

Chapter 1



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 1: Chapter 1: Supreme Legendary Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

The colors of dusk spread across the sky, the clouds red as blood.

In a desolate mountainous region, a carriage pulled by two black Pegasi was flying and weaving through the multitude of mountains. The wind howled as the carriage sped through the air.

On the edge of the carriage sat an old, armored man with a robust and muscular build. Although his hair was pure white, he looked as ferocious as a tiger and was extremely imposing.

In the carriage, there was a mother and a child. The mother was young and beautiful. She wore a long dress embedded with jewelry, and in her hair was a golden hairpin made of phoenix feathers. She looked like an empress.

She was full of tears and hugged her son tightly, shivering as she cried.

Her son was only two years old, laid in her arms. He was wearing a gold-laced garment and had a delicate face, like a porcelain doll.

The two-year-old stared blankly, his eyes showing a level of fear and discontent that did not belong to children his age.

â€œI have only been reincarnated for two years, and now Iâ€™m going to die?â€ The two-year-old bellowed desperately in his heart.

In his past life, he was from Earth, but he passed away before he was able to thoroughly enjoy life. He played computer games for four days and four nights straight and died suddenly while still at the keyboard.

He reincarnated into this world, which seemed like a world of heroes and cultivation from ancient times, but he retained the memories from his past life!

Compared to his past life, this life was dramatically better.

His father was the Lord of the Zhou Empire—Emperor Yan of Zhou!

Emperor Yan of Zhou is an immortal. He has in his control over tens of kingdoms and over ten billion people. He raised an army of tens of thousands of soldiers and conquered the entire Northern Wastelands.

His mother was a concubine of Emperor Yan of Zhou, named Lady Zhao Xuan. She was much favored by the emperor. Even after she had given birth to a son, Emperor Yan of Zhou still visited her palace regularly.

This continued until last month when Lady Zhao Xuanâ€™s father was reported to be starting a rebellion, and the Emperor became furious. Although Lady Zhao Xuan pled to the Emperor that her father was innocent, the evidence was overwhelming. In his fury, the Emperor threw her into the cold palace.

Five days ago, Lady Zhao Xuan heard that the Empress wanted to murder her with poison, so she asked her sister concubines, who were close to her, to help her escape the Zhou Imperial Palace.

During this time, Emperor Yan of Zhou went out to visit other kingdoms and planned to return in a few months.

If Lady Zhao Xuan were to stay, she and her son Zhou Xuanji would both perish.

His heart ached as he saw his mother in this life crying so miserably. He raised his small hand and touched Lady Zhao Xuanâ€™s face and said, â€œMother, donâ€™t cry.â€

The physicality of people in this world was stronger than that of humans on Earth, which was why the two-year-old could open his mouth and speak.

Zhou Xuanji usually kept his sentences short, so as not to give those around him a shock.

In the Royal Palace, those who were outstanding will be persecuted.

Lady Zhao Xuan sobbed even harder after hearing what he said.

â€œLady, there is a huge river ahead which converges with the Huang Chuan River. If we place the young prince in it, there may be a slimmer of hope for him to survive,â€ the old general uttered solemnly.

Throw me down?

Adrenaline rushed through his body. This old man was indeed ruthless.

After she had heard the old man, Lady Zhao Xuan took off her necklace, which had a small wooden bead as its pendant.

The thumb-sized bead was just an ordinary bead.

She put the necklace on his neck and kissed his little face, and said, "My son, this wooden bead was born with you. It is also a symbol for you as a prince of the Zhou Empire. When the Emperor finds out the truth in the future, he will send someone to find you."

After she finished speaking, her right hand pressed lightly on his body. A semi-transparent golden light appeared and enveloped him.

She carried him out of the carriage, looking down.

Below them was a valley as broad as a thousand feet. The river water was rushing down ferociously. Water slapped the rocks by the riverside and threw countless droplets of water into the air.

Any ordinary person would surely die horribly from such a fall.

Zhou Xuanji was freaking out at the sight of it.

My previous life ended with sudden death, and in this life, I have to die so horribly with my body and bones torn and crushed into pieces?

"Sorry. If I am still your mother in the next life, I will surely make up for this," promised Lady Zhao Xuan softly.

The tears on her cheeks were wiped dry. With a determined look, she let go of Zhou Xuanji after she finished her words.

The little child swirled in the air, raised his head, and looked at Lady Zhao Xuan.

Their eyes met, yet there was no longer any sign of fear in his eyes, just reluctance.

Lady Zhao Xuan was stunned. It was not an expression that a two-year-old could have.

She reached out with her hand subconsciously and tried to catch him.

Plop!

Zhou Xuanji, who was wrapped in the golden light, dropped into the rushing river and could no longer be seen. One cannot know whether he survived or perished.

Lady Zhao Xuan quickly pulled back her hand and pressed it against her heart as tears flowed unceasingly from her eyes.

She was full of hate!

She hated herself for being incompetent.

If only she climbed higher using the Emperor's love for her, she might not be in such a dire situation today.

"Lady, don't worry. When the little prince was born, there was an auspicious heavenly sign — the mystical beast Qilin came and hovered above the royal palace. Even the Heavenly Master said that the little prince will live an extraordinary life. His life will not end here, rest assured," the old general said as he consoled her.

Just as he finished speaking,

Whoosh!

The sound of an arrow flying through the air was heard, and the old general's head was penetrated by a sharp shaft, his blood spurting out. The two black Pegasi squealed in fear and turned around to flee.

Lady Zhao Xuan quickly grasped the ropes as she was almost flung into the valley.

â€|

In the river currents, with the protection of the golden light, Zhou Xuanji was not harmed at all.

As he watched the withered logs, mud, and rocks speed past him, he was sorrowful.

Although Lady Zhao Xuan cared for him for only two years, and even though it was mostly palace maids who took care of him, she was still his mother by birth.

He sighed silently and said, "If I have the ability in the future, I will surely get revenge for you."

But how hard it was to find the Empress of the Zhou Empire for revenge.

This world is like a world of fantasy with cultivation as the main source of power. Only the strong could climb to the top. Even standard palace guards were capable of breaking mountains and cutting rivers.

How could he, who was only two-years-old and had no contact with methods of cultivation, be able to take revenge?

He felt a sudden ache in his chest. He looked down and saw the necklace that Lady Zhao Xuan gave him had disappeared. A red mark was seen on the fair and soft skin of his chest.

â€œDing! Supreme Legendary Sword System initiated!â€

â€œDing! Supreme Legendary Sword System fused with Sword Ownerâ€™s soul successfully!â€

â€œDing! New Sword Owner random Gacha initiated!â€

â€œDing! Congratulations, you have attained [Silver] Crimson Dragon Sword, White Craneâ„¢ Sword Technique!â€

Four continuous digital-like sounds ringed in his mind and rattled him, leaving him confused.

Before he could even react, he felt a mental implosion and fell into unconsciousness immediately.

â€|

Clouds hovered across the blue sky. Clear waters flowed down the mountains covered with greenery.

Amidst the mountains, the rivers and streams cut and wove through the place. Beside a river, a girl with a ponytail was washing clothes by the bank. She was wearing clothes that had been repeatedly mended, as they were riddled with patches.

The girl had white and tender skin, and her face looked pretty and adorable. Judging from her appearance, she was merely six or seven years old. Her washing board was even larger than her.

She rolled up her sleeves and wiped the water on her cheeks with the back of her hand.

A floating ball of golden light flowing down from the upper stream caught the small girlâ€™s attention.

She was a little lost. She put down the clothes that she was washing and walked carefully toward the ball of golden light.

The ball of golden light soon reached the bank of the river. As she closed in and looked at what was inside, she saw a child who was about two years old and quite small. His fists were clenched and he was sleeping soundly.

Suddenly, the golden light dispersed, and the two-year-old sank into the river. The girl ran toward him immediately and scooped him up, fearing that he might drown.

Even though he had almost drowned and was saved by her, the two-year-old was still in a deep sleep. As she looked at him soundly sleep, the girl giggled.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Prev Chapter  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 2

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 2: Chapter 2: The Rising Begins!

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Unsure of how much time had passed, Zhou Xuanji gradually regained his consciousness. He opened his eyes and memories flowed into his mind like tidal water, giving him an intense headache.

He pushed his small body up and realized that he was sitting on a wooden bed. A pile of clothes was beside the bed.

This was a wooden hut. It only had enough space for a wooden bed and a wooden table.

On the wooden table, there was nothing other than a water jug and two chipped porcelain bowls.

Surrounding the hut were green trees. One could vaguely see the mountains and forests far away.

Zhou Xuanji shook his head and asked in his heart, "Ultimate Legendary Sword System?"

He still remembered the things that happened before he lost consciousness. Could this be a cheat program that Heaven had granted him?

In his previous life, he read many novels so naturally, he understood what the system meant.

It was like playing a single-player game.

At the same time, he felt that the Ultimate Legendary Sword was somewhat familiar to him.

It seemed like he had heard of it somewhere before.

"Owner, what are your instructions?"

A digital voice spoke his mind.

"How did the Ultimate Legendary System come about? What are its functions?" He continually asked himself. The anticipation on his face could hardly be contained.

"The Ultimate Legendary Sword System is a Serendipity. At the moment the world came into being, there were three thousand rules. These three thousand rules then became a Great Way. Beyond the three thousand rules, there was uncertainty, which was called Serendipity."

"Serendipity of the World's Beginning is now infused into the Sword Owner's body, simulating the Supreme Legendary Sword program you created in your previous life. You can call me Sword Spirit."

"My will is not independent. I am merely a support program you created, solely intended to nurture the Sword Owner," the digital voice replied. Zhou Xuanji was stunned as he heard this.

What the?!

So that's why!

Zhou Xuanji came to a realization and was immediately excited about it.

He was a programmer in his previous life. While he was playing a single-player fantasy cultivation game, he felt that becoming strong and leveling up was too difficult. Therefore, he created the Supreme Legendary Sword program.

Yes.

This was a cheating program!

It allowed him to randomly pick any of the swords available in the game because the character he was playing was a Swordmaster.

Not only that, but he could also master any sword technique, leveling it up to the max, as long as he practiced the respective sword moves repeatedly. There was neither a need for gaining insights or unique materials.

Now that the Supreme Legendary Sword Program had become real and became his System, wouldn't this mean that he would be able to become the strongest?

At this time, there appeared a few lines of words that only he could see.

Sword Owner: Zhou Xuanji

Race: Royal Bloodline of the Great Zhou

Level of Cultivation: No Grade

Energy Technique: None

Sword Technique: None

Special Ability: None

Sword: [Silver] Crimson Dragon Sword

â€|

Are these my attributes?

Hold on!

What does the Silver in front of Crimson Dragon Sword mean?

He squinted his eyes, confused.

â€œAlthough the Ultimate Legendary Sword System is transformed from the Supreme Legendary Sword program that you created, it formed countless legendary swords on its own and has categorized them in different grades. Currently, the only ones that can be given to the Sword Owner are Ordinary Ore, Iron, Bronze, Silver, Gold, Amethyst, and Glorious Gold. Grades beyond these cannot be given yet, because the Sword Owner is too weak,â€ the Sword Spirit explained.

Zhou Xuanji gulped as he heard this.

It sounded awesome!

What kind of equipment was the silver grade Crimson Dragon Sword equal to?

Hold on!

Where is my Crimson Dragon Sword?

Just as he thought about it, the sword appeared before him, levitating on the bed.

It was the Crimson Dragon Sword!

The length of Crimson Dragon Sword was up to four feet, which was about one point three or one point four-meters long. Its entire body was crimson red, and at the center of the blade was a dragon carving. Its handle looked like a fierce dragon fang.

His eyes lit up as the sword appeared. How cool!

Lines that only he could see appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Crimson Dragon Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: Silver Legendary Sword, it has within it the soul of a crimson dragon. Once activated, its power increases tremendously.

â€|

He no longer remembered whether there was a Supreme Legendary Sword in the Supreme Legendary Sword program in his previous life because the game data was massive.

He realized that he could control the Crimson Dragon Sword, just like how he controlled his arm. The Crimson Dragon Sword flew according to his will. This was truly marvelous.

â€œHow do I hide it?â€ Zhou Xuanji wondered as a two-year-old could not keep a sword like this.

Just as he finished asking, the Crimson Dragon Sword disappeared.

â€œThe System consists of the Supreme Storage, capable of storing anything other than living things. It is just like a storage bag, hiding items within an independent space,â€ the Sword Spirit replied.

He was in awe. How convenient.

â€œAcquire the White Crane Sword Technique?â€

â€œOf course!â€

He replied without any hesitation. He must become strong enough to take revenge.

As the prince of the Zhou Empire, Zhou Xuanji had heard about the stages of cultivation.

Arranged in ascending order, they were Qi Nurturing, Foundation Building, Enlightening, Inner Pellet, Soul Fountain, Astral Infant, Astral Projection, Spirit Refinement, Great Realization!

Each stage comprised of ten levels. His father, Emperor Yan of Zhou, had attained the Great Realization. He enjoyed life endlessly and could be considered as immortal.

The land he was in was called the Northern Wasteland. There were many houses and kingdoms spread across the area, and above the kingdoms were empires. In the Eastern Realm, there were seven human empires. The Great Zhou was the upper-middle empire. It used to be ranked first in its golden age.

If Zhou Xuanji had no Supreme Legendary Sword System, unless he was so incredibly fortunate that he could defy the heavens, it would be almost impossible to threaten Emperor Yan of Zhou, or even come into contact with him.

One could not just meet an emperor as and when they liked. Emperors were considered celestial immortals that live on the mortal plane. An ordinary person could only watch from afar.

Immediately, a strand of memory entered his mind, and he could not help but close his eyes.

In his mind, he could see a shadow practicing with the sword. His body was like a white crane â€” agile and elegant.

He could only make sense of this memory after a long while.

The White Crane Sword Technique consists of three forms.

The first form, Crane Stand.

The second form, Crane Wing Spread.

The third form, Crane Celestial Trace.

He memorized each form.

In this world, Swordmasters had a high social standing because the sword was like the king among all other weapons!

However, sword techniques were very difficult to cultivate. Each grade of a sword technique required immense insight capabilities. Even with the same sword technique, the amount of power differed based on the Swordmastersâ€™ insights.

However!

Zhou Xuanji had the Supreme Legendary Sword System!

When he designed the Supreme Legendary Sword, he created a short-cut for sword techniques.

He only had to practice the moves of the White Crane Sword Technique ten times, and he would be able to master the first form. The second form required fifty times, while the third required a hundred times!

One day is enough!

Zhou Xuanji thought about it, pleased with himself, but when he remembered Lady Zhao Xuan, he felt down again.

He did not know if Lady Zhao Xuan was dead or alive. Even if she was alive, where could he find her in a world as vast as this?

â€œMy grandma is not around. Please come again next time.â€

A girlâ€™s tender voice was heard coming from outside the wooden hut. He shook with fright, the personal attributes in front of him disappearing as well.

â€œDonâ€™t tell me your grandma ran away to avoid paying her debts. Tell her, she must repay her debts within three months. You got it?â€

â€œIf she does not pay the debt, I will sell you to a cheap brothel in town!â€

A sharp female voice was heard. Zhou Xuanji could already imagine her tartly and ugly old face.

He immediately laid down. He was both curious about the person who saved him and grateful to them.

It would be tragic if he were left in the wilderness and was devoured by some demons.

The human race was not the only race residing in the Eastern Realm. The demons had an even greater area of influence. Their traces infiltrated each territory of the human race.

After a short while, a girl came into the hut.

She lowered her head, rubbing her eyes and sobbed non-stop, obviously frightened by what had happened just now.

She did not go to look at him but sat on the bench, slumped her upper body on the table, and began crying loudly.

Zhou Xuanji, who was pretending to be asleep, heard her cry and felt pity for her. He turned his body around and laid by his side. He looked toward her and said smartly, â€œSister, Iâ€™m thirsty.â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 3](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 3: Chapter 3: A Legendary Sword Each Year

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

When the small girl heard his voice, she raised her head and looked at him.

Zhou Xuanji was of royal birth. His skin was fair and tender, and his facial features were exquisite. At two years old, he could earn the love of most people around him. He often acted cute and pitiable in the royal palace, and all the concubines loved him dearly.

Well, all except the Empress. She did not even attempt to hide her hateful expression whenever she saw him.

The girl stopped crying as soon as she saw his face.

â€œYou are awake?!” she shouted with surprise.

She forgot about her grievances and poured some water immediately for him.

She went to the wooden bed with a bowl in one hand, and picked him up with the other, to give him some water.

Zhou Xuanji finished it all in one gulp. The area around his mouth had become wet. He said, giggling, â€œSister, you are so good.â€

The young girl chuckled and asked, â€œWhatâ€™s your name?â€

â€œI am Zhou Xuanji. Iâ€™m two years old. How about you, sister?â€ He said with a smile.

He was not worried about raising her suspicion since she was a young girl.

â€œZhou Xuanji? What a weird name. I am Jiang Xue, Iâ€™m six years old.â€ (TL: The Chinese character for Xuanji could be interpreted as mysterious opportunities.)

The girl sucked her finger and mumbled.

He sat in her lap, raised his head, and asked, â€œAre you the one who saved me?â€

â€œYeah, I am.â€ Jiang Xue nodded. â€œWhere are your parents?â€ She asked, continuing, â€œDo they not want you anymore?â€

He answered, â€œThey were eaten by demons.â€

Lady Zhao Xuan was most likely dead. As for Emperor Yan of Zhou, Zhou Xuanji already considered him dead.

Little Jiang Xue showed sympathy now knowing that his parents were eaten by demons, but she was not surprised.

Villagers were eaten often by demons while hunting. This was nothing rare to her.

The two children started to chat.

Zhou Xuanji discovered that he was in Green River Village, positioned at one of the corners of the Southern Snow Kingdom.

The Southern Snow Kingdom was a subordinate kingdom under the Great Zhou Empire.

Jiang Xue had never seen her parents before. She lived with her grandma, who was over sixty years old.

No one knew her grandmaâ€™s name. The villagers called her Crazy Old Woman.

Since she turned five, Crazy Old Woman would go out often and leave her alone at home.

She was afraid initially but got used to it.

It must be acknowledged that the children in this world mature much earlier than those on Earth.

Something worth mentioning is that Crazy Old Woman sometimes took loans from others, but no one knew for what purpose.

She had left behind a huge debt, and what happened just now was that people came to collect the debt.

They even claimed they were willing to sell Jiang Xue to some cheap brothel.

â€œSister, I will protect you from now on.â€

Jiang Xue had saved his life after all.

Little Jiang Xue hugged him and laughed, but she did not respond to what he said. She only muttered, "Grandma has been gone for half a month, did she leave me here for good?"

Zhou Xuanji was heartbroken when he heard this. He pat his chest and said, smiling, "Your grandma left, but I came. Isn't this the will of Heaven? I can accompany you."

He had no place to go anyway. If he went into the city, he could be caught. It was better to stay in a village in the mountains.

Little Jiang Xue grinned ear to ear at what he said. She pinched his little cheek, and laughed playfully, "Okay! From now on, you will be my younger brother."

She had no reservations about Zhou Xuanji since she was still young, and he was little after all.

"Sister."

Zhou Xuanji called her sweetly.

Once he noticed that the person who saved him was overjoyed, he did not feel exhausted at all.

What a cute little girl.

Suddenly, his tummy started grumbling.

"I'm a little hungry," he said, his little face pouting.

Little Jiang Xue heard him, and she covered her mouth, chuckling, "Let me cook you some porridge."

She put him down after she finished speaking, and got off the bed.

Zhou Xuanji got off the bed too. He wanted to have a go at displaying the Crimson Dragon Sword's prowess.

He went to the courtyard and scanned the surroundings. The yard was not huge. There was a dog and a brood of chicks. There were also three wooden huts in total. One of them was used as living quarters, another as a kitchen, and the final as the toilet.

After he saw Little Jiang Xue enter the kitchen, he secretly went behind a wooden hut.

You could part of a mountain from behind the wooden hut. Trees surrounded the place, and there was no one to be seen.

Zhou Xuanji manipulated his will, and the Crimson Dragon Sword appeared in his hand.

Crimson Dragon Sword looked huge in his hands, but it did not feel heavy to him; it was light as a feather.

He swung toward the wall of the mountain with the sword.

Clink!"

The Crimson Dragon Sword effortlessly cut into the body of the mountain. It felt as though he was slicing bean-curd; he sliced downward and hit the bottom effortlessly.

He was overjoyed.

How sharp!

It could be said that it cut metal as easily as cutting mud.

One must know that he was only two years old, and his strength was puny.

Finishing his thought, he kept the sword out, turning around and leaving.

He returned to the courtyard and walked toward the kitchen after some hesitation.

He wanted to see how the six-year-old girl cooked porridge, and whether she would burn the kitchen down.

He stepped over the doorsill and looked inside. In front of the stove, Little Jiang Xue was standing on a stool, holding a metal ladle in her hand. The ladle was not proportional at all to the size of her body.

Based on her appearance, it was evident that she was already an experienced cook. So experienced that one felt sorry for her.

Little Jiang Xue seemed to sense someone looking at her. She turned her head and saw Zhou Xuanji standing by the door. She was a little shocked, and then, with her left hand on her hip, acted like an adult and reprimanded him, "Little brother Xuanji, go back to bed and rest. The porridge will be ready soon."

He chuckled playfully, "Sister, let me help you with the fire."

He walked toward the stove.

"Don't! Stay away, don't burn the house down."

Little Jiang Xue tried to stop him immediately. She put down the metal ladle, hopped off the stool, and stopped him.

Zhou Xuanji said, "Sister, don't worry, I've done this before."

"Do you think I believe you? You are only two years old. When I was two years old, I was still drooling!" Little Jiang Xue snorted with both hands on her hip.

"But you are only six years old as well, and it worries people to see someone so young cooking," he said grudgingly.

"You realize that I'm six years old, correct? I am not a three-year-old, yet you are not even three years old!"

Little Jiang Xue did not back down. He did not know whether to laugh or cry at her words.

This girl is getting into the role of being a sister.

The more mature a child is, the more love it means they lacked.

He sighed silently, turned around, and walked to the door. He sat on a small stool and said obediently, "Then I will just keep sister company."

Little Jiang Xue seeing how adorable Zhou Xuanji was, could not help but walk to him and rub his little cheek. She said, giggling, "Good boy, I will be quick."

She was only satisfied enough to return to the stove after rubbing his face a few more times.

He looked at her and thought of Lady Zhao Xuan.

He must find Lady Zhao Xuan!

Whether dead or alive, he must see her!

Not only that, but the Empress of the Great Zhou Empire must pay the price!

His eyes burned with determination at the thought of this.

"Oh yes, Sword Spirit, how do I get more legendary swords and techniques?" Zhou Xuanji asked in his heart.

The White Crane Sword Technique was merely a sword technique, and he had not cultivated any energy technique.

If he could develop spiritual energy, the White Crane Sword Technique's power will increase tremendously!

"Sword Owner will receive a Gacha opportunity once a year as you grow. Each Gacha will guarantee one legendary sword, and a randomly picked energy technique, legendary sword, sword technique, special ability, or elixir. Additionally, when the Sword Owner breaks through a stage of cultivation, you will receive another Gacha chance, but this does not contain the condition that guarantees a legendary sword," the Sword Spirit replied.

"A legendary sword a year? Is it so easy?"

"Sword Owner, wasn't that your logic when you created this?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 4

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 4: Chapter 4: White Crane Sword Will, Realized!

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

A six-year-old girl living alone and cooking for herself is indeed pitiful.

If Zhou Xuanji did not have the memories from his previous life, and if he was Little Jiang Xue, he would either die of hunger or be frightened to death.

At the thought of this, he had some respect for her on top of feeling sorry for her.

This girl would surely become someone extraordinary.

When the porridge was ready, Little Jiang Xue fed him herself. She blew at the porridge to cool it down a little before feeding him.

It has to be acknowledged that Little Jiang Xue's cooking was not bad. Although he was used to the luxurious feasts in the palace, he still felt that it was good.

Maybe it was because he was too famished.

After all, she was only six years old. How good could she be at cooking?

After he had finished a bowl of porridge, there was still some time before nightfall, so he started to train with a sword in the yard.

He picked up a stick to use as a sword. No one knew where the Crimson Dragon Sword came from after all. He should not expose himself recklessly.

Although he trusted Little Jiang Xue, he was worried that the villagers who were passing by would see him wielding it.

He first practiced according to the moves of the first form of the White Crane Sword Technique.

He only discovered how difficult the movements were after he started practicing them.

He was only a two-year-old after all!

After he completed the first round of practice, he had already spent half an hour training.

Little Jiang Xue came out from the kitchen and saw his movements, inquiring, "Little brother, what are you doing? Training how to wield a sword?"

Why would a two-year-old child train with a sword?

She had never seen anything like this before.

"Yeah, so that I can protect you after I finish my training." Zhou Xuanji replied casually, making Little Jiang Xue laugh with glee.

She replied, "Take it slowly, don't hurt yourself."

After she finished speaking, she returned to the hut to prepare a few sets of clothing for him.

Zhou Xuanji continued to train, and once he practiced five rounds of the White Crane Sword Technique's first form, he felt his body become lighter and stronger. This is, indeed, amazing.

After he completed ten rounds, he felt that his physique had strengthened many times over. Subconsciously, he thought that he had attained enlightenment.

Activating Crane Stand once again, it was now a piece of cake. It was as though he was an old swordmaster who had trained for ten years, drawing and returning the sword with extreme speed.

He continued practicing the second form - Crane Wing Spread.

He could only finish it fifty times by dusk. He was exhausted, but when he performed it the fiftieth time, the fatigue left his body in the blink of an eye.

He swung his fist and felt like he was full of strength.

"As the Sword Owner completes a sword technique, the Sword Spirit will strengthen the Sword Owner's physique. This will allow

the Sword Owner to activate this sword technique with ease. Currently, the Sword Owner's strength has already reached that of an adult man, the Sword Spirit said.

Zhou Xuanji felt elated after hearing this.

A two-year-old with the strength of an adult man, I'm going to become like Nezha! (TL: A character in Chinese legends who had extraordinary strength at birth.)

With the Supreme Legendary Sword System around, he did not need to worry about uselessly training himself.

He did not continue to practice but went to the kitchen to help Little Jiang Xue cook.

After dinner, he continued to practice.

He began working on the third form of the White Crane Sword Technique – Crane Celestial Trace!

Little Jiang Xue sat on a small bench not far away and watched him quietly.

She had a silly smile on her face because having Zhou Xuanji around meant that she would no longer be afraid of the night.

Today was undoubtedly the happiest day she had experienced since she was born.

He did not notice her emotions but focused on his training.

Until late into the night, he continued practicing the Crane Celestial Trace, trying to perform it a hundred times.

When he completed the movement for the hundredth time, he felt a strange power flowing inside his body.

He felt that his body had become stronger again. His strength had doubled.

The strength of two men!

Zhou Xuanji was not surprised. Instead, he was in the process of figuring something out.

He closed his eyes, holding the wooden stick in his right hand, using it as a sword. His body moved in a flash as though it was a white crane, and drifted with agility. He leaped a few meters with just one step and struck a massive tree in the yard with his wooden stick.

Kaaaaaa –

The wooden stick broke, but not before it left a four-inch-deep cut in the trunk.

He opened his eyes to see and was surprised by it.

He had no spiritual energy, yet he could have such destructive power when activating the White Crane Sword Technique?

He looked down at the half-broken wooden stick that was still in his hands and thought to himself.

When he was activating the Crane Celestial Trace, he felt as though he had become one with the wooden stick, and that something was wrapped around his body.

It was pleasant.

Could it be!

His eyes were wide open and he looked stunned.

You are right. You have realized the White Crane Sword Will. All sword techniques have their respective sword wills. After you have reached adulthood, you could split open a small mountain using the sword will even if you do not have any spiritual energy, the Sword Spirit said suddenly, and Zhou Xuanji was left in a daze.

He attained the sword will just like that?

According to his understanding, there were not many Sword Masters who could attain sword will.

Most importantly, he was only two years old!

The Supreme Legendary Sword System was indeed overpowered!

The effort I put staying up all night to design this has paid off!

Not so, the Sword Owner is also extremely talented in the Way of the Sword, or else the Serendipity of the World's Beginning would not have morphed into the Supreme Legendary Sword System. It just so happened that the cultivation that suits you the most is the Way of the Sword!

The Sword Spirit continued to explain, and Zhou Xuanji came to a sudden realization.

He immediately thought of his father in this life, Emperor Yan of Zhou!

Emperor Yan of Zhou had great achievements in the Way of the Sword. He once destroyed an army of a million soldiers with one swing of his sword, and his power became well-known across the world.

Indeed, like father like son.

He shook his head, turned around, and left.

He did so only to see Little Jiang Xue asleep by the door. Under the moonlight, her little face appeared rather peaceful.

â€œSilly girl.â€ He muttered.

He then went to the door and carried Little Jiang Xue into the hut.

After a day of sword training, Zhou Xuanji was tired and fell asleep the moment he laid on the bed.

After all, he was only two years old.

The next morning, he changed into Little Jiang Xueâ€™s clothes, because his gold-laced clothing could easily attract attention.

Little Jiang Xue brought him with her and they wandered around the village to let the villagers get to know him.

Green River Village had only about twenty families. There were only twenty-three able-bodied men, and usually, five to six of them would stay in the village to defend against raids by demons or bandits.

At times, he would trip over his new clothes and almost fall, which made him appear rather adorable, so the villagers quickly grew to like him.

Little Jiang Xue told the villagers about his past, and they sympathized with him even more.

The villagers in Green River Village were simple and honest, passionate, and hospitable, such that his arrival was not met with any rejection.

Within seven days, everyone in the village already knew Zhou Xuanji.

Although he had already mastered the White Crane Sword Technique, he would still spend time training his body every day. He spent most of his time playing around with sword techniques in the mountains.

Demon appearances were rare in this area. Across hundreds of years, the demons became almost extinct in this area. Although there were demon intrusions once in a blue moon, it was usually safe.

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

And then came a day that some unwelcomed guests appeared.

A middle-aged woman with a face-wide pockmark came to the yard with two strong men. The woman was plump, and it was apparent that she was a harsh woman just by looking at her face. She was fanning herself with her right hand while she rested her left hand on her hip, and screamed, â€œLittle girl! Your grandma is still not back. Come with me to pay her debt!â€

There were more than twenty villagers outside the village, both men and women. They all came to stand up for Little Jiang Xue.

They belonged to the same village after all, and could not bear to see Little Jiang Xue bullied.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 5](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 5: Chapter 5: Four Mystery Town

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œHow inhumane, Jiang Xue is only six!â€

â€œYeah! What is it you want for you to bully a small kid?â€

â€œIf you are capable, go find Crazy Old Woman!â€

â€œYou have the face to collect debts from a child?â€

The villagers argued, but no one dared to chase the middle-aged woman out of the village.

The womanâ€™s name was Shen Hua. She was a relative of a rich and powerful clan in a nearby town. To offend her was to offend that clan.

Shen Hua was furious when she heard their comments, and roared back, â€œPaying up your debt is perfectly reasonable. If you are not happy, you can go and reason with the Fang Clan!â€

The Fang Clan!

A clan that specialized in cultivation from Four Mystery Town, which had in their control all the townâ€™s prostitution services. Even the town head did not dare to offend them.

There were at least thirty villages like Green River Village that relied on Four Mystery Town. If they offended them, the Fang Clan could cut off their trade partnerships with other villages with a single command.

Even though Shen Hua was not a direct descendant and did not have much of a say in the clan, the Fang Clanâ€™s influence was just too dominant.

The two strong men who stood behind Shen Hua were also cultivators. Although they had just entered the Qi Nurturing stage, they were still stronger than ordinary people.

Just by standing there, they made the villagers feel an incredible pressure.

Little Jiang Xue walked out of the hut.

Fear was written all over her face. Although she did not know what a brothel was, all the ladies in the village said that it was like hell. Once you are in one, you will never come back.

She told Zhou Xuanji not to come out so that she would not get him involved.

â€œMy grandma will come back after some timeâ€|she would not leave me behindâ€|pleaseâ€|â€ Little Jiang Xue said carefully, like a frightened rabbit.

However, before she could finish her plea, Shen Hua rudely interrupted, and berated her, â€œI gave you three months already! Do you take me to be a Bodhisattva who exists to save the world? Take her away! If she does not obey, break her legs!â€

â€œYes, madam!â€

One of the strong men behind her moved toward Little Jiang Xue.

â€œAhhhâ€”â€

Little Jiang Xue was so afraid that she subconsciously took a step back, and almost fell to the ground. She was only six years old, after all.

But when she almost hit the ground, Zhou Xuanji held her steady.

He held her up and pulled her behind him. He stared at Shen Hua and mocked her, â€œFat old woman! So it is true that appearance forms based on oneâ€™s heart. No wonder you are so ugly because your heart is so vile! â€

Hearing these words, the strong man who was coming toward them was stunned and stopped advancing.

Shen Huaâ€™s face changed drastically, and the villagers were stunned too.

This is coming from a two-year-old kid?

â€œBeat him to death!â€

Shen Hua screamed at the top of her voice, so furious that her body fat quivered.

Having heard her command, the strong man went after him immediately.

Zhou Xuanji laughed with disregard. His Crimson Dragon Sword appeared in front of him out of nowhere, the tip of the sword pointing ahead.

Swoosh!

Pfft!

The Crimson Dragon Sword penetrated the chest of a strong man, followed by Shen Huaâ€™s chest.

One sword, two lives!

The strong man that was left alive was so frightened that he turned around and fled immediately.

Wahhhâ€”â€

All the villagers took a step back out of fear, their faces overrun with shock.

The Crimson Dragon Sword swiftly flew toward the strong man who was escaping and cut his head off.

After he had come back as a human again, and he was then pursued by the Empress, who wanted him dead, he finally understood the principle of eradicating problems at their root!

Although he did not have spiritual energy, his Crimson Dragon Sword was already united with him and struck where he wills.

The speed of the silver grade legendary sword was not something that these underlings who just entered the Force Nurturing stage could stand up to.

It was Little Jiang Xueâ€™s first time seeing a person die, so she covered her eyes out of fear.

He took a deep breath and said to the villagers, â€œEveryone, if you donâ€™t want to get Green River Village involved, you should understand that what happened here must not be spread to others.â€

The villagers looked at him with terror and stepped back. No one answered him.

Demon!

He is a demon, for sure!

He dared to kill someone at just two years old, and was different from the adorable child that they used to view him as.

And that sword. It is a devilish sword, a demonic sword!

Zhou Xuanji saw their expressions. He could not help but shake his head.

He walked toward the three corpses and searched them.

He finally found three coin pouches and put them into the Supreme Storage.

After this sequence of events, it was clear that he could no longer stay in Green River Village.

You could only travel the world with ease when you have money.

â€œCould you help me settle this?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked.

The villagers heard him and began to flee in panic.

He sighed. His Crimson Dragon Sword flew back and stopped before him, disappearing. Pausing, he turned around and walked toward Little Jiang Xue.

Little Jiang Xue opened up her fingers and peeked through the gap between them. When she saw him walking toward her, she threw her arms around him and wailed loudly.

He patted her back and comforted her, saying, â€œDonâ€™t be scared, you have me here.â€

Zhou Xuanji thought that after she had seen that he killed people, she would distance herself from him. To his surprise, it was the opposite.

This moved his heart.

In her heart, she took him to be her younger brother.

Little Jiang Xue calmed down only after much comforting.

She asked nervously, â€œBrother, you killed them, government soldiers will be coming to capture you.â€

Government soldiers?

He burst out in laughter.

Although the Great Zhou Empire controlled tens of kingdoms, and the kingdoms controlled many cities, and there were countless towns and villages under the control of cities, the government's soldiers did not have much power.

Especially in peripheral areas.

After all, this is a world of cultivation. The strong reigns supreme.

As long as you are strong, there will be countless powerful organizations that would bring you in, regardless of what evil you did.

In contrast to Earth, this world is undoubtedly more ruthless.

â€œNow we need to run away. Are you going to follow me?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked seriously.

For him, the most critical mission is to stay alive. As he ages, he will surely become stronger.

He could only adventure into populated areas after he becomes strong enough to protect himself.

â€œWe are going to run away? But if grandma comes back!â€

Little Jiang Xue was hesitating. Although Crazy Old Woman did not fulfill her responsibility toward Little Jiang Xue, she was her only living family.

No, there is one more family member.

Zhou Xuanji said, â€œSister, if we don't leave, and are caught, isn't that giving more trouble to your grandma? If something were to happen to you, how sad would she be?â€

He put a smile on his face, but inside his heart, he was furiously berating Crazy Old Woman.

He could have enjoyed a happy childhood in Green River Village, but now he got involved in all this trouble, purely because of the mess that Crazy Old Woman left behind!

When he thought about what Little Jiang Xue was muttering about in her dream, he was even angrier.

This old woman was as loathsome as Emperor Yan of Zhou!

Little Jiang Xue thought about it and nodded, â€œGive me a short while. Let me pack things up.â€

After she finished speaking, she turned and went back to the wooden hut, intentionally avoiding looking at the three corpses.

â€œSword Spirit, can I put the entire house into Supreme Storage?â€

Zhou Xuanji stared at the hut that they were living in and asked.

He lived here for three months and had developed feelings for the hut.

After this, he planned to hide in the mountains for a few years. It would be excellent if they could have a house to live in.

â€œYes, you can.â€

The Sword Spirit answered, which made him feel ecstatic.

â€œSister! Stop packing! Come out quick!â€

Zhou Xuanji shouted. Little Jiang Xue, who just entered the hut, walked out again after she heard him.

Confused, she asked, â€œWhy? Aren't we running away?â€

He held her small hands, and commanded in his heart, â€œSword Spirit, store the house!â€

The wooden hut disappeared before Little Jiang Xue's eyes, and she shuddered.

â€œDon't worry, I know spells. I stored the house.â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 6

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 6: Chapter 6: Slew An Inner Pellet Cultivator

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After they stored the wooden hut, Zhou Xuanji went to the kitchen and stored the woks, bowls, pots, and food.

Little Jiang Xue appeared quite excited throughout the entire process.

She felt exceedingly amused and excited because her brother knew spells.

Legends of cultivators were passed on in Green River Village as well.

So, her brother was also a cultivator!

No wonder he looked so adorable and was different from other kids in the village. He was like a lotus flower in a swamp.

After they stored everything, they detoured around the dead bodies and traveled toward the back mountain.

Green River Village was situated at the mountain shoulder and was surrounded by greenery and rivers. It was the only village within a radius of fifteen miles.

However, the direction that Zhou Xuanji was heading was away from the villages and towns.

He could have stayed by relying on his Crimson Dragon Sword and live unafraid of the Fang clan, but he was worried that the trouble will just get bigger.

He knew how horrifying the warriors in the Great Zhou Empire were. They could easily turn over mountains and move the seas.

It would be terrifying if he were to be found by the subordinates of the Empress of the Zhou Empire.

He was alive after all the dangers he went through, so he did not want to ruin everything because of his recklessness.

Wait until he becomes an adultâ€¦

No!

Give him ten years, he might be able to rise to the top, or at least be able to protect himself.

After they entered the forest, he took out his Crimson Dragon Sword, just in case.

He held his sword with his right hand while holding Little Jiang Xueâ€™s hand with his left. Two tiny silhouettes walked deep into the mountains.

Little Jiang Xue had never left the vicinity of Green River Village since she was born. She appeared to be very nervous. Fortunately, Zhou Xuanji was there and kept comforting her.

They continued to travel for the next three days.

At night, they took turns to sleep. During the day as they traveled, he asked the Sword Spirit to watch out for them, in case of any accidents.

They ran into some predators, like tiger and wolves, but they were not dangerous enough to threaten them.

Setting aside the Crimson Dragon Sword that was in his hand, Zhou Xuanji was a Swordmaster that has realized a sword will, even though he was only two years old.

They managed to leave the scope of Green River Village entirely with just three days of traveling.

One day, they came to the edge of a cliff. There was a river that was flowing downward following the cliff, and it sounded quite threatening.

Standing at the edge of the cliff, they looked into the distance. From their faces alone, you could tell the pair appeared quite lost.

The cliff was surrounded by a forest. A vast mountain range cut across the land, a thousand meters ahead of them.

Two shadows crisscrossed through the area above the forest.

One of them was an old man dressed in a blue coat, while the other was a young man dressed in black.

They flew in the air, as though not affected by gravity, and were locked in intense combat.

The old man in blue had silver hair but a youthful face. He held a long sword in his hand and looked as though he was a sage-like immortal who had attained the Way.

The long hair of the young man in black was unkempt. His face looked ferocious, and a ball of black smoke surrounded his body. He held two curved blades in his hands, like an evil demon.

From afar, it looked like a battle between good and evil. All sorts of spells were cast consecutively and bombarded the forest, sweeping up dirt and clouds of dust all over the area.

Cultivators!

His heart stopped for a moment, Little Jiang Xue was also frightened.

Cultivators who can fly across the air were at least at the stage of Inner Pellet.

Zhou Xuanji had not even entered Qi Nurturing yet. Even with his Crimson Dragon Sword around, he might not be able to stand up to a cultivator at the Enlightening stage, let alone Inner Pellet stage.

Without much hesitation, he pulled Little Jiang Xue along, turned, and ran away from them.

The two children did not say anything as they ran, quickly disappearing into the forest.

They only stopped to rest after they had run for two hours.

For small children like them, their legs felt as though they were going to snap.

â€œSister, are you okay?â€

He asked, gasping.

While they were traveling, Little Jiang Xue did not cry nor complain no matter how tired she was. There were a lot of times that, if he had not stopped, the little girl could have fainted.

â€œIf you are okay, Iâ€™m okay, of course.â€

Little Jiang Xue wiped her sweat away, answering as she breathed rapidly.

Zhou Xuanji looked over and felt sorry for her. He took out a bottle of water from the Supreme Storage and gave it to her.

Although he called her elder sister, in his heart, Little Jiang Xue was like a younger sister to him.

Both stayed and rested, but spoke very softly because they did not want the two cultivators to find out about them.

They rested for ten minutes or so, and then both of them got up.

He put his Crimson Dragon Sword into his Supreme Storage, and after which they walked ahead with a stagger, holding each other steady.

After a short while.

Boom!

A body fell from the sky and hit the ground ahead of them, hard. Countless leaves were swept up and danced in the air. The surrounding trees shook from the shock.

Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue were both frightened. They looked ahead, and they were terrified.

It was the old man in blue they saw before!

He laid on the grass patch, covered with blood, pain written all over his face.

They were both frozen with fear at the sight of him.

The worst situation still happened!

â€œDamn, such bad luck!â€

Zhou Xuanji could not help but curse in his heart. He took hold of Little Jiang Xue and turned around immediately.

Just when he turned around, he saw the demonic man walk over, with two curved blades covered in blood.

â€œQiu Baili, it seems that you did not become much stronger over those ten years. â€

The man in black let out a burst of cold laughter and walked toward the old man in blue.

He shuddered and pulled Little Jiang Xue behind him, stepping backward carefully.

The man in black walked past, going directly in front of him. The distance between them was less than two meters.

â€œWhat is happeningâ€? why arenâ€™t my legs movingâ€? I cannot runâ€!â€ He thought, worrying.

He had never met with such an effect before.

â€œThis is his killing aura. The opponent intends to kill you, and so he locked you down using this.â€ The Sword Spirit said in his mind.

Zhou Xuanji clenched his left hand as he heard this.

He wanted to kill them!

They were only children!

â€œQiu Baili, have you any last wishes?â€

The man in black said with a sinister laugh, his eyes filled with mockery.

He ignored Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue. He would deal with the two kids after he killed Qiu Baili.

Qiu Baili wanted to stand up, but to no avail, because his tendons and bones were all snapped and broken.

â€œThey are innocent, let them go!â€ said Qiu Baili, gritting his teeth.

He had already given up, but he could not bear to involve the two children in such a terrible fate.

â€œHahaha! You should first take care of yourself!â€

The man in black mocked, but just as he started to speak, the Crimson Dragon Sword struck his head all of a sudden. Blood spilled all over the ground.

Inner Pellet Cultivator, dead!

Qiu Bailiâ€™s eyes opened wide, filled with horror.

Little Jiang Xue was also frightened by the horrifying scene.

The Crimson Dragon Sword flew into his hands.

â€œSword Spirit, is he dead?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked in his mind. A cultivator at Inner Pellet may not have died so easily.

â€œHis life is ended entirely. He could not be more dead.â€

After he heard the Sword Spiritâ€™s answer, he ran toward the man in black and searched his body.

He found a storage bag and a storage ring.

He pulled Little Jiang Xue along and left immediately.

â€œHold on!â€

Qiu Baili shouted promptly, but Zhou Xuanji did not turn back and disappeared quickly into the deep vicinity of the forest.

After a long while, Qiu Baili looked confused and muttered to himself, â€œA genius on the ranking board of the Great Zhou died just like this!â€

â€œDied in the hands of a little child, that could not be more than two or three years old!â€

Even though Qiu Baili was knowledgeable and had seen many things, he was confused, his worldview shattered.

His decisiveness in attacking left him shuddering.

But he was more curious than anything.

Zhou Xuanji did not attack him, which means that he was not a bad person.

What a pity.

Why couldnâ€™t this wild kid give me a hand before leaving?

Qiu Baili fell into despair. If any demons appeared in this area, it would be the end for him.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 7

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 7: Chapter 7: Three Years Old, Golden Body Incantation

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After slaying a cultivator that was at the Inner Pellet stage, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue continued to flee.

They were afraid that another cultivator would come for their lives.

It was his first time using the Crimson Dragon Sword, and he was drained. His eyelids were heavy, and he could fall asleep at any time.

His opponent was an Inner Pellet cultivator after all. He was fully concentrating, making his sword move as quickly as he could. It was a massive mental load for him.

After moving for more than half a mile, he almost fell over. Fortunately, Little Jiang Xue managed to catch him in time.

“Little brother, are you okay? How about I carry you on my back?”

Little Jiang Xue asked with concern. She was heartbroken to see his little body run so haggard.

Zhou Xuanji waved his hand and said, “It’s okay, I can still move.”

Although he looked as though he was two years old, his soul was already mature. How could he let a six-year-old girl carry him?

He noticed that Little Jiang Xue’s legs were quivering. Little Jiang Xue was extremely tired too.

After they continued moving forward for a few hundred meters, he could not hold on any longer. He sat down and rested.

The demonic cultivator was already dead, and Qiu Baili was severely injured. They should be safe for quite a while.

He could only console himself with this thought.

Fortunately, Qiu Baili did not chase after them.

After they had rested for a while and recovered their energy, they continued their journey.

Two months later.

The pair of them finally settled down.

They stood at the shoulder of a mountain. The terrain upward was barely covered by any trees, and there were only rocks and weeds. At the foot of the mountain, there was a small river, meandering like a snake. It followed along the hills and forests, toward the horizon.

Zhou Xuanji took out the wooden hut from the Supreme Storage and said with a smile, “Yes, let’s settle down here!”

Little Jiang Xue jumped with joy and almost fell, but fortunately, he caught her in time.

As they relied on White Crane Sword Will and his Crimson Dragon Sword, the two of them did not meet with any danger. They even managed to hunt at times.

After the ordeal, he was also much more potent in battle than he used to be.

Little Jiang Xue started to tidy up the house. Zhou Xuanji, on the other hand, loitered around, while making sure that Little Jiang Xue was always within his sight.

This mountain was a few hundred meters tall, back-faced by a forest. Looking around from the peak, one would see continuous ranges of mountains of varying heights, but there was no trace of human beings.

Little Jiang Xue was quick in doing the chores. She ran up to the peak after she tidied the hut.

She was all excited. She held his hand and urged, “Little brother, you can teach me sword techniques already, right?”

She blamed herself because Zhou Xuanji was always the one who protected her, so she wanted to learn to use a sword too.

Since they had been traveling, there was no opportunity until now.

He smiled helplessly and then took out a wooden sword from his Supreme Storage. He had picked up a wooden stick when they were on the way. He sharpened the stick and stored it for Little Jiang Xue to use.

The Sword Spirit analyzed Little Jiang Xue's natural ability in the Way of the Sword, but she was very ordinary. She could not have much of an achievement in the Way of the Sword, even if she trained it all her life.

However, he planned to teach her the White Crane Sword Technique so that she could protect herself.

Based on Little Jiang Xue's talent, she would need ten years to learn the White Crane Sword Technique.

Zhou Xuanji was not worried since he could protect her.

Although Little Jiang Xue was not very gifted in the Way of the Sword, she was like an adult in terms of living. With her around, he could live a rather satisfactory life.

Whenever he saw Little Jiang Xue take care of him, he could not help but sigh with amazement.

How wonderful is this world!

If it were on Earth, a six-year-old girl walking alone would make her parents worry.

Maybe it was because of spiritual Qi that Little Jiang Xue behaved like a ten-year-old child.

It was still a long time before nightfall. The two ate some food and continued to do sword training.

The training continued for four hours, until dusk set.

Little Jiang Xue remembered seven moves. Although it was not a big improvement, she was very excited.

While there was still some daylight, the two of them went into the forests to pick some dried firewood.

After nightfall, they sat before a bonfire and stared up into the sky.

Little Jiang Xue supported her cheeks with both hands and stared into the night sky, perplexed, "Little brother, will we stay here forever?"

Zhou Xuanji replied as he took a bite from a roasted rabbit thigh, "Don't worry, give me ten years. After ten years, I will bring you back. No one will dare to bully us by then."

He would obtain a legendary sword each year as he grew older, as well as a Gacha opportunity. Ten years later, his power would be sure to increase drastically.

His purpose was not just to stay alive, but to reach the Great Zhou Royal Palace for revenge!

"Ten years? Really?"

Little Jiang Xue asked as she stared blankly. The night time always awakens one's loneliness and inner thoughts. Little Jiang Xue had been alone since a young age, and she was already mature in terms of thinking. It was inevitable that she was like this.

"Yes, it could even be less than that." Zhou Xuanji nodded.

It was a pity that, although there were many treasures in the storage ring and storage bag that the demonic cultivator left, the energy techniques were all demonic. The Sword Spirit did not allow him to practice those techniques, but only the Way of the Sword.

He did not want to lose his mind practicing those techniques either. So, he had not started his progress as a cultivator even till now.

He hoped that he could get an energy technique to start cultivating when he turns three.

When he saw that Little Jiang Xue was a little down, he started to tell her jokes, to help her quickly forget her sorrows. The sound of her laughter was like silver bells, and it rang across the night sky.

Just like this, the two of them started to settle down on this mountain slope.

To commemorate this place, Zhou Xuanji gave it a name and called it Sword Emperor Slope.

The wild beasts in this area were ferocious, and it could even be said that they were equivalent to demons. Fortunately, they were all low-level monsters, and just like Qi Nurturing cultivators, they were at their very first steps in the process of cultivation.

The two of them did sword training every day and hunted all over the mountain and fields, and life was not dull and boring for them.

Time flew by.

During that time, there was a massive thunderstorm. The rain was so heavy that it collapsed the wooden hut. This frightened Little Jiang Xue to tears and Zhou Xuanji used his body to shelter her from the rain. He brought her to a cave for shelter and continued to comfort her.

Since then, Little Jiang Xue began to not view him as a little brother, but as someone to rely on.

After the wooden hut collapsed because of the rain, he built another one.

That kind of storm was unlikely to be encountered again in quite a few years. Besides, they were living in a very open space. If they were in the forest, who knows how many poisonous insects and ferocious beasts lay in the darkness, waiting to kill them.

"

Half a year later.

Daybreak came, and the sun was slowly rising from the horizon. Sunrays shot across the mountains and forests. Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue were practicing wielding the sword.

The estranged prince was mainly teaching Little Jiang Xue since his White Crane Sword Technique had already been fully mastered and required no further training.

â€œAnalyzed that the Sword Owner has reached three years old. Gacha started!â€

The Sword Spiritâ€™s voice ringed suddenly in his mind.

He shook his right hand and stopped promptly.

Itâ€™s finally here!

Day after day, night after night, the thing that he was waiting for was finally here.

â€œWhat happened?â€ Little Jiang Xue asked in confusion. She thought that he was feeling unwell.

Zhou Xuanji waved his hands and said, â€œYou continue. Let me think about how I should teach you in the future!â€

After speaking, he turned his body around.

â€œAmitabha, Buddha bless me, please let it be a cultivation energy technique!â€

Zhou Xuanji prayed in his heart. Although his Crimson Dragon Sword was powerful, he could not utilize its full power without spiritual energy.

â€œDing! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtained a [Bronze] Frost Wave Sword, Golden Body Incantation, and Wild Ox Strength Pills!

The voice of the Sword Spirit sounded again, and he was a little stunned.

He ignored the Frost Wave Sword that was a grade lower than the Crimson Dragon Sword, as well as the Wild Ox Strength Pills.

His focus was totally on the Golden Body Incantation.

Based on the nameâ€!

What the!

Isnâ€™t this an energy technique for cultivating the physique?

He wanted an energy technique for the Way of the Sword!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 8

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 8: Chapter 8: Qi Nurturing Level Five

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Although Golden Body Incantation is a method for training the body, it could be leveled up to become a Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation. The Sword Owner can cultivate it. Some powerful Swordmasters use their bodies to forge legendary swords, the Sword Spirit explained, which dissipated his anger immediately, and replaced it with hope.

Now, that's the way!

Soon after, the cultivating technique called Golden Body Incantation entered into his mind and became part of his memory.

The Golden Body Incantation had four levels, which were Internalizing Qi, Metal Chassis, Qi Blast, and Golden Invincibility!

Although it was a technique to cultivate the physique, it could also be cultivated by internalizing Qi.

Zhou Xuanji was satisfied and turned his focus on the Frost Wave Sword.

At his will, the Frost Wave Sword appeared in his hand. He felt a chill dig into his palm, and he shivered.

Even Little Jiang Xue, who was practicing with a sword, also felt a little cold.

He covered the sword handle with his body. She could only see the blade and thought that it was the Crimson Dragon Sword, so she did not think anything of it.

The blade of the Frost Wave Sword was similar in size to that of the Crimson Dragon Sword, but the blade appeared silver in color, and a cold aura radiated from it. Its handle looked as though it was made of ice crystals, which looked gorgeous.

Quickly, three lines that only he could see appeared before him.

Sword Name: Frost Wave Sword

Grade: Bronze

Description: Forged in a land of extreme coldness, it contains within it a Thousand-Year Frost Aura.

|

There was very little information, but the Thousand-Year Frost Aura left Zhou Xuanji deep in thought.

The bronze grade Frost Wave Sword might not be as powerful as the silver grade Crimson Dragon Sword, but they were of different attributes. It might be surprisingly useful during battles.

He took out the Wild Ox Strength Pills. The pills were packed inside a wooden bottle, and there were three in total.

The Wild Ox Strength Pills are pills of extremity. After taking them, one could attain the strength of a wild ox, but there are also strong side-effects. For now, the Sword Owner shouldn't use them, or else you will be bed-ridden for a month. The Sword Spirit introduced the pills to him.

Zhou Xuanji heard him loud and clear, and he came upon a thought.

Wouldn't it be the same as death if I'm bed-ridden for a month?

There was no way that Little Jiang Xue could protect him in the wilderness.

After that, he sat at the cliff and started cultivating the Golden Body Incantation.

He started breathing according to the Golden Body Incantation's internalizing of Qi.

The world contained spiritual Qi, which was the foundation for all living creatures to become strong. According to the language of Earth's people, it was some form of energy.

The basic breathing technique depended on the mouth and nose, while the advanced breathing technique depended on pores all over one's body working together to take in the spiritual Qi in the world.

Only after spending fifteen minutes cultivating could he feel the spiritual Qi.

The spiritual Qi was hidden in the air and was different from other gaseous substances. Once taken in, one would feel quite refreshed. The contrast was obvious.

His initial internalizing of vital energy took about fifteen minutes, which was not considered slow.

An ordinary person would require days or even months. Even the prodigy Sixth Prince Zhou Gan within the Great Zhou royal family spent an hour and was called a genius, which pleased Emperor Yan of Zhou greatly.

As he breathed, again and again, his understanding of the Golden Body Incantation continued to increase.

After a hundred rounds of breathing, he completed the first level of Golden Body Incantation, Body Tempering, straight away.

He also reached the first level of the Qi Nurturing stage of cultivation.

His diaphragm started to store a significant amount of spiritual Qi.

He was a little stunned, and muttered, "Cultivation is this easy?"

"You are very talented with your bloodline, and your soul strength is strong. Moreover, with the assistance from the Supreme Legendary Sword System, it is no wonder you find it easy," the Sword Spirit explained.

Zhou Xuanji blinked and asked, "Is training energy techniques the same as sword techniques?"

"They're generally the same, but the technique has a stringent requirement on the stage of cultivation. For example, to start training the second level of Golden Body Incantation, Metal Chassis, it requires you to reach level five of Qi Nurturing."

He was satisfied with the Sword Spirit's answer.

Given his talent, it would not be difficult to reach the fifth level of Qi Nurturing.

Besides, the storage rings that he obtained from the three persons he killed before contained many spiritual minerals and pills that could help with his training.

He did not tell Little Jiang Xue about Golden Body Incantation, and it was not because he was selfish.

It was because Golden Body Incantation had only two options; the first was physical training, and the second was sword training.

Physical training was overly arduous, and Zhou Xuanji could not bear to let Little Jiang Xue get scarred and bruised all over, but she was not gifted with the sword either.

There could be other energy techniques in the future.

After some thought, he decided to ask for Little Jiang Xue's opinion.

After Little Jiang Xue knew about cultivation, she was excited, even though there were already legends about cultivators in Green River Village.

However, after knowing that Golden Body Incantation requires body tempering, she became terrified immediately.

There were tens of thousands of ways to perform body tempering. In short, it is to make use of external force to temper one's flesh, like lightning, roaring waves, mountains, and so on. The process was overwhelmingly arduous.

The higher the stage of cultivation, the fewer people who engaged with physical cultivation.

A cultivator's first energy technique was vitally important because it forms the foundation which would impact their future cultivation. It could be a good thing for Little Jiang Xue to not train this technique.

"Sister, don't be disappointed. I will help you find an energy technique that suits you," Zhou Xuanji comforted her. His height only reached Little Jiang Xue's abdomen, so it looked a little humorous.

"Okay, I trust you," Little Jiang Xue smiled sweetly and continued her training with her wooden sword.

Now, he had officially begun his cultivation journey.

He spent most of his days focusing on his training and guided Little Jiang Xue on her sword technique occasionally.

Little Jiang Xue was also hardworking and disciplined. He did not want to destroy her proactiveness, so he did not stop her.

Half a month later.

Zhou Xuanji reached the second level of Qi Nurturing.

There were ten levels of Qi Nurturing, which was the first step of cultivation for the human race. After Qi Nurturing, there was also Foundation Building, Enlightening, Inner Pellet, Soul Fountain, Astral Infant, Astral Projection, Spirit Refinement, and Great Realization.

The Empress of Great Zhou was someone who far exceeded the Inner Pellet stage. For him, there was still a long way to go.

A month later.

Zhou Xuanji reached level three of Qi Nurturing

Three months later.

Zhou Xuanji reached level four of Qi Nurturing.

Five months later.

Zhou Xuanji reached level five of Qi Nurturing. Level two of Golden Body Incantation had been unlocked for training.

A three-year-old cultivator hitting level five of Qi Nurturing. If this was spread openly, he would surely be hunted down.

At the same time, his bodily strength reached a force of three thousand pounds.

He was able to progress so quickly, partly in thanks to the pills.

Meanwhile, the Supreme Legendary Sword System continued to nurture his tendons and bones ceaselessly. If not, a three-year-old like him could not resist the impact of spiritual Qi.

He did not train level two of Golden Body Incantation. According to the Sword Spirit, he was still too young. It would be best to start training after he becomes five years old, as it would be more effective at that time.

Zhou Xuanji did not rush into taking shortcuts and continued to internalize his vital energy.

Using the White Crane Sword Technique with spiritual energy was extremely powerful. He could easily cut down a twenty-centimeter thick tree from five meters away. He could also slay an ordinary boar with just one strike.

He was mesmerized with this feeling of becoming strong.

The cliff on the peak became a training place for the two kids.

This day, at noon.

â€œHow could it be? Qi Nurturing Level Five!â€

A surprised entered his ears. He opened his eyes and looked, only to see Qiu Baili riding on his sword. His entire body was shivering as he watched Zhou Xuanji unbelievably.

Little Jiang Xue became anxious as soon as she saw him. She quickly ran to Zhou Xuanji's side.

He squinted his brows and rose slowly.

Facing a cultivator at Inner Pellet, it was impossible to escape.

Earlier, Qiu Baili had already witnessed him killing the demonic cultivator with one sneak attack, so he will surely not let his guard down.

Qiu Baili looked down at him, and his heart was full of turmoil.

Ever since he recovered from his injury, he began searching for Zhou Xuanji all over the place.

His efforts finally paid off! He finally found him!

However, this kid had no spiritual energy just a year ago!

Did he reach level five of Qi Nurturing within a year?

And that sword, what was that about?

Did he change his sword?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 9

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 9: Chapter 9: Ye Feifan

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

“What do you want? We saved your life!” Zhou Xuanji loudly asked as he held Jiang Xue’s hand.

The voice rang across the sky and pulled Qiu Baili’s thoughts back to reality.

He tried to squeeze out a smile and said, “Don’t worry, I’m not some demonic cultivator, it was the other person last time. I’m from a well-known and upright sect, the Hidden Sword Sect, have you heard of it before?”

Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue looked at him, they were lost.

Qiu Baili shook his head and laughed. Of course, how could the two kids know about the Hidden Sword Sect?

He descended slowly and asked with a smile, “Which clan or sect do you come from? Do you need me to bring you back?”

He expected that this child had an extraordinary background, and so he wanted to build a positive relationship with him.

Zhou Xuanji held on to the Frost Wave Sword and answered decisively, “No!”

“He’s not emanating any killing aura,” The Sword Spirit informed him. Only then could he breathe a sigh of relief.

Faced with an Inner Pellet cultivator, he did not expect himself to win.

Qiu Baili stopped in mid-air and said helplessly, “Believe me, I have no ill-intentions. Do I look like a bad guy?”

“I’m a bad guy, I could have struck you without you knowing, but I did not.”

He stored his Frost Wave Sword and said, “Alright, I believe you, but you cannot touch us!”

He could not defeat him anyway, so he may as well treat him as a good person.

Qiu Baili looked at them and laughed. He landed on the cliff, waved at them, and said, “Come over, be careful not to fall.”

Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue were a lovely and adorable pair of kids, and Qiu Baili looked at them favorably.

However, last year, the younger child was ruthless in his attack, which reminded him to be more alert.

He did not want to die by the hands of a three-year-old child.

Zhou Xuanji was already on alert. He held Little Jiang Xue’s hands and went over carefully. The scene was hilarious to Qiu Baili.

They only began to converse after they reached the shoulder of the mountain.

To lower the guard of the two kids, Qiu Baili began with where he came from.

So, the demonic cultivator that he slew was a prodigy from the Demonic Inferno Sect called Ye Feifan!

Ye Feifan ranked ninety-second in Great Zhou Empire’s Hero Ranking Board.

The Hero Ranking Board is a ranking for prodigies under a hundred years old. Within the Great Zhou Empire, there are countless cultivators, and to rank ninety-second amongst all cultivators under hundred years old, he was indeed formidable.

Qiu Baili became Ye Feifan’s enemy ten years ago when Ye Feifan was slaughtering a village. Qiu Baili was passing by and saw the atrocities Ye Feifan was committing and helped the village out, which caused him trouble.

This time, Qiu Baili left the Hidden Sword Sect and was preparing to recruit disciples in a town under the Hidden Sword Sect’s banner. However, he encountered Ye Feifan, and the two of them inevitably engaged in a fierce battle.

Although Qiu Baili was not as powerful as Ye Feifan, he still wounded Ye Feifan, which allowed Zhou Xuanji to slay him.

Of course, the reason he was able to defeat him was primarily because of his appearance as a two-year-old child.

A prodigy that the Demonic Sect was proud of died in the hands of a two-year-old, who would believe that?

Qiu Baili sighed, “The reason I came to find you is to thank you for saving me. The two of you are alone and uncared for. It is

dangerous to wander around outside. Why don't you let me send you back, I don't need you to do anything to repay me."

He looked at Zhou Xuanji with eyes of sincerity.

The three-year-old kid before his eyes was just fascinating, he could not treat him as a child.

He even suspected that he had his body possessed by some senior cultivator, which could explain why his soul was rather mature.

Little did he know, he was half right.

However, he also heard some legends about certain clans with powerful bloodlines which gave birth to prodigies whom no ordinary person could compare to.

Zhou Xuanji waved his hand and said, "You don't need to send us home, but you can leave us with energy techniques, pills, and enchanted artifacts. You can give as much as you are willing to."

He did not reveal that he and Little Jiang Xue had no one to care for them, to prevent Qiu Baili from having evil intentions.

Qiu Baili heard his request and promptly took out the storage bag at his waist. From the bag, he took out two books, a dagger, and three small bottles made of white jade, putting them beside Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue.

"Here are two energy techniques that you can choose from. I can teach them to you. Since I'm not fully recovered from my injuries, I can accompany you for two years. After two years, I will have to leave immediately and not delay further."

"You don't have to worry. If I had ill-intentions toward you, I have thousands of ways to seize both of you," Qiu Baili explained, sighing in his heart. How could this three-year-old child be so alert?

Did he not receive love or attention since he was born?

Little Jiang Xue sucked her finger and timidly asked, "Old grandpa, are you telling the truth? We are very pitiful. I have had no parents since I was young, and now my grandma doesn't want me anymore. Xuanji's parents were eaten by demons. Don't lie to us."

Zhou Xuanji almost fainted. Did you expose our past just like that?

Fortunately, that was not his real past.

After Qiu Baili heard their history, he expressed sympathy for them. He then suggested, "How about this, make me your grandpa and let me bring you back to the Hidden Sword Sect, and from now on you will be my grandson and granddaughter."

Putting away his sympathies, the boy's talent also moved him.

However, such talent might also bring trouble.

After she heard this, Little Jiang Xue asked with surprise, "Really?"

Zhou Xianji rolled his eyes at her, and said, "We will not go to the Hidden Sword Sect. We will stay here."

If they went to the Hidden Sword Sect, he might be exposed because of the high volume of people there.

The Hidden Sword Sect was within the Great Zhou Empire.

Little Jiang Xue obediently nodded, "I will go where Xuanji says he will go."

After that rainstorm, she no longer called him her little brother.

Qiu Baili shook his head and laughed, this little kid.

"Alright, I will accompany you for two years first. What energy technique do the two of you want to train?" Qiu Baili said, compromising.

Little Jiang Xue looked at Zhou Xuanji. She waited until he nodded his head before she picked up the two books.

One has to acknowledge that although Little Jiang Xue's grandmother was not responsible, her grandmother still taught her how to read when she was three years old.

One could count the number of literate people in her village with the fingers on a single hand, and one of them was Little Jiang Xue.

If she were on Earth, she would be a prodigy for being literate at three.

Qiu Baili saw that Little Jiang Xue was a little hesitant, and said gently, "Since you are a girl, why not choose the Spring Snow Technique? When you reach Great Accomplishment, you will be able to condense and form an Inner Pellet, so your appearance will never grow old, and you can live up to five hundred years."

Little Jiang Xue heard him and nodded her head promptly. "What is an Inner Pellet?" she asked as she blinked her eyes in curiosity.

Qiu Baili explained to her patiently and taught her knowledge about cultivation in ways simple enough for her to understand.

Zhou Xuanji had never told her about it before because he was worried that she could not understand, and it would be futile to talk to her about it. It would be better for her to train with the sword instead.

After Little Jiang Xue understood, Qiu Baili turned to him and asked, "Do you want the other book?"

He had already taken a look at the energy technique in the other book, which was not suitable for sword cultivation. So he shook his head and said, "It's okay, I have an energy technique passed down by my family."

Qiu Baili nodded. This little child had already reached the fifth level of Qi Nurturing after all.

And so, Qiu Baili settled down too.

He did not allow Qiu Baili to stay with them in the same room. Since there was no other place to sleep, Qiu Baili had to build a wooden hut for himself.

Throughout the next month, Zhou Xuanji made sure to stay vigilant.

Qiu Baili spent most of his time healing his wounds and occasionally taught Little Jiang Xue to cultivate.

At first, he took an interest in the White Crane Sword Technique that Little Jiang Xue was training, but after he observed it for a long time, he could not see much from it, because Little Jiang Xue was too shoddy in her sword technique.

The days went by as usual.

Three months later.

There was a massive snowfall. Zhou Xuanji had a breakthrough and reached the sixth level of Qi Nurturing. Little Jiang Xue had also entered into the first level of Qi Nurturing.

Qiu Baili sat on the peak and looked over at the horizon. Amidst the snow that filled the sky, the mountains were faintly discernible!

"What is that?"

He muttered to himself as he knitted his white brows, alert.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 10

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 10: Chapter 10: Four Years Old, Bloodbath Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

As Qiu Baili was looking out at the horizon, Little Jiang Xue's voice came from behind, "Grandpa, come here, I'm having some trouble with my cultivation."

Qiu Baili paused his thought and walked toward her.

Little Jiang Xue had already taken him to be her grandfather. Zhou Xuanji also acknowledged him and became somewhat familiar with him.

However, Zhou Xuanji was busy internalizing Qi at the shoulder of the mountain, and he kept his distance from Qiu Baili.

It was only because Qiu Baili's stage of cultivation was too high, that he could not compete with him in gathering the spiritual Qi where the man cultivated.

"I'm turning four soon."

He looked forward to it. One day, he took out his Frost Wave Sword to practice his sword techniques. After Qiu Baili observed Zhou Xuanji for a while, his expression changed drastically. He pulled him aside and sincerely warned him, "Xuanji, from now on, if your life is not in danger, you must not take out those two swords of yours, or else you will find yourself endlessly troubled!"

The Frost Wave Sword was only a bronze grade sword, but it was enough to make Qiu Baili so worried.

Zhou Xuanji was full of expectations for gold, amethyst, and glorious gold grade legendary swords.

Time continued to pass at a rapid rate.

In the blink of an eye, another three months passed.

"Analyzed that the Sword Owner has reached four years old. Gacha started!"

"Ding! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtains [Silver] Bloodbath Sword, Eight-Step Sword Lunge, and a hundred pieces of level three spirit stones."

He heard the sound of the Sword Spirit and was pleasantly surprised.

Another silver grade legendary sword!

The information about the Bloodbath Sword appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Bloodbath Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: A sword that drinks blood. The more blood it takes in, the stronger its aura.

"

A blood-drinking sword?

This is a demonic sword?

Zhou Xuanji was even happier. It would be more effective to have swords of varying attributes when he faced different enemies.

Regarding the level three spirit stones, he naturally already knew about them.

Spirit stones are the common currency used throughout the world of cultivation. And at the same time, they could be used for cultivation. They were graded in nine levels, from lowest to highest. The stones of each level were worth ten of the one a level under them. A level-two spirit stone is equivalent to ten level-one spirit stones, and so on.

It could also be said that he obtained ten thousand level-one spirit stones straightaway.

Moreover, he had quite an amount of spirit stones in his Supreme Storage, which he obtained from Ye Feifan, as well as the Fang Clan's Shen Hua and her two subordinates.

â€œWhat is Eight-Step Sword Lunge? Is it a sword technique, or a piece of equipment?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked curiously, and a portion of memory entered into his mind.

Eight-Step Sword Lunge is a movement technique driven by sword Qi. With each step, one can travel up to a hundred meters. One could slay all their enemies within eight steps.

Of course, this was an exaggeration.

He began practicing Eight-Step Sword Lunge as soon as he had integrated the memory of it.

The movement technique of Eight-Step Sword Lunge was extremely eccentric. Just a single movement could make him fall face down.

Qiu Baili, who was on the peak, opened his eyes and looked at his weird movements. His face displayed curiosity.

What was this little brat up to now?

Zhou Xuanji could only finish the Eight-Step Sword Lungeâ€™s entire set of sword techniques once after training for half an hour.

He continued to practice and would trip and fall occasionally, but he stood up again and again.

After the day ended, he was barely able to practice it eighteen times. Even until night time, he persevered in his training.

He continued until the early morning, and he finished fifty rounds of practice. It became easier as he progressed.

After a hundred rounds of practice, his Eight-Step Sword Lunge had only progressed to the stage of small accomplishment.

The difficulty of training it was greater than the White Crane Sword Technique.

On the second day, he was still as passionate and continued in his training.

On that day, he finally performed it five hundred times, and his Eight-Step Sword Lunge progressed to the stage of complete accomplishment straightaway.

As Qiu Baili watched Zhou Xuanji stride about swiftly at the mountain shoulder, as though he was teleporting, Qiu Bailiâ€™s jaw dropped in awe.

He initially thought that the boy had no idea what he was doing. He did not expect him to achieve progress in a real technique!

He immediately took hold of him and asked, â€œWhat is this movement technique?â€

â€œEight-Step Sword Lunge,â€ Zhou Xuanji said calmly.

A four-year-old like him pretended to be mature, it was quite humorous.

â€œEight-Step Sword Lunge!â€ Qiu Baili muttered to himself, as though he fell into some demonic trance.

Zhou Xuanji shook free of his hand and continued performing Eight-Step Sword Lunge.

Based on his current level of cultivation, he could move at most ten meters with each stride. After eight steps, he would use up all his spiritual energy.

Without spiritual energy, Eight-Step Sword Lunge would just be an ordinary movement technique, without the effect of its swift strides.

Qiu Baili looked at him with a complicated face. He was so frustrated that he could feel aching in his liver.

This kid is so devilishly awesome!

Could he be some god incarnate?

â€œWith this kind of talent, he might be able to challenge the highest seats of the Nine Great Sword Emperors!â€

Although Qiu Baili was curious, he did not become greedy. Instead, he wanted to make this strange child his disciple all the more.

After he learned Eight-Step Sword Lunge, Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s power increased dramatically.

To hone his techniques in battle, he started sparring with Qiu Baili. When Qiu Baili saw his White Crane Sword Will, the man was almost petrified.

It was his first time seeing Zhou Xuanji utilizing White Crane Sword Will.

A four-year-old that had mastered a sword will, there was nobody like this in the Hidden Sword Sect in all its histories.

He had never heard of anything like this across the entire Great Zhou Empire.

After that, Qiu Baili had even higher expectations for him. Each day, he tried to instill views of benevolence in him, like helping out when others are in need and slaying evildoers and demons, and he continued until Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s ears were almost calloused.

Half a year later.

Zhou Xuanji had a few breakthroughs and reached the eighth level of Qi Nurturing. He could only advance two levels consecutively after

using up all his level three spirit stones.

Qiu Baili finally accepted his thoughts about him.

Little Jiang Xue, on the other hand, reached the third level of Qi Nurturing, thanks to Qiu Baili's guidance.

Zhou Xuanji did not share his level three spirit stones with Little Jiang Xue, because Qiu Baili did not allow it.

He claimed that Little Jiang Xue's body could not withstand level three spirit stones.

The day finally arrived.

Qiu Baili called him and Little Jiang Xue together and said with a sigh, "I have to leave here for a while. I wanted to stay another year, but some disciples of my sect met with trouble. I have to go and resolve it."

Zhou Xuanji remembered that there was an eagle which came in the night, could that be a message from the Hidden Sword Sect?

Little Jiang Xue nodded and said, "Grandpa, please remember to come back and visit us."

Qiu Baili rubbed her head and said nicely, "Don't worry, I will come back after I have finished my business."

His eyes showed signs of regret and worry. He turned around to look at him, and continued, "Xuanji, take care of your older sister, do you understand? You only have each other, and each of you must not leave the other."

Before Zhou Xuanji could speak, Little Jiang Xue wrapped her arms around his neck, and chuckled, "Xuanji is my family, he will never leave me."

She was full of faith in him. If she had to choose between her brother and her grandmother now, the choice would be him.

Qiu Baili smiled, turned around, and left riding his sword. He turned into a ray of light, disappearing quickly into the horizon.

Unexplainedly, Zhou Xuanji felt that he might not be able to return from this trip.

Because in his eyes, he had the same look as Lady Zhao Xuan when she threw him down.

He did not dwell on his mother further, as he was still unable to seek revenge.

With a sigh, he continued to train with Little Jiang Xue.

His target was to reach the stage of Foundation Building when he becomes six years old.

The days went by as usual. Their area of activity remained within a radius of fifteen miles. At the back of Sword Emperor Slope was a forest in which they could hunt for prey like rabbits and wild boars.

In front of Sword Emperor Slope was a river, and they could catch fish in it.

Two months later.

A roar that shook the earth came from the North, and Zhou Xuanji opened his eyes in fear. Little Jiang Xue, who was training beside him, stood up immediately and hid behind him. She thought that there was a demon attacking them.

Zhou Xuanji knitted his brows. He was sitting on the peak, which allowed him to look far north. The mountain ridge bent up and down. The roar came from the horizon, which caused his heart to palpitate. Could it be some powerful demons were drawing near?

It was his first time hearing such a ferocious, deafening roar.

"Xuanji, should we settle down in another place?" Little Jiang Xue carefully asked.

She was eight years old and was still much taller than Zhou Xuanji, and ever since she started cultivating, her skin became fairer and tender. With an exquisite face, she looked like a little fairy.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 11

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 11: Chapter 11: Framing Others

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œOkay,â€ Zhou Xuanji muttered.

The roar was too terrifying. For the two kids, it was better not to court disaster and stay as far from it as they could.

They did not consider at all whether Qiu Baili would come back to look for them or not.

Qiu Baili was a cultivator at Inner Pellet after all.

The two of them started to pack food and clothing.

After packing, Zhou Xuanji stored their wooden hut in his Supreme Storage straightaway, but Qiu Bailiâ€™s wooden hut was too ugly, and so it was of no value to bring it along.

They were already cultivators, and naturally, they could travel much faster than they used to be. Not only that, but their stamina had also become better, even better than ordinary adults.

They kept moving forward.

They traveled for nine consecutive days and they did not stop, because they were afraid that the demon will follow them. It was better to stay as far from it as they can.

At present, they were weaving through the forest.

The surrounding trees were not dense, but they were all very tall. Between the trees were many shrubs. The two kids walked through them and could hide themselves at any moment.

Shwoooosh â€”

A sound that pierced through the air came from the distant sky in front of them. Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue squatted down immediately out of fear and hid behind the shrubbery.

If you encountered cultivators in the wilderness, it was best to hide well and hide fast.

This was what Qiu Baili told them.

The areas on the edge of Southern Snow Kingdom were extremely chaotic, and even government soldiers could not interfere. If you meet someone, that person would most likely not be seeking a pleasant interaction.

Zhou Xuanji raised his head a little to take a look, and he saw a cultivator riding a demon flying across the sky above the forest.

The demon had a body that looked like a deer, its head was like a lion, and it had two wings. It looked very imposing, frightening them.

Only after they were far away could he sigh in relief.

He stood up and was preparing to leave with Little Jiang Xue, but he realized that she was no longer behind him, and had disappeared.

He reflexively turned around and saw that a few meters away from him, a woman dressed in black was carrying Little Jiang Xue, and covering her mouth with her left hand.

The woman had a cool and elegant looking face. Her eyes were long and narrow, and her hair was bundled up into a double top knot. Her quality of Qi was extremely Yin. One could tell just from her appearance that she was not a good person.

Zhou Xuanji was about to open his mouth, but he suddenly felt a heavy blow to the back of his neck and fainted immediately.

â€|

Whoooshâ€“

The cold wind blew against Zhou Xuanji, and he gradually regained his consciousness.

He felt that a hand was touching his face, pinching him occasionally.

â€œThis little guy is adorable, I canâ€™t bear to kill him.â€ A coquettish voice spoke, hiding within it a terrifying intent to murder.

Zhou Xuanji suddenly opened his eyes and woke up. He was shocked to realize that he could not move his body. A hand was pressing against his small chest.

â€œOh? This little guy is awake,â€ said the woman in black with cold laughter. She was the one who took hold of Little Jiang Xue previously and was now carrying him.

He looked for traces of Little Jiang Xue and realized that she was sitting right beside him. She looked aggrieved.

They were at the top of a mountain. Beneath the night sky, the moon shined, and the bone-chilling wind blew.

There were seventeen cultivators in total, all surrounding a bonfire. Behind them stood their respective demon mounts, which were all taking a nap.

â€œMadam Night Seven, why not just take him as your son, instead of killing him,â€ said a strong man with a grin. He was sitting opposite Zhou Xuanji. He wore a robe made of beast skin, his face large and rough. He looked like a ferocious beast in human form.

The other cultivators teased Madam Seven Night too.

â€œEvery boy and girl that Madam Seven Night is fond of are raised as slaves. Her favor comes and goes quickly, and the slaves are killed whenever they do not listen.â€

â€œBut this little boy has such a pretty look. He might be the descendant of some big clan.â€

â€œTsk tsk, the little girl is not bad either. Give her to me.â€

â€œGet lost. You will die for nothing soon or later.â€

â€œHahaha. We, the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends, must not fight amongst ourselves.â€

As he heard Madam Seven Night and the others squabble, he shuddered.

This woman is so ruthless!

Zhou Xuanji could not help but feel terrified as he was carried in her arms.

He cursed in his heart, â€œSword Spirit, why did you not warn me that there was someone behind me?â€

â€œIf you resist, you would have died on the spot. It is better for you to become unconscious then fight back,â€ the Sword Spirit answered, still without any trace of emotion in its voice.

Zhou Xuanji remained silent.

Little Jiang Xue moved toward him and comforted him, saying, â€œDonâ€™t be afraid Xuanji, I, your older sister, is with you!â€ Her eyes were red with tears, shakily speaking as she sobbed. She was terrified.

Madam Night Seven smiled as she covered her mouth with her hand, saying, â€œLittle girl, you are a good sister.â€

Zhou Xuanji struggled and cried out, â€œRelease me now, you are pressing down on me so hard that Iâ€™m dying.â€

Madam Seven Night heard him and immediately released him. He got up quickly and pulled Little Jiang Xue aside.

They did not flee, because all paths were blocked, except if they wished to jump off the cliff.

Even if they did not fall to their death, they had no chance to escape.

Zhou Xuanji had heard about the infamous Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends.

Qiu Baili had often told Little Jiang Xue horrifying legends to scare her and keep her from wandering around.

One of them was about the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends.

They were fierce evildoers who committed all sorts of evil in the area on the edge of the Southern Snow Kingdom.

Qiu Baili said that even he could not stand up to the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends.

Meaning that the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends consists of at least seventeen powerful Inner Pellet cultivators.

Madam Seven Night squinted her eyes as she looked at him and licked her lips, as though she was already imagining cooking him in a soup.

Zhou Xuanji saw her expression and felt goosebumps all over his body.

â€œRight, have you heard of the marriage that Emperor Yan of Zhou arranged?â€ A thin man said, his comrades turning to look at him.

He cleared his throat and continued, â€œTwo years ago, Lady Zhao Xuan left the Imperial Palace with her son. It is said that the Empress sent a powerhouse to chase them and that both of them perished. Supposedly, Emperor Yan of Zhou just came back and learned about it, and he was so angry that he directly ordered the five-year-old Princess Ling Ling to marry the little prince once he comes of age.â€

â€œHe is dead though, this is not a marriage. What is going on?â€

Zhou Xuanji could hear them.

He remembered Princess Ling Ling, who was a year older than him. They had met a few times when she was brought by her concubine mother. Whenever the little girl saw him, she would cry ceaselessly, which made Zhou Xuanji feel very frustrated with her.

He was not moved.

He felt suspicious instead.

Princess Ling Ling was given the title of Princess and became a goddaughter of Lady Chen, who was a good friend of Lady Zhao Xuan.

Lady Chen was very fond of Princess Ling Ling, why would she want to marry her to him?

Could it be that Emperor Yan of Zhou despised Lady Zhao Xuan, so he framed Lady Chen and her daughter, who were innocent?

Zhou Xuanji had many thoughts, but he felt that the most likely scenario was that the Empress was behind all of this.

Madam Night Seven shook her head and said, "Lady Zhao Xuan used to enjoy such favor, but it could not compare to the Empress who grew up with Emperor Yan of Zhou."

Rumors spread across the entire Great Zhou Empire, and all the kingdoms under its banner knew that the Empress was involved in the death of Lady Zhao Xuan and her son.

However, Emperor Yan of Zhou did not blame the Empress.

The rough man grinned, saying, "Their relationship is much more than just growing up together. The second son of the Empress of Great Zhou has achieved the Spirit Refinement stage. Such talent, how could Emperor Yan of Zhou bear to harm the Empress?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 12

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 12: Chapter 12: Dragon Eagle

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Zhou Xuanlong, the second prince of Great Zhou, was extremely gifted. He started cultivating at six years old, reached Foundation Building at nine, and achieved Inner Pellet at twenty.

Before he was fifty years old, he was already the first on the Hero Ranking Board. However, as his age exceeded the limit of the ranking, his name disappeared from the Hero Ranking Board.

Zhou Xuanji snorted in disregard. One day, he would surpass Zhou Xuanlong!

He had never seen this elder brother of his, but precisely because of Zhou Xuanlong's presence, the Empress was so arrogant.

The Empress would speak of Zhou Xuanlong once in every ten sentences so that others were aware she had such a heaven-sent son.

â€œOhh? This little brat was listening to us quite seriously. Do you know what we are talking about? Do you want some milk?â€

A fat man with a bare upper body pointed at him and laughed. He had a shiny face, and he looked like a mountain of meat. The few hundred grams of flesh on his chest shook as he spoke.

The edge of Zhou Xuanji's mouth twitched. He had a sudden urge to kill.

This fat pig needs a spanking!

Little Jiang Xue stood in front of Zhou Xuanji and covered him, like a hen protecting her chicks.

Madam Night Seven snorted coldly, â€œFierce Tiger, he is mine. Don't even think about taking him.â€

Fierce Tiger?

He is Zhu Bajie! (TL: A very plump character who had a pig head and a human body, in Journey to the West.)

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes. Meanwhile, he started to think of ways to escape from the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends.

First, he needed to lower the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends' guard.

A four-year-old's appearance was quite deceptive.

He had yet to expose how powerful he was.

Based on his understanding of Little Jiang Xue, she definitely would not have exposed his true capability to them. If she had told them, they would be tied up.

The Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends continued their conversations.

Zhou Xuanji pulled Little Jiang Xue aside and sat down beside a giant boulder.

Little Jiang Xue looked at him with eyes wide open and asked with her eyes, what it is they should do.

Zhou Xuanji had a great understanding of dangerous situations, as he had almost died once after all.

In these two years, he had simulated dangerous scenarios with Little Jiang Xue every night. The two kids had a great rapport, as well as countless secret signals.

His eyeballs rolled inward and he crossed his eyes.

Yes, this expression is called Crossed Eyes.

The meaning of it was to stay calm, observe, and wait for opportunities to arise.

Little Jiang Xue blinked, which meant okay.

Madam Night Seven noticed their small actions, and although she did not turn her head toward them, she was contemplating.

â€œThe two kids have spiritual energy inside their body, and they were not in the company of adults. Their background might not be simple.â€ Madam Night Seven thought in her head. Indeed, the older, the wiser.

Although he lived two lives, he was still younger than Madam Night Seven even if he put his age in both lives together. Of course, he could not predict what Madam Night Seven's thoughts were.

Not only Madam Night Seven, but the other sixteen fiends were also curious about Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue's background too. This was why the two of them were not dead yet.

They did not closely observe him and Little Jiang Xue because of the absolute difference in power.

As they continued to chat, he finally got to know the goal of their trip.

Dragon eagle!

This was a kind of demonic eagle that had in its veins the blood of a True Dragon. It was powerful and had already attained Demonic Pellet, which was equivalent to the Inner Pellet stage for human cultivators. However, within the same stage, demons were usually more powerful, let alone a dragon eagle that had the blood of True Dragons in its veins.

Dragon eagles were secretive, and they were extremely rare. Their bodies, from head to toe, were full of treasures of immense value.

Recently, the appearance of a dragon eagle at the edge of the Southern Snow Kingdom had caused a great commotion. Many wanted to possess the dragon eagle, and the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were among them.

He thought to himself, "It seems like if we want to escape, we will have to wait until they are rounding up the dragon eagle."

However, he was also worried that before that, he would already be boiled in soup.

Just the thought of it made him shudder.

After chatting for two hours, the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends finally stopped. Some slept, and others started training. The cliff fell into silence.

Zhou Xuanji laid in the arms of Little Jiang Xue and pretended to sleep. He could feel that Little Jiang Xue was very nervous. Her body was stiff, and she was quivering slightly.

To her, the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were even more horrifying than demons.

Earlier, the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends talked about how to torture a person, and her little face became pale in terror.

Zhou Xuanji did not comfort her, because he did not want to appear too mature.

Throughout the night, there was no conversation.

Early in the morning, when the first rays of light shone across from the ends of the horizon, the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends moved out.

Madam Night Seven carried him like a chick. She threw him onto her mount, followed by Little Jiang Xue right after.

The Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends did not seem harmonious, and Madam Night Seven was seemingly worried that her partners would snatch the pair of children away.

She sat behind Little Jiang Xue, and Zhou Xuanji sat in front of Little Jiang Xue.

Little Jiang Xue wrapped one of her arms around his waist, while she held onto Madam Night Seven's thigh with her other hand. She was afraid that Zhou Xuanji might fall.

Zhou Xuanji noticed the direction that the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were heading in, and surprisingly, it was Sword Emperor Slope, the place they used to live.

Could it be that the roar, which frightened them so much that they ran away, was from the dragon eagle?

He felt complicated.

After wandering about for so long, they were going to return to the same place?

When it was near noon, they finally reached the dragon eagle's territory.

In front of them was a mountain that reached into the clouds. Beneath the mountain was a forest that seemed without a border. There were many cultivators dispersed within the forest, some were training beneath the trees, while others stood on branches and looked at the mountain.

Just Zhou Xuanji alone could count more than ten people in their vicinity. They were all drawn here by the dragon eagle.

The Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends landed in the forest.

Madam Night Seven carried him with her left hand, and held Little Jiang Xue with her right, and brought them in front of a huge tree.

She took out a red rope that was as thick as an infant's arm, and tied Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue to the tree.

After they were bound by this rope, he felt that he could not control his spiritual energy at all!

Enchanted artifacts!

Zhou Xuanji looked at Madam Night Seven with a pitiful, doe-eyed look, hoping that she would show him some sympathy.

â€œSister, itâ€™s painful, can you loosen it a little?â€ He asked with a sob. Little Jiang Xue heard him, and also appeared like she was about to cry.

Madam Night Seven pinched his little cheek and said with a flirtatious laugh, â€œLittle brother, donâ€™t cry, it will be more painful later.â€ The red rope constricted suddenly and became tighter than before.

Zhou Xuanji groaned in pain.

Madam Night Seven checked around, and then turned and left to return to her the rest of the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends.

They leaped up to the canopy of the forest and stared up at the peak.

â€œRooooarrrr â€”â€

The roar of the dragon eagle came from above the clouds. It was deafening and sounded like a dragonâ€™s roar.

Zhou Xuanji had already confirmed it, the sound that scared them away was from the dragon eagle.

Little Jiang Xue touched his palm with her thumb and asked with her eyes what to do next.

Although she was afraid, she could stay calm and did not cause trouble for him.

Zhou Xuanji sent her the Crossed Eye signal again.

Stay calm and observe!

With the Crimson Dragon Swordâ€™s sharpness, it would not be difficult to cut the red rope.

Now they had to wait until the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends start battling with the dragon eagle. If not, any of the fiends could stop them from escaping.

Time passed by the minutes and seconds.

The dragon eagleâ€™s roars were getting more frequent. The number of cultivators that were above the forest had already exceeded thirty.

Cultivators were conversing with one another in groups of twos and threes.

â€œItâ€™s laying eggs?â€

â€œSuch a strong dragon might. Its tendons and flesh will be a great supplement!â€

â€œBe careful, the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends are here.â€

â€œThe Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends are nothing. The most threatening person is him, Zhang Tianjian!â€

â€|

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 13

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 13: Chapter 13: Madam Night Seven

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Zhang Tianjian, the general of Southern Snow Kingdom. His cultivation had reached the fifth level of Inner Pellet. He had a high level of mastery in the Way of the Sword and also commanded three hundred thousand knights.

Zhang Tianjian wore a blue cotton robe. A white cloth made of silk was tied around his forehead, and his black hair was let loose. He stood tall and straight with a cold and arrogant face. He crossed his arms in front of his chest, with his left hand holding onto his scabbard.

He shot a glance at the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends and snorted slightly.

The Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were evildoers that all great kingdoms sought to eradicate. If not for the fact that he was here to snatch the dragon eagle, he would have gone after them.

At the thought of the dragon eagle, he immediately felt heated in his heart.

If the dragon eagle were tamed, Southern Snow Kingdom would become stronger.

To throw this kind of demon into the battlefield, it would be a killing machine.

The Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends noticed Zhang Tianjian as well.

They sneered, and intentionally spoke with loud voices and mocked Zhang Tianjian.

â€œWho would have thought that the great general of an empire would come and compete with us.â€

â€œShhh, donâ€™t be so loud. That person is Zhang Tianjian, a powerful cultivator in the Way of the Sword. Although he was rejected when he tried to make the Sword Monarch his master, heâ€™s still pretty strong.â€

â€œHahaha, he thought that he was extremely talented in the Way of the Sword, but in the end, he was looked down upon by Great Zhouâ€™s Sword Monarch, who considered him not talented in the Way of the Sword.â€

â€œYou want to die? He can hit people, but not in the face!â€

â€œIâ€™m not sure if the flesh of a sword cultivator is nice to eat.â€

Zhan Tianjian grew furious, and he looked like he was going to draw his sword.

The most shameful thing in his life was to be rejected by the Sword Monarch.

Fifteen years ago, he realized a sword will, and swept over the enemy nations, achieve many victories. His fame spread far and wide, which inflated his confidence, and so he went to ask the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou to become his master.

However, the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou rejected him in front of many and said that he was not talented enough in the Way of the Sword and that he could hardly amount to much.

After that, he returned shamefully to the Southern Snow Kingdom and became a general.

Like this, he became a laughing stock to many. Even after fifteen years, some still talked about it occasionally.

He did not dare to hate the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou. He was a being that was much greater than him.

But he was not afraid of the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends.

In his eyes, the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were already dead.

As they saw that Zhang Tianjian was about to explode, the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends began changing the subject.

They still feared Zhang Tianjian, and they did not want others to reap the consequences of the conflict between them.

Time continued to pass.

The dragon eagleâ€™s roars began to weaken. Even the demonic aura that enveloped the forest was also weakening.

Finally, someone could hold on no longer.

That person was agile as a swallow. He leaped up from the forest, stepped on the cliffside as though it were level ground, and rushed up toward the peak.

Others started to move out after they saw this, and so did Zhang Tianjian and the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends. All of them rushed upward.

To compete for the dragon eagle, all the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were mobilized. There was no one to keep watch of Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue.

In the forest.

Zhou Xuanji looked up, and through the gaps between the leaves, he saw cultivators rushing up toward the peak one after another. Some rode on their swords and flew, while others dashed up along the cliff. Each had indeed shown their respective capabilities, and it was a very grand scene to behold.

â€œDid all the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends go up?â€ he asked in his heart.

The Sword Spiritâ€™s capability was not limited to explaining how to use the Supreme Legendary Sword System, it could also help him to keep watch over situations around him, and even analyze another personâ€™s emotional fluctuations.

â€œNo trace of them found within a radius of five hundred meters,â€ The Sword Spirit replied promptly. Zhou Xuanji immediately took out his Crimson Dragon Sword.

The legendary swords in the Supreme Legendary Sword System could be used with mental power, which was perfect.

He commanded it, and the Crimson Dragon Sword cut the red rope that bound him as though it was a strand of hair.

Little Jiang Xue sighed in relief and patted her chest. She was trying to keep calm, and muttered, â€œLetâ€™s quickly run.â€

Zhou Xuanji nodded and leaped up onto his Crimson Dragon Sword, then he reached out with his hands to pull Little Jiang Xue up.

Flying and controlling a sword!

He did not know the Sword Flying Technique, but flying a legendary sword with his mind could be done easily.

In the past two years, he was not merely cultivating by internalizing Qi.

He focused his spiritual energy at the sole of his shoes, and established a tight connection between himself and the Crimson Dragon Sword, while at the same time he took hold of Little Jiang Xue. He then began to weave through the forest.

The Crimson Dragon Sword was not traveling at a high speed. An ordinary Foundation Building cultivator could easily catch up with him, let alone a powerful Inner Pellet cultivator.

â€œAhhhâ€

Even before Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue could get out of the forest, a miserable shriek came from the sky above the forest.

A strong gale followed after. The trees were bending left and right because of the wind, and dust swirled up into the sky.

Zhou Xuanji immediately flew up with his Crimson Dragon Sword. He did not want the trees to crush him to death.

The leaves became like blades and left cuts on his and Little Jiang Xueâ€™s bodies.

It was better for Zhou Xuanji because he had the Golden Body Incantation, which made his flesh harder than an ordinary personâ€™s. However, it was not something that Little Jiang Xue could withstand. By the time they were out of the forest, Little Jiang Xue was wounded all over her body, and even her face suffered some small cuts, almost becoming disfigured.

Zhou Xuanji could not bother to comfort her. He quickly drove his sword to escape.

As he turned back and looked, he saw a giant eagle soaring with open wings beneath the clouds.

Dragon eagle!

It had brown feathers on its body and a wingspan of thirty-five yards. On the eagleâ€™s head were a pair of dragon horns, and it even had a dragonâ€™s tail. Black dragon scales glittered in the sky.

The Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends sat on their mounts and cast spells at the dragon eagle.

Zhang Tianjian and the other cultivators were also in the sky. They attacked the dragon eagle from all directions.

As it faced attacks from all directions, the dragon eagle was quickly wounded. Its blood was spilling from the sky.

Zhou Xuanji did not know what happened in the battle afterward. He flew as hard as he could to escape this place.

The bone-chilling wind blew at them. Little Jiang Xue hugged him tightly. Even though she was aching all over, she did not even whimper.

He only slowed down after they flew over the mountain peak and distanced themselves from the dragon eagle.

He turned around and looked at Little Jiang Xue, and said with a sense of guilt, â€œHold on a little longer. I will help you to heal once we reach a safe place.â€

Little Jiang Xue nodded and smiled, "Okay."

Zhou Xuanji sighed and did not speak further, continuing to fly away.

They flew in silence for about four hours.

The Crimson Dragon Sword landed in a valley. The place was surrounded by mountains, and there were many trees and plants at the bottom of the valley, which made it easy for them to hide.

After they had landed, Zhou Xuanji stored his Crimson Dragon Sword into the Supreme Storage. He then took out some medicines to apply to Little Jiang Xue's wounds.

The medicines were from the Demonic Inferno Sect's Ye Feifan. He had already asked Qiu Baili about the name and effects of this medicine. He did not want to accidentally consume poison.

As he used the medicine, Little Jiang Xue's face twitched continuously, gasping irregularly, which scared him. He was even more anxious than when using medicines on himself.

After half an hour, Little Jiang Xue's wounds were fully recovered. After she wiped away the bloody scabs, her tender skin could be seen once again, with only red and narrow traces of her wounds still there.

"Such a wonderful medicine!" said Zhou Xuanji, amazed.

"This medicine is brilliant. It's mine now."

Madam Night Seven's voice came from above them all of a sudden. Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue jumped in shock.

They raised their heads and saw Madam Night Seven standing on the wall of the mountain, close to thirty meters above the bottom of the valley. Blood was all over her body, and her clothing was tattered and torn.

His face turned somber. He still underestimated the flying speed of an Inner Pellet cultivator.

However, where is Madam Night Seven's mount?

And why are the other sixteen fiends not around? Could they be dead?

Madam Night Seven slowly slid down along the wall of the mountain. Her breathing was unstable, and she did not even fly in the air. Seeing this, his eyes began glowing.

This vicious woman is severely injured?

Retribution always comes around; Heaven leaves no one out.

It's time for a counterattack!

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes, and an intent to kill welled up in his heart.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 14](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 14: Chapter 14: Expert in the Way of the Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Zhou Xuanji pulled Little Jiang Xue to a corner in the valley. Little Jiang Xue was terrified. She grasped his hands tightly.

Meanwhile, Madam Night Seven had just landed.

She exhaled a long breath and covered her abdomen with her right hand. Blood oozed from the gaps between her fingers endlessly, and she appeared to be in great pain.

Zhou Xuanji turned around and looked at Little Jiang Xue, his eyeballs rolling left, then right.

This meant, “I’m going to fight, you hide.”

Little Jiang Xue knitted her brows and pouted as she questioned if he had the confidence to win.

He nodded, turned around, and walked toward Madam Night Seven.

Madam Night Seven wanted to heal herself first before catching both of them, but when she saw his stance, she laughed.

Her laughter was filled with an intent to kill, as well as mockery.

“Little brat, you think that you can handle me just because I’m injured?” Madam Night Seven said, laughing coldly. She had never treated Zhou Xuanji as an ordinary child.

Which ordinary child could reach the eighth level of Qi Nurturing at only four years old?

However, regardless of how mysterious his background is, he will surely die here today!

She took out a long black whip, which was covered with countless sharp spines, like the stinger on a scorpion’s tail.

Zhou Xuanji was expressionless, but he was anxious in his heart.

Putting aside all those low-level demons and beasts, this was his first proper fight.

The Frost Wave Sword appeared in his right hand. A chilling aura flowed out along the sword’s blade. The sword caught Madam Night Seven’s attention.

“A brilliant sword!”

“Little brat, I did not expect you to have a spatially enchanted artifact and a sword of such high caliber, but all of this belongs to me now.” Madam Night Seven crowed, cackling sinistfully.

To her, Zhou Xuanji must be the son of a great clan, or else he would not be so talented and in possession of such a sword.

Seizing treasures by killing!

This was what the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends had always done!

He walked toward her, asking, “Where are your companions?”

“They will be here very soon,” Madam Night Seven said with a smile.

Her smile leaves one in deep thought. Does this little brat want to trick her into revealing the truth?

He attacked just when she was finishing her sentence.

Eight-Step Sword Lunge!

His body moved in a flash and traveled ten meters with each stride. With just three steps, he was already in front of Madam Night Seven.

With the sword in his right hand, he kicked her with his left leg, stabbing at Madam Night Seven as though he was a white crane hunting for fish.

Madam Night Seven’s face turned drastically pale and she lashed her whip at him immediately.

Zhou Xuanji moved his small body with Eight-Step Sword Lunge and dodged her attack easily. He sped toward Madam Night Seven's back and thrust his sword at her.

Although Madam Night Seven was heavily wounded, she still had a cultivation of Inner Pellet. Even though she was shocked by his real abilities, she did not lose her calm.

She leaped and dodged his strike with ease. She then whipped back at him immediately, sounding like a clap of thunder.

Zhou Xuanji's reaction was much slower than hers and he was hit on his right arm, which began to feel numb. The poisonous spine tore his clothes and even hooked a piece of his flesh. He almost fainted from the heart-piercing pain.

The Frost Wave Sword became loose in his hand and dropped to the ground with a clang.

Zhou Xuanji rolled backward and distanced himself from Madam Night Seven.

Madam Night Seven sneered at him and said, "Little guy, a Swordmaster must never let his sword leave his hand. Now!"

He lifted his left hand, and the Crimson Dragon Sword appeared.

Madam Night Seven's smile froze in an instant.

Little Jiang Xue, who was quite a distance away, was very anxious as she saw that Zhou Xuanji was hurt.

She felt extremely guilty. If she were strong, she could have helped him.

With the Crimson Dragon Sword in his hand, Zhou Xuanji dashed forward again.

"The grade of this sword is even higher than the other one!"

Madam Night Seven's eyes were locked on the Crimson Dragon Sword.

Zhou Xuanji activated White Crane Sword Will, and his body became like a white crane. With Eight-Step Sword Lunge supporting his footwork, he began to attack, shifting about. His body was moving swiftly and endlessly around Madam Night Seven.

Madam Night Seven was surprised in her heart, "What amazing footwork! If only I could learn it!"

Her heart was on fire. She suddenly realized that the little brat was full of treasures.

I'm going to become rich this time around!

She dodged another strike, and whipped back at him, wounding his left arm. Zhou Xuanji wailed in pain and lost hold of the Crimson Dragon Sword.

He stepped backward immediately. Both of his arms were dangling and covered in blood. He looked extremely miserable.

"Little guy, you dropped your sword again."

Madam Night Seven swayed her hips as she walked toward Zhou Xuanji with a playful smile on her face.

With both hands crippled, can you still use swords?

Having two swords is enough, don't tell me you have a third one?

Just at this moment!

The Bloodbath Sword appeared in front of him out of nowhere, its blade pointed at Madam Night Seven.

Madam Night Seven stopped, and her pupils suddenly contracted. The Bloodbath Sword locked onto her and sent a chill down her spine.

"What is this sword?" Madam Night Seven could not help but shout. How many swords does this brat have?

Swoosh!

The Bloodbath Sword stabbed at Madam Night Seven. It whizzed through the air and reached right in front of her in an instant.

She instinctively tilted her head, but her cheek was still cut, and blood spilled.

She was greatly shocked. The sword is so fast!

I cannot delay any longer!

Her intent to kill was ignited in an instant. She grasped her black whip tightly in her hand and no longer intended to play around with him.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Two whizzing sounds came consecutively. Her throat and chest were penetrated.

Her life was ended immediately.

Right before she died, she still maintained a sinister visage.

The Crimson Dragon Sword and Frost Wave Sword flew to him and circled above his head.

Zhou Xuanji panted. He had dropped his swords intentionally, just to perform his killing blow now!

The Bloodbath Sword shocked Madam Night Seven, while the Crimson Dragon Sword and Frost Wave Sword took the opportunity to perform a fatal strike. His riposte was a success!

Fortunately, Madam Night Seven was already wounded severely, or else all of this would have been futile.

Just in case Madam Night Seven was not entirely dead, Zhou Xuanji made the Bloodbath Sword stab her a few more times. Only after he had confirmed her death did he walk away.

Somehow, after the Bloodbath Sword absorbed Madam Night Seven's blood, his injuries recovered a little.

Amazing!

He quickly took Madam Night Seven's storage ring and storage bag. He then stored his three legendary swords and walked toward Little Jiang Xue.

Little Jiang Xue quickly ran toward him and lent an arm to support him.

"Let's heal our injuries first, don't move recklessly."

Little Jiang Xue was going to cry out of anxiety. She blamed herself as she saw how pathetic Zhou Xuanji looked.

If not for her grandmother's debt, he would not have wandered about with her.

Zhou Xuanji shook his head and said, "Let's get out of here first, in case her companions catch up."

Little Jiang Xue could not disobey him, and naturally, she agreed with him.

An hour later.

A silhouette was stood on a sword and flew into the valley. It was Zhang Tianjian, general of Southern Snow Kingdom.

There was some blood on Zhang Tianjian's body too, having gone through a fierce battle. When he saw Madam Night Seven's dead body, he knitted his brows.

He landed beside Madam Night Seven and saw that her storage bag was missing, and at that moment, his face turned somber all of a sudden.

"Two eggs of the dragon eagle went missing!"

The Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were entirely eradicated, he alone killing ten of them. Madam Night Seven obtained the dragon eagle's eggs because she snatched them from her companions.

Who would have thought that just when this woman managed to escape, she was killed by someone else?

He began to examine Madam Night Seven's wounds, and his expression changed again.

"The wounds at her throat and chest are neat. There are some sword wounds on her body! Her opponent must be an expert in the Way of the Sword!"

"There are no traces of sword Qi left. Could it be that the opponent was using a sword will?"

"Slaying an Inner Pellet cultivator without sword Qi, even if she was a severely injured Inner Pellet cultivator! His level of mastery in the Way of the Sword might be higher than mine.." Zhang Tianjian muttered to himself, scowling.

If such a powerful expert took away the dragon eagle's eggs, how could he dare to snatch them back?

After all, he was also wounded.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 15

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 15: Chapter 15: Five Years Old, Tiger Roar Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Zhang Tianjian's fear allowed Zhou Xuanji to escape. Fleeing, he and Little Jiang Xue did not meet another pursuer the entire way.

Night soon arrived.

The pair elected to hide in a cave. The cave was not huge, and their flame could light it up in its entirety.

Zhou Xuanji sat on the floor while Little Jiang Xue applied medicine to his body.

Beside them lay the corpse of a bear, who was the owner of the cave.

As the medicinal powder sprinkled on his arms, he winced in pain. He respected Little Jiang Xue deeply all of a sudden, as she did not whimper once when he was applying the medicine to her.

"Xuanji, maybe we should find a village and settle down? It is too dangerous in the wilderness," said Little Jiang Xue, her eyes red. The encounter with the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends left her with deep psychological trauma.

It was the first time that she felt that human beings were even more horrifying than demons.

Zhou Xuanji thought about it and said, "Let's wait for two more years. We are not strong enough to protect ourselves now, even if we go to small towns or villages. We would be bullied there, as orphans like us do not end up well."

The Northern Wasteland was not like Earth. There weren't any orphanages.

Little Jiang Xue nodded her head, binding his arms with a strip of linen.

As Zhou Xuanji saw her pitiful expression, he sighed in his heart.

Although he saved Little Jiang Xue, he also placed her in a more dangerous situation.

He already took Little Jiang Xue as his family member, so naturally, he could not leave her.

It had to be acknowledged that without Little Jiang Xue, he would likely live like a savage.

Although the little girl was young, she was able to maintain a civilized life in the wilderness.

Not long after, the medicine took effect.

His arms suddenly felt refreshed and cool. It was pleasant.

He immediately took out Madam Night Seven's storage bag and storage ring.

Now that its master was dead, the two enchanted artifacts were without a master. Zhou Xuanji could use his mental power to probe inside.

He almost drooled.

There were so many medicines, spirit stones, enchanted artifacts;

Indeed, robbers are the richest!

Hold on!

What is this?

Two huge white eggs that were the size of his head appeared in his arms.

Little Jiang Xue's eyes glowed as she moved closer, "These eggs are so huge. They will taste good if we roast them," said Little Jiang Xue.

He was speechless. "Whatever these two eggs are, they can't be simple. How can we just roast them like that?" he said in an unpleasant tone.

He thought of a possibility all of a sudden, and his heart began pumping rapidly.

He remembered that the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends said that the dragon eagle was the weakest during the season it lay eggs. Could it be?

He picked up one of the white eggs and began to examine it carefully.

Little Jiang Xue sucked her finger and said, "Why not roast one of them and keep the other?"

"You are so desperate to eat it?" Zhou Xuanji said helplessly, poking her forehead.

It was as though the egg knew that its life was in danger, as the dragon eagle egg in his arms began shaking.

"It moved!" Little Jiang Xue shouted.

She quickly pulled Zhou Xuanji away from the egg.

She still had a fresh memory of how terrifying the dragon eagle was.

Although it was a newborn dragon eagle, she was still somewhat afraid.

Kaaaa!

The dragon eagle egg cracked open, a pink, sparkling and translucent dragon horn slowly emerging.

The dragon horn kept knocking against the shell, creating more and more cracks. The egg then began rolling on the ground. Soon, a featherless eaglet came out.

An eagle's body, dragon horns, and a dragon tail, it was indeed a dragon eagle.

He looked at it and asked, "You still want to roast it?"

Little Jiang Xue nodded, and then shook her head, saying, "It looks so cute. Let's not eat it."

After she spoke, she walked toward the dragon eagle.

Newborn dragon eagles looked harmless, which made her forget her fears for the moment.

Zhou Xuanji, on the other hand, fixed his gaze on the other dragon eagle egg.

As expected, the other dragon eagle egg began to shake also. Another dragon eagle was going to be born.

He had already thought about how awesome it would be to stand on the back of a dragon eagle.

However, how was Madam Night Seven able to obtain the two eggs?

Zhou Xuanji felt uneasy about it. He was convinced that this would lead to endless troubles in the future.

After all, the two of them would be wandering around with two dragon eagles.

Dragon eagles were amazing. They could eat meat as soon as they were born, without the need for Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue to teach them. They opened their mouths and began devouring the dead body of the bear. The two of them felt disgusted at the sight.

After the two eaglets had their fill, their beaks were already painted red. Traces of blood were on their bodies as well, and they wanted to jump into Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue's arms, which frightened them such that they dodged the eaglets within the cave.

Now, he had two more little companions.

On the second day, they left as the sunrise began.

To prevent exposing their dragon eagles, Zhou Xuanji took two pieces of rough cloth and wrapped them up.

After one night, his wounds were already halfway healed. He still felt some pain in his arms, which would take a few days to recover completely.

This was not just the effect of the medicine, but the Supreme Legendary Sword System had helped him to recover as well.

Or else, it would have taken a month to heal his wounds to the point that he could move his arms.

In the next eight days, they did not encounter any of the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends or other cultivators.

Finally, they came to a plain.

The plain was covered with low grass that looked borderless. A river flowed across the entire plain.

They planned to settle down beside the river.

The two dragon eagles were already growing fuzz. They took Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue as their parents. They hovered around them all day, constantly chirping.

He sat at the riverside and began to cultivate.

The engagement with Madam Night Seven was extremely dangerous, and it made him realize that he was too weak.

It was not just in the progress of his cultivation, but also his combat experience.

He planned after he reached Foundation Building, to go deep into the mountains and accumulate combat experience by fighting demons.

Now that the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were exterminated and Zhang Tianjian returned to the Southern Snow Kingdom, naturally, there was no one else to disturb him.

Time flew, and a hundred days passed.

Zhou Xuanji reached the ninth level of Qi Nurturing, and at the same time, he turned five years old.

â€œAnalyzed that the Sword Owner has reached five years old. Gacha started!â€

â€œDing! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtained [Bronze] Tiger Roar Sword, Cloud Riding Boots!â€

Zhou Xuanji sighed. Three years had passed so quickly.

He promptly checked the information on the Tiger Roar Sword.

Sword Name: Tiger Roar Sword

Grade: Bronze

Description: A sword infused with a tigerâ€™s soul. As the blade swings, it produces the roaring sound of a tiger, intimidating the enemy!

â€|

It was a pity that the sword was not a Silver Grade one.

However, even the Bronze Grade Frost Wave Sword was enough for Madam Night Seven to go wild for, so it was obvious that bronze legendary swords were not bad either.

He immediately took out his Tiger Roar Sword and planned to try it out.

The blade of the Tiger Roar Sword had tiger marks at its center. The connecting point between the handle and the blade looked like a tigerâ€™s mouth, which was rather remarkable.

He brandished the Tiger Roar Sword and began the White Crane Sword Technique by the riverside.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swooshâ€|

Rooooaarrrr!

His body moved gracefully, and he could swing his sword much faster than he used to. The sound of the blade cutting through the air interwove with the sound of the roar, and in conjunction with the beautiful plain around him, the scene became as beautiful as an artwork.

At a place not far away, Little Jiang Xue, who was sat down internalizing Qi, opened her eyes.

â€œHmm? Another new sword? It seems pretty powerful.â€ Little Jiang Xue muttered to herself. The two dragon eagles laid beside her like pet dogs.

The two eaglets grew very quickly. They slept a lot, and even now, they had not awakened.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 16](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 16: Chapter 16: Six Years Old, Windcutter Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After he practiced the White Crane Sword Technique ten times, Zhou Xuanji stored his sword, satisfied.

The Tiger Roar Sword was not bad, primarily because the sound of a tiger's roar was excellent at enhancing his imposing manner.

Shortly after, he took out his Cloud Riding Boots.

The boots that appeared were a bluish-green color. Many small and detailed patterns were interwoven on its surface, which looked like drifting clouds. It was of a unique style and was rather gorgeous.

However!

The boots were too big. How many years would he have to wait before he could wear them?

"The Sword Master can try to wear them," The Sword Spirit advised. After Zhou Xuanji heard what the Sword Spirit said, he put his little feet into the boots.

Just when one foot landed inside, the Cloud Riding Boots contracted suddenly and changed into a size that was suitable for him.

Awesome! His eyes opened in amazement.

He quickly put his other foot inside, and the Cloud Riding Boots contracted again.

He felt rather amused. He jumped a few times but did not feel that the boots were about to fall off his feet.

After he put on the Cloud Riding Boots, he felt that his body became much lighter.

He began to run along the riverside and realized that his speed had increased.

His strides became more and more rapid. He could run faster than an adult man even without using spiritual energy!

One must know that he was only five years old.

Little Jiang Xue rubbed her eyes and made sure that what she saw was true.

Although she noticed Zhou Xuanji's Cloud Riding Boots, she did not attribute his speed to the boots.

"Xuanji had a breakthrough again. I can't fall behind so much."

Little Jiang Xue clenched her fists, and then closed her eyes and focused on cultivating the Spring Snow Technique.

There was rarely a trace of human activity in the entire plain. Packs of wolves and hunting dogs passed by at times. However, they were no match for him, becoming their food instead.

Now, Zhou Xuanji was no longer merely cultivating with the internalization of Qi.

He began using the four legendary swords. He intended to unleash their full capabilities.

He wanted to control four swords at the same time!

He held one sword in each hand and flew the other two swords with his will.

It seemed very difficult, but he felt that it could be done.

He practiced with his swords during the day and internalized Qi at night.

Time passed quickly.

A year flew by.

Zhou Xuanji reached the tenth level of Qi Nurturing, while Little Jiang Xue reached the fourth level of Qi Nurturing.

After a year's accumulation, Zhou Xuanji's mental power increased tremendously. He could control four legendary swords simultaneously. However, he could only sustain it for ten breaths. After ten breaths, he would faint.

The dragon eagles had grown to the size of a buffalo, and half a year ago they began flying. Little Jiang Xue wanted to ride them, but he stopped her. What if she fell and died?

Little Jiang Xue was his cook. He could not live without her!

Zhou Xuanji's Golden Body Incantation had yet to reach the second level, Metal Chassis, but his bodily strength had already surpassed ten thousand pounds. He was like the reincarnation of Li Yuanba from the Hua Xia Unofficial History. (TL: a legendary character who was exceedingly strong)

â€œAnalyzed that the Sword Owner has reached six years old. Gacha started.â€

â€œDing! Congratulations! The Sword Owner obtained [Bronze] Windcutter Sword, Jade Phoenix Evil Destroyer Hairpin, Fiery Sword Technique.â€

The Gacha at six years old was not bad. Other than a legendary sword, there was an enchanted artifact and a sword technique as well.

Regarding the sword technique, Zhou Xuanji had been awaiting one.

The White Crane Sword Technique could not satisfy him at all.

Shortly after, information about the Windcutter Sword appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Windcutter Sword

Grade: Bronze

Description: Its blade can cut the wind. The user of this sword will feel almost no wind resistance.

â€|

No wind resistance?

Seems good!

Zhou Xuanji took out the Windcutter Sword. Its blade was thin and narrow, so extremely pliable that it could be used as a belt.

Hmm?

Belt?

He immediately wrapped the Windcutter Sword around his waist, and it fit well. He went along with his idea and drew it.

Pfft!

Blood spurted from his waist. Zhou Xuanji was in so much pain that his face scrunched up.

Shit!

This sword is so sharp!

It was clear that the blade had only touched his clothes slightly.

So painful!

He put the Windcutter Sword into his Supreme Storage and then walked toward the wooden hut as he covered the blood spilling from his waist with his hand.

This was not a spot you want to be wounded.

â€œSister! Iâ€™m bleeding.â€ Zhou Xuanji shrieked. Little Jiang Xue, who was playing with the dragon eagles, heard him and ran over immediately.

The ten-year-old Little Jiang Xue was still a head taller than him. Her black and shiny long hair was tied up at the back of her head, revealing the entirety of her tender face, and her fringe danced in front of her forehead as the wind blew, which made her appear youthful and lively.

Merely from her face, the girl had the potential to overturn nations.

She ran to him and asked anxiously, â€œBleeding, where? Your waist?â€

Zhou Xuanji gritted his teeth and pulled up his clothes. His waist was covered with blood, and it continued to ooze out.

Little Jiang Xue quickly went to the wooden hut and took out a few pieces of white cloth and some medicine to stop the bleeding.

As she applied the medicine to Zhou Xuanji, she scolded him, â€œCan you be more careful? Next time when you encounter an enemy, you might just die by your sword.â€

He stared at her and said, â€œHow can that be? This is just an accident.â€

â€œTsk.â€

Little Jiang Xue curled her lip. Although she berated Zhou Xuanji, she was careful with her hands, worried that he might feel pain.

After she helped him with wrapping up his wound, he took out the Jade Phoenix Evil Destroyer Hairpin.

How could a man like him use a hairpin?

Therefore, he wanted to give it to Little Jiang Xue.

The Jade Phoenix Evil Destroyer Hairpin was entirely the color of white jade. It was shaped like a phoenix. He could hardly feel its weight when he held it.

â€œThis is for you. Itâ€™s a token passed down in my family. It can drive out evil and suppress ghosts. Donâ€™t lose it.â€ Zhou Xuanji said casually, passing the hairpin to Little Jiang Xue.

He told Little Jiang Xue a long time ago that his parents left him with a storage device. It was hidden in his mind, and only when he grew stronger in his cultivation could he obtain the treasures in the device.

When Little Jiang Xue heard that it was a family token, she could not help but stare at him with her eyes wide open. She blushed slightly and quickly rejected it, saying, â€œYou can use it to find your clan in the future. Itâ€™s no good to give it to me.â€

â€œItâ€™s okay. You are my family too. Even if I find my family in the future, I will bring you along.â€

He then turned around and walked to the riverside.

Little Jiang Xue was a little stunned and smiled sweetly. She then pinned the Jade Phoenix Evil Destroyer Hairpin in her hair.

She touched it, and the smile on her face could not be removed.

â€|

After two days of rest, the wounds on his waist had fully recovered, and he began to practice the Fiery Sword Technique.

When the Fiery Sword Technique reached Great Accomplishment, the sword Qi could interweave with flames. Its destructive power would be tremendous, without a doubt more potent than the White Crane Sword Technique.

Just when he had finished practicing it once, he heard a whizz coming from the horizon.

Hmm?

Enemy attack?

Zhou Xuanji shuddered, becoming anxious.

â€œHahaha! I have finally found the two of you!â€

Qiu Bailiâ€™s laughter resounded across the horizon. Once he heard Qiu Bailiâ€™s voice, he immediately heaved a sigh of relief.

As it turned out, it was this old fellow. From his words, it seemed that it took a lot of time for him to find Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue.

Qiu Baili flew his sword over. Laughing, he said, â€œBrat, you have grown a lot taller. Your progress in cultivation is not bad either, you even reachedâ€!â€

â€œQi Nurturing Level Ten! Ssâ€â€

When he was halfway through his sentence, he suddenly revealed a horrified expression.

A six-year-old child reached Qi Nurturing Level Ten?

The higher the stage, the more challenging it is to cultivate. How could it be that this little brat had no bottlenecks at all?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 17](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 17: Chapter 17: Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Zhou Xuanji looked calm. He folded his arms in front of his chest and asked, â€œIs it very rare?â€

He secretly felt satisfied when he saw the old fellowâ€™s face. He looked as though he had seen a ghost.

Is it satisfying to be a genius?

Satisfying indeed!

Qiu Baili held onto his shoulder and observed him as though he was looking at a treasure.

â€œGrandpa Qiu!â€ Little Jiang Xueâ€™s voice resounded. She ran over with the two dragon eagles.

Qiu Baili turned his head and looked. When he saw the dragon eagles, he was stunned.

â€œThese two demons do not look ordinary. I think I have seen these somewhere before.â€ Qiu Baili said.

He did not expect that while he was gone, the two children even tamed demon pets.

Only after Little Jiang Xue brought the two dragon eagles close to him, did his shock become visible.

â€œDragon eagle? How is it possible for you to get these demon eaglets?â€

Qiu Baili was experienced and knowledgeable, and he quickly identified what these two demons were.

Little Jiang Xue pointed to the dragon eagles and said with a smile, â€œThis is Ah Big, and Small Two. They are brother and sister.â€ Ah Big, Small Twoâ€¡

Qiu Baili shook his head, laughing. They were kids after all, and the names they gave made people question whether to laugh or cry.

He seemed to have remembered something and solemnly said, â€œYou must not be reckless in the future. Such rare demons will attract many others to fight over them. A year ago, there were a bunch of cultivators who fought for an adult dragon eagle. Some died, and others were injured. Even the infamous Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were eliminated during the battle.â€

Zhou Xuanji raised his brow and asked, â€œAll of the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends are dead? Didnâ€™t you say that these evildoers are very strong, even comparable to you?â€

Qiu Baili rubbed his head, and laughed while stroking his long beard, â€œItâ€™s all because of greed. There was another prominent figure in that battle. It was Zhang Tianjian, a powerful general of Southern Snow Kingdom. He claimed that the dragon eagles were snatched away by a master in the Way of the Sword. The master killed Madam Night Seven of the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends in an instant, and he is supposedly unmeasurably powerful.â€

â€œThis is the power of sword cultivators. The Sword Monarch of Great Zhou once destroyed seven kingdoms with one strike. Xuanji, you need to train hard and not let your talent in the Way of the Sword go to waste.â€ After he said this, he paused.

Zhou Xuanji reached the tenth level of Qi Nurturing at six years old, so he was not lazy and sluggish.

That said, did the master leave the two dragon eagles here?

Hold on!

He suddenly remembered the traumatic time when Zhou Xuanji cut Ye Feifan down with a sneak attack.

Back then, Zhou Xuanji was only two years oldâ€¡

Ss â€”

Qiu Baili inhaled. He subconsciously pulled back his hand and no longer dared to touch Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s head.

Little Jiang Xue blinked. She wanted to say something, but she did not.

Zhou Xuanji rubbed his chin and pondered, asking, â€œGrandpa Qiu, has the news already spread?â€

â€œNaturally so, since the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends were so infamous. They were ranked in the top two hundred of Great Zhouâ€™s Evildoers Ranking.â€

Qiu Baili nodded and gazed at him, perplexed. He said, â€œXuanji, tell grandpa, is there another soul hidden in your body, that is even older than me?â€

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes and said, â€œYou are right. There is an unrivaled evil lord in me that eats people.â€

He even pulled a funny face at Qiu Baili.

Little Jiang Xue stepped in front of him, and snorted at Qiu Baili, â€œZhou Xuanji is not some old demon!â€

If Zhou Xuanji was an old demon, why did he become so pathetic when facing Madam Night Seven?

Qiu Baili looked at the little girl and shook his head with a bitter laugh. What a silly girl.

Ah Big and Small Two closed in as well, and were prepared to attack Qiu Baili.

Qiu Baili shrugged his shoulders and sighed, â€œEven if I were to tell others about you, no one would believe me. With your talent, you could surely participate in the Heaven Selection of Great Zhou in the future.â€

This is too devilish!â€

Zhou Xuanji took notice of this unfamiliar event and asked, â€œWhat is the Heaven Selection of Great Zhou?â€

Although he was born in the royal palace of Great Zhou, he did not obtain much information, since he could not walk around freely, and only specific people looked after him.

â€œThe Heaven Selection of Great Zhou is held once every ten years. The top prodigies are selected from the Great Zhou Empire and all the subordinate kingdoms. This is different from the empireâ€™s academic examinations. Other than testing your writing skills, you will also be tested on your ability in real battles.â€

â€œThe champion of each Heaven Selection will go on and become generals or high officials in the Great Zhou Empire, and his fame will shake the world.â€

â€œIt is because of how ruthless the Great Zhou Heaven Selection is that the Great Zhou Empire has such prosperity today.â€

Once every ten years, Great Zhou Heaven Selection!

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes and started planning.

The Empress resided in the royal palace and seldom left it. If he were to exact revenge, he had to enter the Great Zhou Royal Palace.

It was impossible to storm in.

Could he enter through the Great Zhou Heaven Selection, and then proceed to assassinate her?

Zhou Xuanji felt that there was hope since he could control his sword with willpower. When the time comes, he could hide a legendary sword and then slay the empress with one strike at night from afar.

â€œDonâ€™t think about it. It is extremely difficult to participate in the Great Zhou Heaven Selection. Either you must have the recommendation of powerful organizations, which even my Hidden Sword Sect does not qualify as, or the world has to know about you. Your fame must stir the world if you wish to receive an official invitation from the royal court. Failing that, you would have to place on the Great Zhou Hero Ranking Board.â€

Qiu Baili looked at his expression and knew what he was thinking about, so he said this to discourage him.

Zhou Xuanji had such great talent, he should not expose his ability before he had properly grown.

It was not always a good thing to be gifted.

Zhou Xuanji nodded and walked to the side. He took out his Frost Wave Sword and continued to practice the Fiery Sword Technique.

Qiu Baili shook his head as he saw how Zhou Xuanji looked, his thoughts wandering.

Shortly after, Qiu Baili brought Little Jiang Xue back to the front of the wooden hut and wanted to hear about how Zhou Xuanji slew Madam Night Seven.

Little Jiang Xue gave vivid and colorful descriptions of what she saw. With all the shocks and surprises, it did not frighten Qiu Baili, but Ah Big and Small Two trembled at times.

During the evening of the following day.

Zhou Xuanji had mastered Fiery Sword Will. He was enveloped in flames as though he was made of them. He slashed with his sword and the sword Qi that was ablaze split the river in half. Qiu Baili was speechless, with his eyes wide open.

This little brat was just practicing blindly, and now he has mastered another sword technique?

Heaven is so biased!

With Qiu Baili around, Zhou Xuanji did not take out the other legendary swords but focused on cultivating through internalizing Qi, attempting to reach the Foundation Building stage quickly.

â€|

Three months passed.

Zhou Xuanji was riding on Ah Big and was prepared to find a place that demons often appeared, to hone his skills in actual battle.

He already tried to ride the dragon eagle three days ago, and almost fell. Fortunately, Qiu Baili was around to help out. He could only stabilize himself after three full days of practice and establishing a basic connection with Ah Big.

Little Jiang Xue looked at the back of Ah Big and Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s silhouette as they flew away, and she was full of admiration as she turned her gaze toward Little Two.

Qiu Baili rubbed her head and smiled pleasantly, â€œXueâ€™er, no hurry. Wait until you progress further in your cultivation, then you can try again.â€

Zhou Xuanji had mastered two sword wills, Qiu Baili was not worried about him encountering some danger.

Little Jiang Xue was different, however. She had only reached the fifth level of Qi Nurturing. She was still far away, and not only he was worried about her, but Zhou Xuanji also.

â€œOkay.â€

Little Jiang Xue nodded firmly. She turned around and continued her cultivation.

At the edge of the plain, Zhou Xuanji was joyous as he sat on Ah Bigâ€™s back and felt the wind rushing against him.

He lowered his head and looked down. He was at least a mile above the ground.

He raised his head and looked ahead. The mountain range seemed endless. The majestic vista before him was like a painting. At the sight of this, he could not help but shout, â€œThe fish leap freely in oceans vast, the birds fly freely in skies high!â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 18

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 18: Chapter 18: War Between Two Empires

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

As a dragon eagle, Ah Big had in its veins the blood of True Dragons. They were more intelligent than ordinary demons, so Ah Big could understand the meaning of some of Zhou Xuanji's hand signs.

Dragon eagles specialize in flying. Amongst other flying demons at the same stage of cultivation, its speed was considered to be in the upper-middle level.

Although Ah Big was still small, it could already fly faster than Zhou Xuanji could run.

As they flew and circled for a few miles, he only encountered demons that were at the first rank, which were not much stronger than beasts.

Demons also had differences in their level of cultivation. Usually, they were divided up into ten ranks. The first rank was equivalent to the Qi Nurturing stage of humans, while the second rank was equivalent to the Foundation Building stage, and the third rank was equivalent to the Enlightening stage, and so on.

After a day, he could not find anything suitable for honing himself.

At nightfall, he mounted Ah Big and returned to the wooden hut.

After Qiu Baili heard about his encounters during the day, he stroked his long beard and laughed, "You still want to encounter stronger demons? You don't want to continue living. Tomorrow, go toward the upper stream that feeds into the river. At the end of it, there is a mountain range called Fallen Celestial Ridge. There are traces of numerous rank two and even rank three demons. You should act accordingly to your ability."

He was rather at peace with the idea of Zhou Xuanji fighting stronger demons.

This little guy had outsmarted and slew Ye Feifan and Madam Night Seven after all.

How could the ignorant and foolish demons be a match to him?

And he also observed that Zhou Xuanji's cultivation had already reached the peak of Qi Nurturing. If not for his body that was still growing, he could have had a breakthrough at any time.

It was good for him to get out and learn through experience.

Zhou Xuanji nodded, now having certain expectations of Fallen Celestial Ridge.

"Xuanji, Grandpa Qiu will be teaching me spells tomorrow. I will learn healing spells first, so next time I can heal your wounds."

Little Jiang Xue suddenly hugged him around his neck and chuckled. She looked rather excited.

"Okay, my little nanny." Zhou Xuanji responded with a laugh, hiding his annoyance. Could she hug him so suddenly?

Can't she see that I'm in deep thought?

Qiu Baili gazed at him and said, "The previous mission had many consequences for the Hidden Sword Sect. I can accompany the two of you for at most half a year, and then I will have to return to the sect. After that, it will be very difficult to see you again, are you sure you don't want to return with me?"

Aside from how young Zhou Xuanji was and his schemes, the man was fond of both Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue, and he could not bear to leave them to wander around here.

Zhou Xuanji looked at Little Jiang Xue and said, "Sister, do you want to go? I will go to the Hidden Sword Sect after I grow up."

He wanted to go to the Hidden Sword Sect, but he was afraid that someone might find out who he was.

The Great Zhou Empire had many capable people. A slight mistake could expose him to the Empress.

This was not ancient China after all, but a place that was similar to the world of celestial heroes and legends.

Zhou Xuanji must be very careful. He did not know whether he had the power of the protagonist. Being cautious would never go wrong.

Little Jiang Xue immediately shook her head when she heard him and said, "If I were to leave, who will wash your clothes, mend your

clothes, and cook for you? If you are hurt, and your hand cannot move, I can help you if I'm around!

Zhou Xuanji touched her head, smiling.

Qiu Baili looked at the six-year-old child rubbing a ten-year-old child's head. He could not help but laugh.

"Little devil, although I don't know what your background is, judging from your attitude, it's not anything good. Let me give you a word of advice."

Qiu Baili said, chuckling while he stroked his long beard, like an old man sharing profound wisdom.

He knew Zhou Xuanji's name, but he did not think it was the name of a little prince of Great Zhou, because he did not know the name of the prince. There was too wide a gap between their social status.

"Enduring for a short while could allow you to live for a thousand years, take a step back, and you will see how vast the ocean and sky are. You have extraordinary talent. You need to learn to hide it." Qiu Baili said in a severe tone.

He could see that Zhou Xuanji had within himself an aura of ruthlessness. He was worried that the boy would become overconfident after slaying Madam Night Seven, which may lead to unexpected consequences in the future.

Zhou Xuanji curled his lip and said, "What I feel instead is that the more I endure, the angrier I get. The more steps I back up, the more I am at a loss. My life's principle is to seek revenge as soon as I can, I am no cowardly nobleman."

Qiu Baili heard him and became anxious. "What sort of twisted principle are you talking about?" Qiu Baili asked, angered.

Little Jiang Xue could not help but laugh, her hands covering her mouth.

Zhou Xuanji changed the subject quickly, and asked, "Did the Hidden Sword Sect meet with troubles?"

Qiu Baili sighed, "It's all because the Southern Snow Kingdom and the Vast Ocean Kingdom are going to start a war. Ye Feifan came to the Southern Snow Kingdom initially to collect intel, and he died from your hands."

"The Great Zhou Empire does not care." Zhou Xuanji was puzzled and questioned him further.

With its two little brothers fighting each other, the Great Zhou Empire should have no reason to ignore this issue.

"The empire rarely participates in wars between kingdoms. As long as they do not result in excessive destruction, the empire will close one eye. After all, only when there is competition will the kingdoms become stronger," Qiu Baili answered. He was worried about the situation.

If the Hidden Sword Sect were to participate in the war, who knows how many disciples will lose their lives. He, as an elder, could not avoid battle either.

Zhou Xuanji did not question him further. A war between the two kingdoms did not concern him.

The trio continued to converse for a little longer, and then they decided to rest.

The next morning, Zhou Xuanji mounted Ah Big and flew toward Fallen Celestial Ridge.

The river that ran through the plain looked neither broad nor deep, but it was very long. It took him three full hours before he could see a hint of the forest.

Fallen Celestial Ridge was massive and formed a barrier that intercepted the plain. With winter soon coming, some mountains were already covered with snow and ice.

Before he even entered Fallen Celestial Ridge, Zhou Xuanji had already smelled demonic Qi.

He was at the tenth level of Qi Nurturing, which gave him extremely sharp sensory abilities, so he could quickly identify demonic Qi.

After he entered Fallen Celestial Ridge, he commanded Ah Big to land.

He turned his hand and withdrew the Frost Wave Sword, and slowly moved forward.

Amongst the five swords he had, he was the most familiar with the Frost Wave Sword. He stored the other four, treating them as a hidden power.

Soon, he found his first target.

It was a boar that had the strength of a buffalo. Its two tusks were like those of an elephant, long and sharp.

"Very good, you are my first wild demon!"

Zhou Xuanji raised the corner of his mouth and walked over with his sword in hand.

"

Deep within Fallen Celestial Ridge, there were five mountains linked together. The hills were painted in white by the snow, and a group of young cultivators were moving forward.

A handsome young man was at the front. He wore a white robe, with a fan in his hand. He did not feel cold at all in the massive

snowstorm, maintaining an elegant demeanor.

Behind him, sixteen disciples from the same sect followed. They all wore white robes, and the back of their robes were marked with the word "Wind".

"Senior Lu Li, how much further?" asked a female disciple, shivering, with her arms wrapped around herself.

The handsome young man who was addressed as Senior Lu Li turned his head and gently smiled, "Soon. Stay alert, my juniors. Once we reach Frost Thunder Mountain, we will meet disciples of other sects for sure. I must obtain the Frost Thunder Sphere, and not smudge the mighty name of the Wind Xuan Sect."

Frost Thunder Mountain! Frost Thunder Sphere!

The group of disciples from the Wind Xuan Sect pulled themselves together. They slapped their faces and continued ahead.

At the same time, on another nearby mountain range, there were also many disciples moving in the same direction.

The sky rumbled "

One after another, bolts of lightning flashed amidst the sea of clouds. Even though the heavy snowstorm swept through the air, it could not hide the might of the thunder and lightning.

Right beneath it, there was a mountain that was just over a mile high. Lightning flashed faintly on the mountain top, and many skeleton vultures were circling the perimeter. The body of these skeleton vultures was just as their name described, all-white skeletons, and they were as big as adult geese.

This is Frost Thunder Mountain.

At the foot of the mountain, a man dressed in black stood with a sword in his hand. He looked up toward the mountain top with a stern face and fierce-looking eyes, as though his sight could penetrate the snowstorm and observe the situation at the mountain top.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 19

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 19: Chapter 19: Six-Year-Old Devilish Kid Shows His Might

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œFrost Thunder Mountain. Itâ€™s been a long time since I last came here.â€ The man in black raised his head and muttered to himself, allowing the snowflakes to freely land on his face.

Twenty-two years ago, he followed his master to Frost Thunder Mountain, but his master was eaten by a demon. Relying on his masterâ€™s sword he hid in a cave, managing to survive.

For the next ten years, he taught himself sword techniques and finally reached Great Accomplishment.

After he left the cave, he slew all the demons on Frost Thunder Mountain, and only then did he leave with his hatred satisfied.

Twelve years passed in the blink of an eye, and he had already made a name for himself in the Southern Snow Kingdom.

He was Ice Frost Swordmaster Cheng Yefei!

Ice frost formed all around him whenever he drew his sword.

â€œThis time around, the Frost Thunder Sphere is mine.â€ Cheng Yefei said as he began climbing the mountain.

Two hours later.

Over three hundred cultivators gathered at the mountain shoulder of Frost Thunder Mountain. Lu Li and the other disciples from the Wind Xuan Sect stood together, while Cheng Yefei stood alone in a corner, just like the disciples from the other sects. There was no communication between them at all, and the atmosphere was rather intense.

They lifted their heads and seemed to be looking at something.

A female disciple from the Wind Xuan Sect asked Lu Li in a low voice, â€œSenior Lu Li, are you sure the Frost Thunder Sphere will appear? What if we got the timing wrong, and we have to keep on waiting?â€

This was her first mission, so she was very nervous.

She was not the only one. The other disciples were on their first mission in the real world, and Lu Liâ€™s job was to protect them.

Lu Li said with a smile, â€œPatience will become the greatest pillar to rely on when you become independent in the future. Whether you are completing a mission, or in a battle, you must have patience.â€

â€œBut these people look very hostile. Some are clearly not young disciples from another sect.â€

A male disciple from the Wind Xuan Sect said carefully. He kept his voice low as he was afraid that others might hear him.

Lu Li immediately burst out in laughter, which made all the cultivators in the vicinity, including Cheng Yefei, look at him.

They heard Lu Li as he light-heartedly said, â€œWith me around, nobody can compete with us, the Wind Xuan Sect.â€

So arrogant!

The faces of the cultivators turned serious in an instant.

The disciples of the Wind Xuan Sect admired Lu Li for his daring spirit. He was the eldest senior disciple indeed, so dominating!

â€œHumph.â€ Cheng Yefei snorted disdainfully.

At that moment, a small silhouette climbed up slowly to the mountain shoulder.

It was Zhou Xuanji.

He left Ah Big right before entering the snowy terrain. He had come here because he felt a Qi that was extremely attractive to him.

According to what the Sword Spirit said, it should be a type of material that could strengthen his Golden Body Incantation.

This was one area where the Golden Body Incantation was excellent, as it allowed him to detect some individual energies in the world.

Zhou Xuanji hid behind a huge ice boulder and looked over. He was a little shocked.

â€œSo many cultivators? Are they all here for the unique material?â€

He noticed that amongst these cultivators, half of them were at Qi Nurturing. The lowest of them was at the seventh level of Qi Nurturing.

Now that he had four legendary swords and two sword wills, combined with a healthy body, he was confident he at least had a chance against them.

Shwoooosh!

A flying knife hit the ice boulder in front of Zhou Xuanji, and the entire boulder shook from the impact.

â€œWho is that? Stop hiding, come out!â€

A young man with a blue shirt shouted in a low voice, and all the people there turned and looked.

Zhou Xuanji snorted and stood up slowly. He raised his hand high and went around the ice boulder.

Displaying fear on his face, he said with a trembling voice, â€œDonâ€™t kill me, Iâ€™m only six years old! I donâ€™t want to die!â€

He looked harmless as a six-year-old child. Moreover, his little cheeks were also red from the ice and snow, which melted the hearts of some female disciples.

â€œThis kid is so adorable!â€

â€œThe child looks so delicate, why is he here?â€

â€œMaybe he lost his way and got separated from his parents. Wahh, I really want to pinch his face.â€

â€œBetter be careful, he could be a transformed demon!â€

The young cultivators were discussing his appearance heatedly, while the leaders of each sect stared at him, vigilant.

This was Fallen Celestial Ridge.

It was a huge distance away from any human villages or towns. An ordinary six-year-old child couldnâ€™t reach this place.

However, they did not sense any demonic Qi from Zhou Xuanji, and so did not believe he was a demon that had shapeshifted.

The young man in the blue shirt that threw his knife questioned him further, â€œChild, where are your parents?â€

Zhou Xuanji swallowed his saliva, and tears suddenly streamed down his face. He trembled in fear as he raised his right hand and pointed at the skeleton vultures that were circling above Frost Thunder Mountain and cried, â€œThey ate them!â€

As they saw him cry, many of the cultivators forgot their doubts and concerns.

None of them had attained a spirit mind as none of them had gone past Foundation Building, so they could not identify the extent of Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s cultivation. Moreover, with the snowstorm and the great distance between them, they could not even detect his spiritual energy.

â€œChild, come here, let me bring you back to the Wind Xuan Sect.â€

Lu Li waved his hand and smiled gently. His smile was very moving, and in the hearts of many female disciples of the Wind Xuan Sect, their impression of him became even greater.

Just as Zhou Xuanji was about to reply, the sound of thunder resounded from the mountain top. Compared to the previous claps, this one was extremely loud, to the point that it could even make the deaf hear.

Lifting their heads and looking over, they all saw that on the top of Frost Thunder Mountain, a robust blue light had appeared. Countless arcs of purple lightning were surrounding the blue light.

The distance between the mountain shoulder and the mountain top was close to a mile.

Cheng Yefei was the first to move. He was as agile as a rabbit when climbing up the mountain.

â€œThe Frost Thunder Sphere appeared! Climb the mountain, quick!â€ A cultivator shouted, the other cultivators soon following, swiftly rushing up the mountain.

Lu Li and the group of male disciples from the Wind Xuan Sect also rushed up the mountain, leaving the female disciples behind.

Zhou Xuanji jogged over.

The Frost Thunder Sphere?

It sounds like something powerful.

A petite and adorable female disciple blocked his way. She squatted in front of him and hugged him. â€œLittle brother, donâ€™t be afraid, sister will protect you. Are you cold?â€ she comforted him.

Zhou Xuanji almost suffocated as his face was being buried in a pile of softness. He quickly shook free of her grip.

The other female disciples also closed in on him and surrounded the boy.

Zhou Xuanji immediately leaped away, his Frost Wave Sword appearing under his feet out of nowhere. He flew his swords up toward the mountain top.

The female disciples were all stunned. None of them could say a thing.

â€œHumph, you want to take advantage of me?â€

Zhou Xuanji rubbed his face and could still feel a slimmer of warmth.

He increased his speed and rushed toward the mountain top.

The Frost Wave Sword flew over cultivator after cultivator and those who looked up were almost frightened to death.

â€œThat kid! He can fly!â€

â€œHow could it be?!â€

â€œTsssss â€“ heâ€™s a demonic child!â€

â€œWhere did he get that sword from?â€

â€œHe can fly his sword in such cold weather and still be able to stabilize his body?â€

The cultivators shouted in shock. The snowstorm on Frost Thunder Mountain was too heavy, and they would all fall in moments if they flew on their enchanted artifacts. Their cultivation was not considered high after all.

The person at the forefront was Cheng Yefei, followed by Lu Li.

The two of them heard the shouts of surprise, and instinctively, they turned and looked.

What they saw was a six-year-old child stood on a silver sword. He was shooting through the air at an extreme speed.

By now, Zhou Xuanji had already fully familiarized himself with the four legendary swords.

The attribute of the Frost Wave Sword is frost Qi. The larger the snowstorm, the more powerful the Frost Wave Sword.

â€œDemon?â€

Cheng Yefeiâ€™s eyes twitched, and this word appeared in his mind.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 20

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 20: Chapter 20: Frost Thunder Sphere Obtained

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

What was I doing when I was six years old?

A scene surfaced in Cheng Yefei's mind. Back then, he was flying a kite, and he was happy.

Lu Li also began remembering how it was like when he was six years old. He had peeked at a nun taking a bath.

Although both were shocked by Zhou Xuanji, they did not slow down at all.

They were already very close to the mountain top.

The distance between the two of them was less than the length of three men, and Cheng Yefei was still the closest to the mountain top.

In the blink of an eye, the only people ahead of him were Cheng Yefei and Lu Li.

All the cultivators that Zhou Xuanji overtook were appalled.

How could it be!

They were in so much shock that none of them could speak a word. They grit their teeth and charged forward, putting their lives on the line.

The mountain top was already within his sight. Countless arcs of lightning twisted and turned wildly, which was extremely terrifying.

His heart trembled suddenly. Would he be struck and burned to a crisp?

However, Cheng Yefei and Lu Li had no intention to slow down. Why were they not afraid?

"Those bolts of lightning are not dangerous. Even an ordinary person would not die after contact." The Sword Spirit's voice resounded in his mind, and he heaved a sigh of relief.

He sped up immediately!

The Frost Wave Sword absorbed the frost Qi amidst the snowstorm and its speed increased tremendously, overtaking Lu Li in an instant.

Lu Li's pupils contracted, and he looked stiff.

The next one was Cheng Yefei.

His speed was similar to Lu Li, and he was only ahead as he moved first. Naturally, he was no match for Zhou Xuanji.

"This demon!"

Cheng Yefei grit his teeth, blood vessels surfacing in his eyes.

When the Frost Wave Sword flew over the mountain top, he leaped off it, tumbling before landing elegantly.

He turned, and the first thing he saw was the Frost Thunder Sphere.

The mountain top was flat, with rocks piled up at the edges, and it was the size of a basketball court. The Frost Thunder Sphere was right at the center. It looked like three pieces of sapphire, each the size of an adult's fist. They were levitating in mid-air, and glittering a brilliant blue. There were countless strokes of lightning interwoven on the surface of the blue radiance.

Without any hesitation, Zhou Xuanji dashed to the Frost Thunder Sphere with Eight-Step Sword Lunge. He grabbed the gems with his right hand and stored the three pieces of Frost Thunder Crystal in his Supreme Storage.

Taaa! Taaa!

Cheng Yefei and Lu Li reached the mountain top at around the same time. Lu Li ran to one side, while Cheng Yefei took the opportunity to position himself on the opposite side, creating a pincer formation.

The Frost Thunder Crystals disappeared, and so did the blue radiance and the strokes of lightning. The only thing left was wind and snow that danced freely.

â€œHand over the Frost Thunder Crystals, or you will be buried in this world of snow and ice!â€ Cheng Yefei muttered with furious-looking eyes.

Zhou Xuanji had pretended to be an ignorant child earlier, which made him truly loathe him.

Lu Li held a long sword in his hand. He squinted his eyes and threatened, â€œWho are you? How ruthless are you to possess the body of a six-year-old child? Today, I will serve justice on behalf of heaven!â€

He raised his hand, and the Frost Wave Sword descended from the sky, right into his hand.

He said with a smile, â€œI am not possessed. Iâ€™m merely too gifted. How would you ordinary people understand?â€

Lu Liâ€™s face twitched. He was the prodigy of the Wind Xuan Sect, and now he had been called an ordinary person. This had never happened before.

Cheng Yefei drew his sword. The light from the sword shined on his face and made him look even graver and stern. He challenged, â€œSince you are not willing to hand them over, we shall decide this through the sword.â€

This is just what I prefer!

Zhou Xuanji was secretly excited. He had already reached the tenth level of Qi Nurturing and was a half-step into Foundation Building. Moreover, he had mastered two sword wills. It was just going to be fun to test his ability with the two Foundation Building cultivators.

He moved first with Eight-Step Sword Lunge, each stride passing over ten yards, and jerked the sword upward. The frost Qi was like a knife, cutting Cheng Yefeiâ€™s face.

Cheng Yefei instinctively raised his sword to block. He felt like a white crane was charging him.

With his reaction time, he blocked the strike.

Zhou Xuanji swayed and went for Cheng Yefeiâ€™s back, slashing horizontally at Cheng Yefei.

He was so short that he only reached Cheng Yefeiâ€™s waist, which made it somewhat difficult for Cheng Yefei because he had to receive the blows with his body bent down.

Lu Li charged with his sword and entered the battle.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Attacks were avoided skillfully, if not outright blocked. The crisp sounds of swords clashing against each other could not be covered even by the wind and snow.

Zhou Xuanji was extremely agile because of his small body. He weaved in between the pair with graceful ease, like a white crane.

Cheng Yefei and Lu Li, instead, were secretly annoyed.

Their sword handles were extremely cold. They could only resist the bone-chilling frost aura with their spiritual energy, and even though they managed to swing their swords, it was at a much slower speed.

This was the power of the Frost Wave Sword.

Zhou Xuanji, on the other hand, was having a good time. The feeling of putting all his effort into something left his heart content.

With the White Crane Sword Technique and the Frost Wave Sword, he was able to stand up to the two Foundation Building cultivators.

â€œWaitâ€ Could this be?â€ Cheng Yefei thought of something suddenly. His heart was full of turmoil.

Not only him, but Lu Li also came to a realization.

While the two attacked him in a pincer formation, their eyes met for an instant.

Even in just an instant, they understood each other.

How?!

Impossible!

Iâ€™m afraid!

How could it be that a six-year-old child had mastered a sword will?!

The two leaped backward almost simultaneously and distanced themselves from him.

Zhou Xuanji swung into empty air and immediately felt unhappy. He paused, pouting.

â€œWhat sword technique is that?â€ asked Cheng Yefei, scowling.

Even in his dreams, he desired to achieve a sword will.

Zhou Xuanji pointed at him with his sword and giggled, â€œWhite Crane Sword Technique.â€

The two of them were not benevolent in any sense of the word. Their attacks aimed at him would all have been fatal blows.

â€œWhat is that sword?â€

â€œFrost Wave Sword.â€

â€œWhat are you really?â€

â€œNone of your business.â€

â€œâ€!â€

Cheng Yefei sighed and tried his best to calm himself down.

Lu Li could not hold it any longer. He gazed at Zhou Xuanji and said, â€œI am Lu Li from the Wind Xuan Sect. Please give me some face and pass me one Frost Thunder Crystal, and I will owe you a single favor from now on.â€

Zhou Xuanji shot a glance at him and answered carelessly, â€œWho do you think you are?â€

â€œYou must be fearless because you have strong backing. Which sect are you from?â€

â€œYour ancestorâ€™s sect.â€

â€œYouâ€!â€

â€œShut up!â€

Lu Li almost vomited blood. How could this kid have no social intelligence at all? Was he not afraid that he would offend the Wind Xuan Sect?

Zhou Xuanji leaped while tossing his Frost Wave Sword in front of him.

The Frost Wave Sword whirled in the air and landed beneath his feet, taking him with it as it flew toward the horizon. The entire process was swift and elegant.

Lu Li slashed out toward him, but his sword Qi could not catch up with the Frost Wave Sword.

Cheng Yefei chased him until he reached the edge of the cliff. He gazed at his back and furiously roared, â€œWho the hell are you?â€

â€œI am your father.â€ Zhou Xuanji taunted from the horizon, gradually getting further away.

Cheng Yefeiâ€™s face fluctuated through a variety of expressions. He struck the ground with his palm and shattered a multitude of rocks from a distance.

The cultivators on the side of the mountain looked at each other in dismay.

They knew how powerful Cheng Yefei and Lu Li were.

One of them was an Ice Frost Swordmaster, while the other was the eldest disciple of the Wind Xuan Sect.

And they could not deal with a kid?

No!

That fellow is not a six-year-old child. He is a demon!

â€!

The cold wind howled. Zhou Xuanji sat on his Frost Wave Sword and played around with the Frost Thunder Crystals in his hand.

He could feel the ferocious power hidden within the Frost Thunder Crystals. If he could absorb it, he would surely be able to reach Foundation Building and master the second level of Golden Body Incantation, Metal Chassis.

Now that his strength had exceeded ten thousand pounds, he should be unrivaled within the Qi Nurturing stage.

One must know that with the fifth or sixth level of Qi Nurturing, one would be unrivaled in the ordinary world of martial arts.

â€œThis adventure was worth it.â€ Zhou Xuanji thought happily.

Once he breaks through to Foundation Building, his power will increase tremendously.

He was only six years old. He still had a long life ahead of him.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 21](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 21: Chapter 21: Potential of A Grandmaster

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

In a city in the Southern Snow Kingdom.

The fragrance of wine pervaded the air in a particular inn.

â€œThat day, it was snowing heavily on Frost Thunder Mountain. The snow flew into the faces of those who were there, and no one could see clearly. Talented people from each sect were gathered there to compete for a legendary treasure, the Frost Thunder Crystal. Even Ice Frost Swordmaster Cheng Yefei was there.â€

A storyteller said with a smile while he fanned himself. Rows upon rows of customers surrounded him and listened to his stories about the changing situations around the world.

â€œBefore the Frost Thunder Crystals appeared, the cultivators could only wait. However, a six-year-old child silently sneaked near them. A disciple from the Iron Fist Sect noticed the boy and quickly threw a flying knife at him. The six-year-old child had no choice but to expose himself.â€

â€œThe disciples from each sect saw him and realized that the intruder was just a little child with an exquisite and handsome face. Based on appearance alone, he did not pose any threat.â€

The customers listened seriously as they ate sunflower seeds.

In a corner of the innâ€™s first floor, sat a man and a lady, and they looked at each other. Only a plate of sliced beef was laid on their table.

The man was elegant and handsome. He wore an exquisite blue robe and was apparently from a wealthy family.

The lady wore a white skirt and a white veil. Her skin was fair and tender, her eyes were lovely, and her appearance roused peopleâ€™s imaginations.

â€œWell, it looks like Zhao Xuanâ€™s son could be dead indeed,â€ said the man, whose face showed pity.

The lady raised her brows and looked at him, asking, â€œXiao Chengfeng, you donâ€™t want him to die?â€

Xiao Chengfeng shrugged and said, â€œThe Empress has given us her orders. My thoughts are not important, Iâ€™m just a weapon.â€

The lady in white did not say another word. The two remained silent, lost within their thoughts.

The storyteller continued to speak. When he was talking about the battle on Frost Thunder Mountain, his tone was sometimes sorrowful, and at other times impassioned, which made the customers very anxious.

After he finished his story, the customers continued to talk about it.

An oily middle-aged man snorted, â€œYou are bluffing. How could a six-year-old child be so strong?â€ (TL: â€œOilyâ€ is an online term used to describe someone fat, unkempt, and rough. It is usually used on middle-age men.)

After he said this, many others joined him in kicking up a fuss.

â€œYeah! When I was six, I didnâ€™t even know a word.â€

â€œOld Li, the storytellers nowadays can exaggerate beyond imagination. Are you getting arrogant, or has the wine become cheaper?â€

â€œIce Frost Swordmaster is a Foundation Building cultivator. A six-year-old child cannot defeat him, no matter how talented he is.â€

â€œYeah! Do you understand what a Foundation Building cultivator is? Just with his strength alone, he could muster a huge force of ten thousand pounds.â€

The storytellerâ€™s face was hot red as he faced the complaints of the crowd. He snorted coldly and folded up the fan in his hand.

He reasoned sternly, â€œWhen have I ever lied to you? You can go and ask around. The news about the demon child on Frost Thunder Mountain has already spread across the world. Many sects even sent people to specifically search for him.â€

As Xiao Chengfeng heard this, he was in deep thought and muttered, â€œIf Zhao Xuanâ€™s son were still alive, it seems that he would be six years old as well.â€

The eyelashes of the lady in white quivered. She asked calmly, "Are you really implying that?"

Xiao Chengfeng laughed, "Even though this incident would be exaggerated if the child was really six years old, he would not be someone that the Empire could nurture."

"Ms. Zhi Shui, you need to understand, it would be best for Zhao Xuan's son to be dead, or else, your Lady Concubine Chen and Princess Ling Ling would be met with trouble."

The incident involving Lady Zhao Xuan infuriated Emperor Yan of Zhou, and it soon became one of vital importance. Not only was the Empress investigating this issue, but other influential persons within the Great Zhou Empire were also investigating it.

They all understood the power of vengeance.

Prince Xuanji must die!

Ms. Zhi Shui took a deep breath and got up quickly. "Let's go to Fallen Celestial Ridge," she said.

"

Ten days had passed after the battle on Frost Thunder Mountain.

Zhou Xuanji did not venture out again but sought refuge in the plain.

When Qiu Baili found out that he snatched the Frost Thunder Crystals from two Foundation Building cultivators, his eyes almost popped out.

That was neither a sneak attack nor taking advantage of someone severely injured.

That was a straight-up battle!

Has this kid already become so strong?

That day, Qiu Baili was shocked by Zhou Xuanji once again.

Zhou Xuanji had already absorbed a piece of Frost Thunder Crystal and was breaking through to the Foundation Building stage.

Frost Thunder Crystal functioned similarly to how the spirit stones were used. He just needed to put it on his hand and activate his energy technique, and the energy that it contains will be absorbed automatically.

"Whooo Whooo!"

Spiritual Qi poured into Zhou Xuanji's body from all directions and formed a whirlpool above his head.

Little Jiang Xue stood about ten meters away from him, clasping her hands together on her chest and praying continuously for Zhou Xuanji.

According to Qiu Baili, along the path of cultivation, there will be both fortunes and misfortunes. One would face many difficulties during a breakthrough to reach the next stage. Many cultivators died because of the misfortunes they encountered during the breakthrough.

"Don't worry. This kid has great luck."

Qiu Baili laughed as he stroked his long beard. As he watched Zhou Xuanji get stronger each day, he was amazed and relieved at the same time.

After he departs, Zhou Xuanji would live on well.

Maybe the next time they meet, this six-year-old child would already be famous across the world.

"Praapaakraak!"

Zhou Xuanji's body suddenly released a clear and crisp explosive sound which made Little Jiang Xue anxious.

Qiu Baili squinted his eyes and muttered, "Metal Chassis!"

This kid was indeed simultaneously cultivating both energy and his physique.

His cultivation could progress this swiftly, even when cultivating his body at the same time. It is indeed true that some people are born to be great.

Zhou Xuanji's spirit energy surged in a sudden wave of Qi that blasted out from him and violently shook the grass surrounding him.

Foundation Building Level One!

Zhou Xuanji finally broke through. He noticed the spirit energy within his body had turned from a narrow stream into a vast river, and he was filled with strength.

He could not restrain the desire to let out a loud cry because of the feeling.

Six years old, and he had achieved the Foundation Building stage!

The goal that he set for himself was finally fulfilled!

He did not lose face!

In his excitement, Zhou Xuanji leaped up suddenly, the Frost Wave Sword appearing in his left hand and the Crimson Dragon Sword in his right.

He strode out with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge and activated the White Crane Sword Technique and Fiery Sword Technique. He dashed around endlessly, his swords glittering as he swung them.

Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh! Shwooooshâ€¡

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s swordplay was fierce and mighty, and not a single Qi Nurturing cultivator would be able to keep up with his speed.

He seemed similar to the spread wings of a crane, but with sparks of flame that could be faintly seen.

â€œDual wielding?â€

â€œTwo different sword techniques?â€

Qiu Baili opened his eyes wide and looked as though he saw a ghost.

He warned himself many times before that he must not be shocked by this kid ever again, but nowâ€¡

Little Jiang Xue slightly opened her mouth, but her eyes were wide open. Although she could not understand what was happening, she felt that Zhou Xuanji had suddenly become much more powerful.

Just like an ordinary person suddenly becoming a master in the martial art world. The difference between them before and after their ascension was visually impactful and shocking to the mind.

At the same time, Zhou Xuanji had sunk into a state of mysteriousness that he could not explain.

â€œDing! Congratulations! The Sword Owner has realized Multi-tasking!â€

â€œSince the Sword Owner broke through to the Foundation Building stage, Gacha initiated!â€

â€œDing! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtains [Iron] Swineculling Sword, Qi Obscuring Incantation, and a hundred pieces of level three spirit stones!â€

The Sword Spiritâ€™s voice resounded continuously in Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s mind. However, his consciousness was still in the process of realization, so he did not notice it.

His sword speed became faster and faster. His posture was handsome and elegant, and he had the demeanor of a grandmaster.

Qiu Bailiâ€™s eyes were mesmerized at the sight of him, and he kept chanting something.

As Zhou Xuanji was swinging his sword with such a speed that the sound of the blade cutting through air muffled Qiu Bailiâ€™s voice, Little Jiang Xue could not clearly hear what he was saying.

She moved closer to Qiu Baili and listened carefully.

All she could hear was Qiu Baili repeating the same line, â€œThe potential of a grandmaster, he is sure to become a Sword Emperor!â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 22

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 22: Chapter 22: Nine Emperors in the Way of the Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Little Jiang Xue shook Qiu Baili's arms, waking him up all of a sudden.

â€œGrandpa, what do you mean by him having the potential of a grandmaster, and that he is sure to become a Sword Emperor?â€

Little Jiang Xue asked out of curiosity. It was not the first time that she had seen Qiu Baili be visibly shocked by Zhou Xuanji. In her heart, Zhou Xuanji was a never-before-seen genius. In the future, he would be surely become an immortal being.

Qiu Baili looked at Zhou Xuanji, perplexed, faintly saying, â€œThere are countless methods of cultivation to become an immortal. Although the sword is the most common weapon and enchanted artifact, rarely would there be people who aim for the real Way of the Sword. Those who have reached Great Accomplishment in the Way of the Sword can venture freely across the world.â€

â€œWithin the same stage, the sword cultivators who mastered sword wills are stronger than their fellow cultivators.â€

â€œSince ancient times, there were Nine Great Sword Emperors. All of them are individuals who had overwhelming power that dominated an era.â€

â€œZhou Xuanji has already mastered two sword wills yet he is only six. Such talent has never been heard of.â€

â€œIn due time, he might become like the current Sword Emperor, and his name will become a legend that will be remembered forever.â€

Little Jiang Xue cried out in amazement as she heard this. Although she did not understand, she felt that it was awesome.

If Zhou Xuanji became the most powerful person in the world, then she would not need to hide again.

Regarding the Nine Great Sword Emperors, Qiu Baili had only read of them before in the ancient tomes of his sect. He was only at the Inner Pellet stage so it was understandable that he did not know much about the Northern Wilderness Region, let alone the entire world.

However, he believed that there weren't many people who had such talent as Zhou Xuanji.

Even if there were, he wasn't at the level to meet them anyway.

Not long after.

Zhou Xuanji stored his sword. He looked down at his hands and saw that his skin appeared to have a faintly metallic texture.

He had finally achieved the second level of Golden Body Incantation, Metal Chassis.

Lines of information appeared before his eyes.

Sword Owner: Zhou Xuanji

Race: Royal Bloodline of the Great Zhou

Cultivation: Foundation Building Level One

Energy Technique: Golden Body Incantation

Sword Technique: White Crane Sword Technique, Fiery Sword Technique, Eight-Step Sword Lunge

Special Ability: None

Talent: Simultaneous Execution

Swords: [Silver] Crimson Dragon Sword, [Bronze] Frost Wave Sword, [Silver] Bloodbath Sword, [Bronze] Tiger Roar Sword, [Bronze] Windcutter Sword, [Iron] Swineculling Sword.

â€

His list of attributes had already become quite large.

And there's a new talent in the list, Simultaneous Execution?

Sounds a little like chicken ribs. (TL: â€œChicken Ribsâ€ is an online term that refers to something with dubious value)

Hold on!

Swineculling Sword?

Zhou Xuanji was attracted to the name of the last legendary sword. What an awesome name!

The Swineculling Sword appeared in his hand.

At first glance, it looked like a lengthened cleaver. The two edges were sharp, and the entire blade was black. Compared to other legendary swords, it was ugly to the extreme.

A few lines appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Swineculling Sword

Grade: Iron

Description: Only after culling a million pigs could a Swineculling Sword form. It cuts bones as though it is mud. Beneath its ordinary appearance hides a horrifying power.

â€|

Formed only after culling a million pigs?

Who had that much time?

Zhou Xuanji was speechless. Shortly after, he put the Swineculling Sword back into the Supreme Storage and began to acquire the Qi Obscuring Incantation.

â€œHow come he took out a cleaver?â€

Qiu Baili noticed the Swineculling Sword. He was a little confused but did not ask about it.

He shook his head, turned around, and left.

Ever since Zhou Xuanji obtained the Frost Thunder Crystals, Qiu Baili felt restless. He always felt that something big was going to happen.

Little Jiang Xue moved closer to Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s side and realized that his body was filthy and repugnant.

After he broke through to the Foundation Building stage, his spiritual Qi flushed the channels in his body and excreted his impurities through the pores on his skin. It looked as though there was a layer of sweat and dirt covering him.

â€œSo dirty.â€

Little Jiang Xue pinched her nose with one hand and fanned the smell away with the other.

She did not move away but intended to help Zhou Xuanji wash after he woke up.

A while later.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s eyes were open, and within them flashed a glimmer of joy.

The Qi Obscuring Incantation was merely an ordinary spell, which was used to suppress his Qi signature, to hide the extent of his cultivation.

This spell was useful for him in his current situation. Once his spirit energy was hidden, others would take him to be an ordinary child.

Training the Qi Obscuring Incantation was rather easy, he could also teach Little Jiang Xue the spell.

â€œLetâ€™s go wash up!â€

When Little Jiang Xue saw that Zhou Xuanji had opened his eyes, she picked him up and walked toward the small river.

Zhou Xuanji quickly struggled and escaped from her arms. He blushed a little and shyly admonished her, â€œDonâ€™t carry me like this from now on.â€

It was okay if there wasnâ€™t anyone around, but Qiu Baili was looking on from afar.

Little Jiang Xue chuckled and said, â€œWhy? Is little brother grown up already? Do you not take me as your big sister anymore? When you were younger, you would throw a tantrum if I didnâ€™t carry you.â€

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes at her and said, â€œYou donâ€™t need to anymore, Iâ€™m almost seven years old.â€

After he spoke, he turned around and jumped into the river.

He was also feeling uncomfortable from head to toe after the breakthrough.

Little Jiang Xue covered her mouth and giggled. She walked to the wooden hut to prepare clothes for him.

On that day, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue learned to use the Qi Obscuring Incantation.

Qiu Baili sat at the riverside alone and thought about something. He stayed up the entire night.

At dawn, he woke Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue.

Zhou Xuanji pushed away the small foot that was on his face, rubbed his eyes and mumbled, "What kind of a person are you, to disturb me this early in the morning?"

Ever since they found Ah Big and Small Er, the children could sleep in peace. Whenever there was any danger, the two dragon eagles would make a racket.

The corner of Qiu Baili's mouth twitched and he shouted fiercely, "The Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends are here!"

Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue's bodies shivered and they instinctively jumped up from the wooden bed.

The two children looked left and right, and there was no trace of the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends.

"Grandpa!"

Little Jiang Xue cried angrily, as Zhou Xuanji's eyes flamed with anger.

Qiu Baili, with a stern face, said, "We need to leave, or else we might be in trouble. Frost Thunder Crystals are extremely important, and now they have been snatched away by a six-year-old kid. It would surely attract the attention of every sect in the Southern Snow Kingdom."

When Zhou Xuanji heard this, he became awake immediately.

He was not afraid of the sects in the Southern Snow Kingdom, but he was fearful of attracting the attention of the Empress.

Before he became strong enough, he must continue to grow no matter what shame he must endure.

"Let's go!"

Without a second thought, he ordered Little Jiang Xue to start packing their things up immediately.

Qiu Baili looked at them and wanted to laugh. He even prepared a speech to convince Zhou Xuanji.

He did not expect this kid to fear death so much.

A short while later, after they finished packing up, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue rode Ah Big and flew into the air. Small Er followed closely behind them.

Qiu Baili led the way and traveled in the opposite direction of Fallen Celestial Ridge.

"Sister, cling on to me. You will die a terrible death if you fall from here."

Zhou Xuanji laughed loudly, and Little Jiang Xue quickly clung tightly to his waist out of fear.

Even when they were fleeing for their lives, he found ways to have fun amidst their difficulties.

He had already lived two lives after all.

"You want to die? Ah Big, slow down!"

Little Jiang Xue tucked her head close to the back of Zhou Xuanji's head and cried out continuously.

Qiu Baili found them humorous and laughed as he stroked his long beard.

He suddenly realized that he was rather happy when in the company of Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue.

Three days after they left, a pair of people came to the plain.

They were Xiao Chengfeng and Ms. Zhi Shui.

The two of them stopped by the riverside.

Xiao Chengfeng took out a bamboo bottle from his storage bag and poured out a black-purple ladybug. He then took out a grey cloth and put it close to the black-purple ladybug.

"What is this?" Ms. Zhi Shui was puzzled and asked.

"Prince Xuanji's diaper."

Xiao Chengfeng said with a slight laugh. Ms. Zhi Shui was silent after she heard this.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 23

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 23: Chapter 23: Qiu Baili's Departure

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

They could travel much faster than before due to the dragon eagles. Within half a day, they had already traveled thousands of miles.

Qiu Baili did not plan to stop when they did but to continue ahead.

He needed to return to the Hidden Sword Sect soon, so he intended to bring Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue to a safe place.

This was all he could do for them. The future will be in their own hands.

They traveled for seven consecutive days.

They circled around to Gulan Forest, which was on the other side of the Southern Snow Kingdom.

Gulan Forest was the most prominent mountain range in the peripheral of the Southern Snow Kingdom. There were countless demons, and it was a training ground for many cultivators.

They landed in a valley that was covered by mountain ranges in three directions. They were covered above by a thick canopy, so no one could spy on them from above. The entrance to the valley was quite narrow and was covered with a dense fog, so no one could observe the situation within the valley.

At the entrance, there was a stele. On the stele, there were nine stone pieces in the shape of a half-moon.

Qiu Baili led Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue toward it. Standing in front of the stele, he instructed them, "I have put protections in the valley. Intruders will be attacked by miasma, and their bodies will be paralyzed. Weak cultivators will die on the spot. Therefore, you must remember the sequence of the switch."

Zhou Xuanji nodded and said, "Let's begin. I can remember everything I see."

Qiu Baili started immediately. He moved all nine stone switches, though the direction and curves were all different. For every switch he moved, he would pause for a moment to let Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue remember.

Once the energy mechanism was opened, the miasma at the entrance of the valley dissipated quickly.

Zhou Xuanji moved over and tried the mechanism a few times, watching the miasma come back and dissipate again.

He suddenly thought of a question, a very important question.

"Will we use up the miasma?"

Qiu Baili rubbed his head and answered him with a smile, "Don't worry, the miasma comes from within the mountain. I have planted many types of unique herbs, which will be enough for hundreds of years of usage. Based on your characters, I'm sure you will be out of here within twenty years."

Zhou Xuanji heard him and was relieved.

He activated the mechanism again and held Little Jiang Xue's hand and led her inside.

After they circled the pathway at the entrance, they saw a new part of the mechanism.

Based on his calculation, the path the mechanism affected was thirty meters long. There were many demon corpses accumulated along the way.

The space on the inside of the valley was much more open. There was a building, and before the building was a lake. The lake water so clear that one could see through to the bottom. There were small fish swimming in the water, and the mountain walls were full of algae and other types of plants, which made it feel somewhat like a paradise.

"Wahh!"

Little Jiang Xue cried in surprise. She pulled Zhou Xuanji along and ran over immediately.

Ah Big and Small Er started to play catch as well.

Qiu Baili stroked his long beard, and laughed with pride, "Back then, I spent a month tidying up this place."

However, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue did not hear him. They were already wandering around.

Ever cautious, he began to inspect the entire valley, just in case some powerful demons or venomous insects were hiding.

Fortunately, there wasn't any hidden danger in the valley.

Now, they could finally settle down.

At night, they could see the moon and stars through the gaps between the tree leaves. Even though they had no oil lamp, the moonlight could light up the valley.

Zhou Xuanji constructed a swing, on which he and Little Jiang Xue sat and swung on as they looked into the night sky.

"This place is good. I hope we don't need to be on the run again."

Little Jiang Xue hugged Zhou Xuanji and chuckled. Zhou Xuanji was very uncomfortable and he felt like he was being squeezed to death. However, Little Jiang Xue was not willing to let go, and naturally, he did not want to force his way out.

He was too strong, and there was no way Little Jiang Xue could withstand his strength.

This girl is overly-attached to him.

She thought he was her toy!

Zhou Xuanji twisted his upper body and changed to a comfortable position, and then said, "Wait until I'm grown up, I will bring you to human cities and we'll live in a big house."

He had already become a Foundation Building cultivator, so he could have a comfortable life in any empire.

However, he had to wait for a few more years. He could venture out only after the Empress was convinced that he died.

It had only been four years, which was a very short amount of time for the Great Zhou Empire.

"This place is not bad either."

Little Jiang Xue mumbled in a low voice.

Ever since she met Shen Hua and the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends, she felt that humans were more terrifying than demons.

Zhou Xuanji comforted her, saying, "Don't worry. Even if we go back in the future, no one will dare to bully us!"

A little further away, Qiu Baili was sitting on a tree beside the lake and cultivating. His brows slightly knitted.

He heard a glimmer of killing intent in Zhou Xuanji's tone.

Who does this kid want to kill?

He was unsure whether it is a blessing or a misfortune for him to harbor a desire for vengeance in his heart at such a young age.

Qiu Baili was a little worried. He even had a premonition that the world would change because of Zhou Xuanji.

During the two months that followed, Zhou Xuanji brought Little Jiang Xue out for adventure every day, to allow Little Jiang Xue to try battling.

At night, Qiu Baili would teach Little Jiang Xue some simple spells, such as Fireball, Water Propelling, Wind Summoning, and so on.

Soon, Little Jiang Xue broke through to the fifth level of Qi Nurturing.

Zhou Xuanji did not have a breakthrough, but his strength had increased significantly. According to Qiu Baili's estimation, the little monster's strength had reached a thousand and seven hundred pounds. If he were to activate the Golden Body Incantation, his strength would increase even further.

Today, Qiu Baili was preparing to leave.

At the entrance to the valley, Zhou Xuanji asked him, "Why are you leaving earlier than you said you would?"

Qiu Baili stroked his long beard and smiled. He was dressed in a white robe, as though he was an immortal that had already attained mastery in the Way. He looked at him and said, "If I don't leave, how can you be fully focused on your cultivation?"

Zhou Xuanji grinned and did not reply to him.

With Qiu Baili around, it was not a good idea for him to take out all his legendary swords.

One must keep their trump cards hidden.

"I have already told you all that I need to, so I will not nag anymore. Just one thing."

Qiu Baili rubbed Little Jiang Xue's head, and his face appeared benevolent. He turned his gaze to Zhou Xuanji and said, "You must stay vigilant."

After he said that, he turned and left.

A sword flew out from his sleeves and revolved around his body until it stopped in front of him. He leaped and landed on the sword with ease.

â€œZhou Xuanji, I hope that when we meet next, your name will have already shaken the world. Donâ€™t tell others about our relationship.â€

Shwoooosh â€"

Qiu Baili left, flying on his sword and quickly disappearing into the deep parts of the forest.

Little Jiang Xueâ€™s eyes were red with tears that trickled down.

Zhou Xuanji also felt like his eyes were itching. This old guy was quite a nice person.

He understood what Qiu Baili meant by his last sentence. He did not say that because he disliked Zhou Xuanji.

He was worried that he would become a barrier to Zhou him.

Zhou Xuanji had no parents, and he only had Little Jiang Xue with him. Qiu Baili knew that he will be extraordinary in the future. He did not wish to become one of his weaknesses.

Zhou Xuanji heaved a long sigh and switched the mechanism. The miasma came back again.

â€œWooooâ€

At a distance, Ah Big spread its wing and cried, with Small Er following behind it.

Zhou Xuanji nudged Little Jiang Xue with his shoulder and said with a smile, â€œSister, letâ€™s go. I want to eat roasted rabbit tonight!â€

Little Jiang Xue tears turned into laughter. She rolled her eyes at Zhou Xuanji and replied, â€œRabbits are so cute, which means roasted ones do not taste good, letâ€™s cook rabbit soup instead.â€

â€œNo, do what I say!â€

Zhou Xuanji said with a wide grin. His hand moved, and the Frost Wave Sword appeared before him. He leaped and landed on the Frost Wave Sword, then reached out to Little Jiang Xue.

Little Jiang Xue pouted and looked reluctant, but she still reached out with her hand.

Give me your hand, and follow me to the ends of the world.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 24](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 24: Chapter 24: Golden Rock Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After Qiu Baili left, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue began to settle into their new, comfortable life.

Zhou Xuanji withdrew the Crimson Dragon Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Bloodbath Sword, Tiger Roar Sword, Windcutter Sword, and Swineculling Sword, to train in their simultaneous usage.

He wanted to control six swords at the same time!

Not only that, but he must also continue cultivating the Golden Body Incantation, as well as internalizing his Qi.

He was fully occupied with his daily schedule, and he did not feel bored at all.

Little Jiang Xue was very gifted in the Spring Snow Technique. She could conjure all sorts of spells, which were incredibly gorgeous, and at times, Zhou Xuanji even envied her ability.

Only the two dragon eagles had nothing to do, so Zhou Xuanji also created a training regime for them.

As demons, they needed to have a strong physique.

Zhou Xuanji remembered the miserable scene when the adult dragon eagle was attacked from all directions back then, so he arranged for them to slam against each other every day. Why?

To hone their defense!

What about slamming against trees?

Well, since they were already close to two yards tall, and their wingspan was seven yards wide, most trees in the forest would not be able to withstand their power.

Time passed quickly.

Half a year later.

Zhou Xuanji broke through to the second level of Foundation Building.

â€œAnalyzed that the Sword Owner has reached seven years old. Gacha started!â€

â€œDing! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtained [Silver] Golden Rock Sword and ten thousand pieces of level three spirit stones.â€

Ten thousand level three spirit stones!

Damn!

Did I become rich overnight?

Adrenaline rushed through Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s body, and he leaped up from the ground.

At the moment, he was lying down on the mountain shoulder. Beneath him was undulated mountainous terrain, with forests on both sides, and the mountain ranges far behind them. It was a pleasant scene.

Little Jiang Xue was hunting rabbits with Ah Big and Small Er.

Ten thousand level three spirit stones was a significant amount, and together with Madam Night Sevenâ€™s possessions, Zhou Xuanji could already be considered a rich man.

Even if he used spirit stones for cultivation every day, it was still enough for a few decades of usage.

Zhou Xuanji was delighted. He quickly took out the Golden Rock Sword, and immediately three lines appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Golden Rock Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: Made from Golden Rock, it is extremely hard. Objects cut by its blade may be afflicted with a petrification effect. The owner of

this sword will not be afflicted with this effect!

â€|

Ehh?

Petrification?

Sounds awesome.

He held the Golden Rock Sword and swung it at the grass on the ground. The blade slashed and cut up bits and pieces of grass. Immediately, the remaining parts of the grass turned into golden rocks. At first glance, they even looked like gold.

Amazing!

Zhou Xuanji did not leave but observed the grass.

He wanted to see how long the petrification lasts.

â€œThe petrification lasts for about half an hour.â€

The Sword Spirit sounded as though it could not bear to watch Zhou Xuanji continue waiting.

Zhou Xuanji looked pleased.

In times of mortal danger, the Golden Rock Sword might save his life!

He immediately started to use the White Crane Sword Technique with the Golden Rock Sword. His body moved like a crane, agile and elegant. At the mountain shoulder, he was like a banished immortal. The sound of his sword slashing through the air resounded ceaselessly.

He familiarized himself with the Golden Rock Sword after performing the White Crane Sword Technique only ten times.

Compared to other legendary swords, the Golden Rock Sword was a little heavier. Fortunately, he was already strong enough to swing it with ease.

Zhou Xuanji stopped practicing and was just about to store his sword.

â€œHey, little kid, what sword technique are you practicing?â€

A voice that sounded a little arrogant shocked Zhou Xuanji, so he turned around and looked. He saw a man dressed in black standing at the edge of the forest by the foot of the mountain.

He had a handsome face, his straight black hair draped freely over his shoulders. By his waist hung a sword embedded with jewelry. His hands dangled naturally. Just by standing there, he gave off a slightly imposing aura.

Zhou Xuanji turned slightly and asked, â€œHow long have you been watching?â€

The man dressed in black snorted coldly, â€œNot long, only saw you perform that technique three times.â€

There was a hint of mockery in his tone, and Zhou Xuanji could sense it.

What it meant was, little guy, I watched you perform it three times, and you did not even notice me.

Zhou Xuanji was not angry but relieved.

Fortunately, the man in black did not find out about the foolish thing he did previously.

â€œHey, Iâ€™m asking you, what is that sword technique of yours?â€

The man dressed in black asked again. His brow was knitted, and he looked frustrated.

Zhou Xuanji sensed that the opponent was not someone easy to deal with. However, he had the Qi Obscuring Incantation and was habitually obscuring his Qi signature. As such, he did not expose the extent of his cultivation, which might confuse the opponent.

â€œWhite Crane Sword Technique.â€

Zhou Xuanji replied. He did not take it from someone else anyway. He did not believe that there was another person with the Supreme Legendary Sword System.

â€œOh? How about a spar with me? I will not use sword Qi, and I will not draw my sword either but use my scabbard instead.â€

The man dressed in black walked up the mountain, and his words left Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s eyes wide open.

Zhou Xuanji said furiously, â€œIâ€™m only seven years old. You want to bully a small kid?â€

The man in black did not seem like someone evil, or else he would have already attacked him. It was likely that he was eager to try out his skills.

The man curled his lip and said, â€œDo you know who I am? I am Xiao Jinghong. If you go out and ask about me, you will know how

strong I am. I have been upright and honest my whole life, I will not hurt you for sure. If you spar with me, I will teach you a sword technique. With your talent, if you can master it, you can enter the Hero Ranking Board of Great Zhou.

Zhou Xuanji was stunned. How boastful!

He knew about the Great Zhou Hero Ranking Board, but Ye Feifan, who was at Inner Pellet, was only ranked ninety-second.

Which meant that Xiao Jinghong was sure that he could reach the Enlightening stage, or even higher?

Well, a seven-year-old child who had already mastered a sword technique was naturally a genius.

Zhou Xuanji raised his brows and asked, "What if I defeat you? Will you turn furious and hurt me?"

Xiao Jinghong shook his head as he walked over and said, "I am unbeatable."

Amongst sword cultivators of the same cultivation stage, he had never been defeated.

Nevermind when his opponent was only a seven-year-old child.

He was a sword geek; he was interested in any sword techniques that he did not know.

He even tried to battle an ordinary elderly man.

"What if you are defeated?"

Zhou Xuanji looked down at him and asked. He looked serious, which made Xiao Jinghong want to laugh.

Indeed, the ignorant have no fear.

"If you can beat me, how about I become your disciple?"

Xiao Jinghong stopped in front of Zhou Xuanji, looking down at him.

Zhou Xuanji was only seven, so he only reached Xiao Jinghong's waistline.

Having heard this, Zhou Xuanji stored his Golden Rock Sword and withdrew his Windcutter Sword.

A storage bag hung at his waist, which could be used to confuse his opponent.

The Windcutter Sword was a grade lower than the Golden Rock Sword but did not look like an ordinary sword nonetheless.

Zhou Xuanji did not want to expose the petrification ability of the Golden Rock Sword, to avoid Xiao Jinghong becoming greedy.

"A weaker sword?"

Xiao Jinghong laughed as he shook his head. This kid really had the character of a sword cultivator.

He used his scabbard, and Zhou Xuanji chose a sword that was of a lower grade in response. Yes, the future is bright for this kid.

The distance between the two was less than a yard. At such a distance, Xiao Jinghong had a thousand ways of slaying Zhou Xuanji.

"After you."

Xiao Jinghong cut the chatter and instructed straightaway.

Zhou Xuanji sighed. Out of so many things, he chose to compete in sword technique. Did he want to get abused?

Xiao Jinghong thought he was afraid, so he comforted him, saying, "Don't worry, I won't use greater strength than you."

Say no more!

Brace yourself!

Zhou Xuanji raised his sword and stabbed at Xiao Jinghong's chin. Without wind resistance, the Windcutter Sword was extremely swift.

Xiao Jinghong's pupils contracted suddenly, cursing to himself.

His sword is so fast!

This seven-year-old kid is toxic! (TL: "toxic" is an internet term that has a variety of meanings in Chinese. In this context, it means something or someone beyond common sense)

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 25](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 25: Chapter 25: Sword Nobleman, Third on The Great Zhou Hero Ranking Board

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Xiao Jinghong was an expert after all. Even though Zhou Xuanji was so close, he reacted quickly, leaning backward and raising his head.

Shwoooosh â€”

The Windcutter Sword stabbed toward his head and severed a strand of his black hair.

Xiao Jinghong instinctively raised his right knee to kick Zhou Xuanji away.

Zhou Xuanji was quick to respond as well, lowering his hand and pummelling Xiao Jinghongâ€™s knee with the Windcutter Swordâ€™s hilt.

Bam!

The two of them took two steps backward at the same time.

Xiao Jinghong did not lie, as he did not use greater strength than that of Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s.

â€œHis strength does not seem right. Is he really seven years old?â€

Xiao Jinghong was astonished, recalling another freak in the Great Zhou Empire who was also tremendously strong at such a young age.

However, that guy had such a huge body that he did not look human. Zhou Xuanji, on the other hand, looked no different from an ordinary child.

Before he could think further, Zhou Xuanji attacked again.

Zhou Xuanji was a Foundation Building cultivator, so he already had sword Qi. However, since Xiao Jinghong did not use sword Qi and spirit energy, he did not use it either.

He wanted to determine who is stronger purely by sword techniques.

Taaa!

Zhou Xuanji stepped on the ground, swirling as he jerked his sword and stabbed out.

He was slanted so that the Windcutter Sword could reach Xiao Jinghongâ€™s chest at the perfect distance.

Clang! Clang! Clangâ€|

Xiao Jinghong rested one hand at the back of his waist and held his scabbard with the other. His hand moved so quickly that there were residual images, and he blocked Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s every attack.

Zhou Xuanji was not discouraged but continued to increase his speed.

â€œYour sword is so fast! I could only reach this speed when I was sixteenâ€|â€

Xiao Jinghong thought to himself in astonishment. He did not expect to encounter a prodigy.

This aroused his competitive spirit that was always eager to win.

He clasped his scabbard fiercely and used the momentum to stop the Windcutter Sword.

And immediately, he stepped forward and pushed out. With his height advantage, he suppressed Zhou Xuanji, causing him to fall backward.

Instantly, Zhou Xuanji stretched and flipped to distance himself from Xiao Jinghong.

Xiao Jinghong concentrated and jerked his sword swiftly. The sword flashed and glittered, as though there were dozens of swords thrust toward Zhou Xuanji

The wind whizzed, and the light reflected from Xiao Jinghongâ€™s sword shone on his face, but Zhou Xuanji did not lose his cool. His eyes glistened, and he was calm.

As he landed, Xiao Jinghong's sword was already less than ten inches from his face.

Their eyes met, and Xiao Jinghong was slightly shaken emotionally.

This kid's expression really resembled that grandmaster in the Way of the Sword.

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji suddenly disappeared from Xiao Jinghong's sight.

Xiao Jinghong tilted his head instinctively, but his cheek still suffered a cut and bled slightly.

He turned around and saw that Zhou Xuanji appeared ten yards away.

"What move is that?"

Xiao Jinghong asked, his eyes burnt bright. He was not angry, but instead, he became even more excited.

Zhou Xuanji tilted his head slightly and glanced at him. He answered, "White Crane Sword Technique Third Move, Crane Celestial Trace."

"Awesome sword technique!"

Xiao Jinghong gasped in praise. Then the look in his eyes turned incredibly incisive, and with a considerable stride, he moved in front of his opponent and slashed at him.

The stride contained within it a sense of profundity that Zhou Xuanji's eyes could not follow at all.

He instinctively blocked the attack with his sword.

Thump!

Xiao Jinghong's scabbard hit Zhou Xuanji's chest, and the impact sent Zhou Xuanji flying backward immediately.

He flew and fell along the mountain shoulder. Just when he was about the crash into the ground, he somersaulted, stuck his sword into the muddy earth, and slid downward.

"Damn! Ouch!"

Zhou Xuanji cursed in his heart and immediately entered into the White Crane Sword Will Mode.

Xiao Jinghong was high above Zhou Xuanji. He looked down at Zhou Xuanji and said, "Kid, you are still too weak."

Just when he finished speaking, Zhou Xuanji was already right before him and was about to strike.

The Windcutter Sword was swift like lightning. The wind whizzed and the sword glittered. Xiao Jinghong held on to his scabbard to block Zhou Xuanji's attack and stepped backward continuously.

"This is!"

"Sword will!"

Xiao Jinghong was shocked. A seven-year-old child could master a sword will?

In the distance, Little Jiang Xue, who was hunting rabbits, noticed the situation at Zhou Xuanji's side. She turned around to take a look and all that she could see from afar were swords flashing and glittering.

"What's happening?"

Little Jiang Xue immediately rode Small Er and flew toward Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji was already one with his sword as he executed the White Crane Sword Will, but in his eyes, Xiao Jinghong was still had no gap in his defense.

When he was sparring with Qiu Baili, he could still find some gaps in Qiu Baili's defense, even though it was only a few.

This guy is even stronger than Qiu Baili!

Soon, Xiao Jinghong was forced backward by Zhou Xuanji to the mountain top. He would fall down the mountain if he moved back further.

Since he could not use spirit energy and sword Qi, Xiao Jinghong could not fly.

He pivoted, turning his scabbard around. With this, he generated a draft of air and disrupted Zhou Xuanji's momentum.

Xiao Jinghong turned his hand and intended to pull Zhou Xuanji off the cliff.

The cliff was only ten yards high, so he believed that Zhou Xuanji would not fall to his death.

His desire for winning was equally strong, no matter who he sparred with.

No losing!

Just when Zhou Xuanji was about to fall from the cliff, he latched onto Xiao Jinghong's boots, and both of them fell down the cliff together.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Even though they were falling in mid-air, both of them did not stop their actions.

Zhou Xuanji had the advantage because of his White Crane Sword Will.

The instant they landed, Xiao Jinghong turned around, and there was a sudden change in his aura.

â€œTake a look at my sword will!â€

Xiao Jinghong let off a cold laugh as he turned into a stream of white light and attacked.

Zhou Xuanji's body was like a white crane, leaping with his legs spread open like wings and slashing forward with his sword.

The blade and the scabbard collided and generated an ear-piercing sound.

Zhou Xuanji flew backward from the impact, while Xiao Jinghong took the opportunity and chased after him. The speed at which he brandished his weapon was more than two times what it was before.

In the air, Little Jiang Xue looked down and was worried. However, she did not make any sound as she did not want to disrupt Zhou Xuanji.

She was already eleven years old and had done some cultivation. Naturally, she could see that it was not a battle of life and death between Xiao Jinghong and Zhou Xuanji.

The battle between the two of them was like the sparring between Zhou Xuanji and Qiu Baili.

However, she did not know Xiao Jinghong, so it was inevitable that she felt worried.

Xiao Jinghong kicked swiftly and ferociously brandished his scabbard. Zhou Xuanji was suppressed and fell back again and again.

The movement speed of both was even faster than an ordinary person running. They swept up two rows of dust.

â€œYou are indeed a genius in the Way of the Sword. I could even say that you are the most talented person that I have ever seen. However, it's a pity that you are still no match for me.â€

â€œRemember my name, Sword Noble Xiao Jinghong!â€

Xiao Jinghong said as he laughed lightheartedly. He looked relaxed, as though he was not in battle.

Sword Noble!

Zhou Xuanji's pupils contracted suddenly. Even Little Jiang Xue, who was in the air, covered her mouth.

They had heard about this title from Qiu Baili.

Ranked third on the Great Zhou Hero Ranking Board. He broke through to Inner Pellet at only thirty years old. His talent in the Way of the Sword was unrivaled. It had been said that even the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou wanted to take him as his disciple.

No wonder he's so powerful!

Zhou Xuanji was not discouraged, but instead, he was highly motivated to fight.

He raised his hand, and the Tiger Roar Sword appeared in his hand out of nowhere.

Dual wield!

Xiao Jinghong looked at him with eyes wide open. This kid can use a sword in his other hand?

â€œRooooarrrrâ€

The sound of a tiger roaring shook the entire mountain. Flame enveloped the Tiger Roar Sword, transforming it into a flame sword.

Fiery Sword Technique!

Zhou Xuanji slashed ferociously with his left hand. The scorching flame shocked Xiao Jinghong such that he stepped backward subconsciously.

Zhou Xuanji simultaneously executed two sword wills. The Fiery Sword Will on his left hand and White Crane Sword Will on his right. With the two swords used in combination, Zhou Xuanji became tremendously imposing and suppressed Xiao Jinghong in an instant. His attack pushed Xiao Jinghong back again and again.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 26

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 26: Chapter 26: Taking The Sword Noble As A Disciple

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œHow could there be someone that can execute two swords wills simultaneously?â€

â€œImpossible! Even the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou cannot do this!â€

Xiao Jinghong was stunned. He looked at Zhou Xuanji as though he was looking at a monster.

For a seven-year-old child to master two sword wills, it was already shocking to the world.

But this seven-year-old child could even use two sword wills simultaneously!

Itâ€™s defying nature!

Itâ€™s beyond common understanding!

Heaven is unfair!

Xiao Jinghong lost his cool. He was so shocked that he messed up the movement of his hand. He lost his momentum as he was slashed and stabbed by the Tiger Roar Sword and Windcutter Sword.

Shwoooosh!

The whizzing sound of blades stopped abruptly. Zhou Xuanji came to a stop.

Xiao Jinghong stopped as well. His eyes were wide open, a cold sweat breaking out from his cheek.

He saw the Tiger Roar Sword was stuck in the muddy ground, and Zhou Xuanji stood on its hilt. Zhou Xuanji leaned forward with the Windcutter Sword and stabbed at him. The tip of the sword was less than an inch away from Xiao Jinghongâ€™s throat.

Crane Stance!

The victor had been determined.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s face looked calm. He said, â€œYou are defeated.â€

In competing purely by sword techniques, Zhou Xuanji was not overjoyed, as he defeated Xiao Jinghong by catching him off guard with his two sword wills, so he merely sighed in relief.

If it was a life-and-death battle, Xiao Jinghong would be killed in one strike.

At the same time, he admired Xiao Jinghong.

This guy kept his promise. Just now, if Zhou Xuanji did not stop his attack, he would have sliced Xiao Jinghongâ€™s throat. Even in such a situation, Xiao Jinghong did not break his promise. It was apparent that he had a strong character.

It might also be that with Xiao Jinghongâ€™s extent of cultivation, cutting his throat would not be lethal.

Zhou Xuanji thought as he stored his sword. He then landed and pulled out his Tiger Roar Sword from the ground.

Little Jiang Xue jumped down from Small Erâ€™s back as it landed. She quickly ran to Zhou Xuanji, grasped his shoulders and asked anxiously, â€œXuanji, are you hurt?â€

Zhou Xuanji shook his head with a smile and said, â€œIâ€™m not. Donâ€™t worry.â€

Xiao Jinghong did not care much about them, but stared blankly and mumbled, â€œI lost?â€

He had never been defeated before, but now he lost to a seven-year-old child!â€

At this moment, he was not ashamed.

He remembered what happened just now.

Two sword wills!â€

How did he do it?

He also knew dual wielding, but it was not possible to execute two sword wills simultaneously.

He raised his eyes and looked at Zhou Xuanji, perplexed.

The expression in his eyes frightened Zhou Xuanji, who immediately waved his hands and said, "I am a magnanimous person, I shall not force you to become my disciple."

For a well-known and powerful person such as the Sword Noble, his face must be more important than his life.

If the news spread that he became the disciple of a seven-year-old child, he would become a laughing stock.

Xiao Jinghong did not sigh in relief. Instead, his eyes glistened as he looked at Zhou Xuanji. His eyes made Zhou Xuanji's very nervous.

Little Jiang Xue quickly dragged Zhou Xuanji and ran toward Small Er.

Just at this moment, Xiao Jinghong suddenly cried loudly, "Master!"

Zhou Xuanji tripped and almost fell face down.

He stopped and looked at Xiao Jinghong with a bizarre face, "Are you sure? I'm only seven years old. If news got out, it would damage your status. Don't worry, let's pretend that nothing happened today," he said.

Xiao Jinghong shook his head and looked at him from afar, and said, "I'll take you as my master, so you must teach me how to execute two sword wills simultaneously."

He was a sword nerd. How could he let a prodigy like Zhou Xuanji go?

If he mastered dual this technique, he would be unstoppable.

He might even challenge the position of Great Zhou's Sword Monarch!

At the thought of it, his eyes burnt with passion.

Zhou Xuanji knitted his brows and entered into deep thought.

Xiao Jinghong was someone powerful with a good character. If he could take Xiao Jinghong as his disciple, it would not be a loss for his future status as the Sword God.

"Xuanji, be careful, human hearts are full of schemes."

Little Jiang Xue reminded. Ever since she encountered the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends, she became even more vigilant than Zhou Xuanji whenever they met with strangers.

Having heard this, Xiao Jinghong said with a loud and clear voice, "Master, I can teach you my sword technique. When I rock the world with two sword wills, I will not forget you. You will always be the pioneer for this technique."

For a sword cultivator, one's credit in creating a sword technique must not be stolen.

Xiao Jinghong received sword techniques from tens of Swordmasters, but he had never taken their credits for the techniques.

Zhou Xuanji loosened Little Jiang Xue's hands and walked toward Xiao Jinghong.

He stopped three yards away in front of Xiao Jinghong and said, "You are so sloppy in taking me as your master?"

Xiao Jinghong was stunned. He did not understand what Zhou Xuanji meant.

"Aren't you going to carry out the ritual of acknowledging me as your master?"

Zhou Xuanji said seriously. If Xiao Jinghong intended to become his disciple, he must not merely acknowledge him with words.

He will surely overtake Xiao Jinghong in the future, so it was Xiao Jinghong's serendipity to become his disciple.

Xiao Jinghong's face turned.

Although he was going to take a seven-year-old as his master, wasn't it too much to carry out the ritual?

He was the Sword Noble after all!

A person that was ranked third on Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board!

Zhou Xuanji stopped speaking. If there was no ritual, he would not become Xiao Jinghong's master.

He believed that, based on Xiao Jinghong's character, Xiao Jinghong will not kill him because of this.

If not, Xiao Jinghong would have done so long ago.

One must know that even Qiu Baili praised the Sword Noble for his uprightness and honesty.

Xiao Jinghong took a deep breath and fell on one knee. He cupped his fist and said, "Your disciple, Xiao Jinghong, hereby pays you respect, my master."

For the sake of dual sword wills, he endured!

Little Jiang Xue's eyes were wide open, she could not believe it.

The Sword Noble knelt for Zhou Xuanji?

Zhou Xuanji smiled and raised his right hand.

The Frost Wave Sword, Golden Rock Sword, Windcutter Sword, and Tiger Roar Sword appeared above his head and remained stationary in the air.

Xiao Jinghong was stunned at the sight of this.

Zhou Xuanji waved, and the four legendary swords flew over Xiao Jinghong's head with extreme speed.

Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh!

Booom!

The four swords pierced through the hill and swept up countless rock fragments. The swords flew up from the back of the mountain and divided into four trajectories. They circled in the air and left trails like a rainbow, as though they were alive and soared each on their own.

Xiao Jinghong looked back at Zhou Xuanji with eyes wide open and asked, "Controlling swords with your heart?"

Such a technique was within his capacity as well, but all his swords could only travel in the same direction. He could not do what Zhou Xuanji did, which was to control his swords in any way he pleased.

Legends had it that Great Zhou's Sword Monarch could freely control seven swords and that he created a unique sword style.

Although Zhou Xuanji could only control four swords, it was beyond his expectation.

Zhou Xuanji acted cool and said, "Do you want to learn? If you want, I can teach you!"

Xiao Jinghong submitted.

He will never forget this moment and this scene.

In the many years to come, he would still be amazed at how crazy he was to take a seven-year-old as his master. And most importantly, it was the right decision!

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji had taken his first disciple.

Moreover, the disciple was Great Zhou's famous Sword Noble.

To make Xiao Jinghong submit to him more willingly, Zhou Xuanji felt that he had to give a stronger dose.

After Zhou Xuanji stored his sword, he raised his brow and said, "Other than the sword technique that you will not teach others, teach me the most difficult sword technique in your opinion. I will realize its sword will in two days."

Xiao Jinghong's eyes raised and he said, "Little master, you must not joke about this."

All his sword techniques were advanced. Among all these sword techniques, he could only realize a few sword wills, and he spent many years on each of them.

Two days?

Impossible!

The corner of Zhou Xuanji's lip raised and he said, "Since you took me to be your master, I must show off something to console you. The stronger I am, the less awkward you are. Am I right?"

Xiao Jinghong said, "Even if that was so, you cannot lie and bluff."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 27](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 27: Chapter 27: Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œI cannot do it, I will teach you dual sword wills and will not require you to take me as your master. How about that?â€ Zhou Xuanji snorted. This disciple of his deserved to be taught a lesson for not believing in him.

Xiao Jinhongâ€™s eyes glistened and he nodded immediately.

Without saying a word, he drew his sword and began demonstrating the sword technique.

The corner of Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s mouth twitched. This guy did not become his disciple from the bottom of his heart.

He did not think about it any further, and instead fully concentrated on observing Xiao Jinghong.

Little Jiang Xue walked over with Small Er, and Ah Big landed nearby as well.

The two individuals and two eagles looked at Xiao Jinghong without uttering a word.

It must be acknowledged that the Sword Noble deserved his title. His execution of the sword technique was elegant and powerful, inspiring awe in peopleâ€™s hearts.

You must not fight your opponent with brute force!

Xiao Jinghongâ€™s sword movements were not fast, but enough to induce such a thought in Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s mind.

This sword technique consists of forty-nine moves, each move closely connected and creating a ceaseless assault. It could be used to attack the enemy at any angle, and it was flawless.

Just in case Zhou Xuanji could not memorize it, Xiao Jinghong demonstrated the technique twice. He was slow enough both times that Zhou Xuanji managed to remember.

Right when Xiao Jinghong was preparing to demonstrate it once more to reinforce his memory, Zhou Xuanji flipped his right hand and took out the Swineculling Sword.

Practicing with the Swineculling Sword made him look very impressive.

The seven-year-old Zhou Xuanji was already at the second level of Foundation Building. Naturally, sword training would not be as arduous as before.

Xiao Jinghong was stunned and put his sword back slowly.

â€œRight, a person who can execute two sword wills simultaneously must be extremely talented and will remember anything they see.â€

Xiao Jinghong shook his head and smiled helplessly. This kid must not be viewed in comparison to an ordinary seven-year-old child.

During the first attempt, his sword moved even slower than Xiao Jinghongâ€™s.

Xiao Jinghong did not tease him, but introduced the sword technique to him, â€œThis is the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword. When you attain Great Accomplishment, you can sever all the vital channels in your opponentâ€™s body in an instant.â€

After the first round of practice, Zhou Xuanji began the second round, and it was quicker than the first.

Xiao Jinghong looked toward Little Jiang Xue and asked, â€œWhich clan or sect are the two of you from?â€

With Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s talent, their background must be extraordinary.

Little Jiang Xue curled her lip and replied, â€œI cannot tell you.â€

This was what Zhou Xuanji taught her, to remain mysterious to deter others.

Xiao Jinghong smiled as he shook his head and did not say another word.

His eyes focused on Zhou Xuanji again.

Although Zhou Xuanji had the correct form, it was still wishful thinking for him to realize the sword will.

Realization of a sword will required insight, it was not achievable with just practice.

The third round.

The fourth round.

The fifth round.

â€|

His speed became faster and faster. Within half an hour, he practiced ten rounds.

Xiao Jinghongâ€™s face turned black increasingly.

How come he felt like Zhou Xuanji was about to master Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword?

The fifteenth round.

The twentieth round.

The thirtieth round.

The fortieth round.

The fiftieth round.

Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword reached Small Accomplishment!

Xiao Jinghongâ€™s eyes were wide open. He could not believe what he was seeing.

Little Jiang Xue, on the other hand, was already used to it. She laid on Small Erâ€™s back and yawned.

His sword speed increased suddenly and he finished practicing one round within ten breathsâ€™ time.

The fundamental principles of the Tri-source Vein Severing Sword were speed and accuracy, to sever all vital channels in the enemyâ€™s body with extreme swiftness. If executed with sword Qi, one could split mountains and sever rivers.

After a hundred rounds, Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword achieved Great Accomplishment.

Xiao Jinghongâ€™s jaw almost dropped to the ground.

Who the hell is this kid?

Is he the reincarnation of an ancient Sword Emperor?

Or has he already mastered Tri-source Vein Severing Sword on his own?

Zhou Xuanji continued with his practice and completed the forty-nine moves within ten breathsâ€™ time.

The more he practiced, the less time he spent.

When he reached the hundred and twentieth round, he completed it within seven breathsâ€™ time.

His sword moved with such momentum that he swept up gusts and shaved the ground bare. Ah Big and Small Er were forced to move back as a result.

With the hundred and fiftieth round, Zhou Xuanji spent only three breathsâ€™ time.

When he reached the hundred and ninety-ninth round, Zhou Xuanji merely used a single breathâ€™s time.

The two hundredth round!

With both eyes closed, he fluently completed the forty-nine moves in an instant.

Sword will!

Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword Will!

The Swineculling Sword in his hand transformed into a stream of black light and left countless residual images. Three streams of sword Qi in the shape of a claw swept forward and only dissipated after they traveled close to a hundred yards.

Little Jiang Xue opened her eyes wide in admiration. So handsome!

Xiao Jinghong was bewildered.

He actually realized the sword willâ€|

And in such a short timeâ€|

How long has it been actually?

Four hours?

It's not even night yet!

Zhou Xuanji stored his sword, walked to Xiao Jinghong, and said, "How did I do?"

His face was calm, but in his heart, he was delighted.

Such an imposing sword technique!

It's even more powerful than both the White Crane and Fiery Sword Techniques!

Just this sword technique was enough to increase his battle power by a few times.

Xiao Jinghong took a deep breath, cupped his fist, and said, "The revered master is impressive indeed."

From master to revered master, his attitude was evident.

He truly submitted himself to Zhou Xuanji.

After living for a few decades, it was his first time encountering someone more talented than him in the Way of the Sword.

And this person was not merely a bit stronger.

He could hardly believe Zhou Xuanji to be a seven-year-old child.

This child must be the reincarnation of an ancient almighty person.

He had heard of many legends and knew that when many of the almighty persons passed away, their soul would reincarnate. Zhou Xuanji must be one of them.

In his previous life, this child was definitely an almighty sword cultivator.

Zhou Xuanji turned his head and saw that it was still dusk, saying, "We shall meet here at noon tomorrow."

After he finished speaking, he turned and walked over toward Ah Big.

Xiao Jinghong did not urge Zhou Xuanji to stay, because he trusted him.

He believed his judgment, although Zhou Xuanji was still young, he would do what he promised.

He sat on the ground and began cultivating.

Zhou Xuanji flipped his body up onto Ah Big's back, Little Jiang Xue leaping up too and wrapping her arms around his waist.

The two dragon eagles flapped their wings and flew toward their home.

Zhou Xuanji looked down and saw that Xiao Jinghong sat on the ground and did not move an inch, like a statue.

"Sword Noble. You deserve this title."

Zhou Xuanji muttered to himself. Through this encounter, he really admired him.

Along the way, Zhou Xuanji still kept vigilant, just in case Xiao Jinghong decided to chase after them.

He only sighed in relief after they entered the valley and the poisonous miasma covered their backs.

Little Jiang Xue jumped and bounced as she followed after him, she asked, "Xuanji, are you really taking the Sword Noble as your disciple?"

The girl was very excited because even Qiu Baili looked up to that person.

Zhou Xuanji nodded and said, "He even did the ritual to acknowledge me as his master, how could I not?"

"However, you should still be on guard."

"No one in this world is absolutely good."

She nodded. Although Zhou Xuanji was still young, he could still blurt out many important principles. She had already taken him as the person she relied on.

She walked over quickly and hugged his neck from the back, chuckling, "Xuanji, what do you want to eat for dinner?"

Today, Zhou Xuanji was totally in the limelight and she felt very honored.

In her eyes, his impressiveness was also her impressiveness.

The two of them were already inseparable.

He tilted his head and muttered, "Fish soup will do."

â€œOkay, I will get Small Er to hunt for fish.â€

She said with a smile, gifting him with a kiss on the cheek before she ran off.

Zhou Xuanji frowned and wiped the saliva off his face.

This girl cannot keep the bad habits formed when she was young.

How could you marry her off like this?

Well, itâ€™s okay if she could not, since she could follow him all her life!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 28

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 28: Shady Mountain Stronghold

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

The second day, Zhou Xuanji brought Little Jiang Xue for the appointment.

Xiao Jinghong did not leave but still sat at the same spot in meditation.

He began to teach him how to execute two sword wills immediately. The precondition was Simultaneous Execution.

Although he attained it merely through self-discovery, since he had already mastered it, he could explain its principles quite well.

The first step was to let Xiao Jinghong execute one sword technique in each hand.

â€œTwo sword techniques? This seems difficult. Will I lose my mind?â€

Xiao Jinghong asked with knitted brows. Zhou Xuanji then showed him how it was done.

After he observed Zhou Xuanji, he fell into silence and quietly began to practice.

Little Jiang Xue brought Ah Big and Small Er to hunt and to gather firewood.

Zhou Xuanji laid on the ground and chewed a piece of grass in his mouth. His legs were crossed as he looked up into the sky and felt very pleased.

The vast blue sky and white clouds made oneâ€™s mood pleasant.

And so, he had an extra mission every day, which was to teach Xiao Jinghong.

He taught Xiao Jinghong during the day and returned at night to cultivate.

Xiao Jinghong was very patient. He remained at the same place and kept on practicing.

Time passed quickly like a horse galloping ahead without return.

Half a year passed.

Zhou Xuanji broke through to the third level of Foundation Building, while Little Jiang Xue broke through to the sixth level of Qi Nurturing.

They progressed so quickly because of the spirit stonesâ€™ help.

Xiao Jinghong had also mastered executing two sword techniques simultaneously, and he was exceedingly happy.

Just by learning dual sword techniques, his power had significantly increased, let alone if he were to use dual sword wills.

Executing two sword techniques simultaneously would catch the enemy off guard.

At the same time, he tried to execute a sword will with one hand and a sword technique with the other. Although the flow of his Qi was messed up and his sword Qi moved inward, it was barely enough for him to succeed.

â€œThank you, revered master, for your guidance!â€

Xiao Jinghong looked excited. He held his sword and bowed toward Zhou Xuanji, who was lying on the mountain slope.

Without Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s teaching, he could not have mastered such amazing techniques within half a year.

Zhou Xuanji waved his hand without care and said, â€œWith your ability, itâ€™s only a matter of time before you master dual sword wills.â€

Xiao Jinghong was even more joyous after receiving his affirmation.

He leaped up and beckoned at Xiao Jinghong with his hand.

Xiao Jinghong walked over promptly and stopped before him. He asked, â€œRevered master, what is it?â€

Zhou Xuanji raised his head and asked, â€œWhy did you come to Gulan Forest?â€

With Xiao Jinghongâ€™s ability, Gulan Forest would not be a difficult place for him to traverse. Was he just passing by?

Xiao Jinghong sat beside him and squinted his eyes as he looked up into the sky, and said, "I have a promised battle. To become stronger, I aimed to challenge the Great Demon King in the deepest part of Gulan Forest."

"What promised battle?" Zhou Xuanji asked in curiosity.

He heard about the demon king in Gulan Forest. Legends had it that he had great abilities and millions of demon soldiers under his command. They almost destroyed the Southern Snow Kingdom, but fortunately, the Great Zhou Empire came to their rescue in time.

"I fought the Great Zhou Empire's Meng Tianlang, but neither of us won. So we promised each other that we will fight again a decade later at the border of the Great Zhou Empire. There are still seven years left."

Xiao Jinghong replied. When he spoke about Meng Tianlang, his eyes clearly expressed his will to fight.

Zhou Xuanji knew about Meng Tianlang.

He was the Great Zhou Empire's youngest Knight General. He was good with strategies and was victorious even with many times fewer troops during the empire's war, which made him famous across the world. Emperor Yan of Zhou was overjoyed with him and raised him to the status of a Knight General straight away.

Of course, this was influenced by their connection to the Meng Clan also. The Meng Clan was a super clan that ranked in the top five in the Great Zhou Empire after all.

"Oh yeah, I have yet to know your name, revered master."

Xiao Jinghong tilted his head and asked. He looked at the seven-year-old child, curiosity evident in his eyes.

Even Great Zhou's prince, Zhou Yalong, was not as devilish as him.

This child will undoubtedly impact the world significantly in the future.

Zhou Xunaji said frankly, "Zhou Xuanji."

"Zhou Xuanji? Good name."

Xiao Jinghong nodded and said in amazement, though he did not believe Zhou Xuanji to be the prince of Great Zhou.

Lady Zhao Xuan's incident became widely known, but all the people referred to Zhou Xuanji as Zhao Xuan's son. Only people in the royal palace knew Zhou Xuanji's name.

Xiao Jinghong stood up and said, "It's time for me to leave. Only real battles can hone my skills quickly so that I can master dual sword wields even faster."

Zhou Xuanji stood up also and said, "May you be successful."

Xiao Jinghong smiled at him and said, "After I beat Meng Tianlang, I will come back to you."

Then he leaped into the sky, going a hundred yards above the ground and flying toward the horizon in a stream of cold light, swift as lightning.

This was the Sword Noble.

He came without a shadow and left without a trace.

Zhou Xuanji raised the corner of his lip and said, "That won't be for sure. We might be in Great Zhou."

After Xiao Jinghong left, Zhou Xuanji laid back down and waited for Little Jiang Xue's return.

After a long while.

Dusk was about to come, and Little Jiang Xue was still not back yet.

Zhou Xuanji leaped up. He knitted his brows and felt worried.

Usually, Little Jiang Xue would have returned by this time.

"Wooooo!"

A dragon eagle's cry resounded from the horizon. Ah Big was flying over.

It quickly landed in front of Zhou Xuanji. His face turned when he saw Ah Big's wings were stained with blood. It was injured.

It chirped in its bird language. Since Zhou Xuanji had spent a long time with the dragon eagles, he could understand what it meant based on experience.

Little Jiang Xue and Small Er were captured!

He first took out some medicine and applied it to Ah Big. He then leaped onto its back and said, "Bring me there."

Hoooooo!

Ah Big flapped its wings and flew quickly in the direction he came from.

Zhou Xuanji looked calm but was anxious in his heart.

If something were to happen to Little Jiang Xue, he would go crazy.

The two of them had been living together for five years. Zhou Xuanji had taken her to be his closest family and would not allow anyone to hurt her.

â€|

Shady Mountain Stronghold.

This stronghold was one of the bandit strongholds beyond Southern Snow Kingdomâ€™s borders. The bandits did all sorts of evil things.

The Shady Mountain Stronghold was situated on a lone mountain. At this moment, a group of people was moving forward. There were three prison wagons among them.

Small Er was locked up in the last prison wagon, immobilized by multiple iron chains that bound it. It was lying down, covered in blood.

The other two prison wagons were used to lock up humans, one for males and the other for females. Altogether there were fifteen people.

Little Jiang Xue was one of them. She leaned at one corner of the prison wagon and kept looking up into the sky.

â€œOh, noâ€| The Shady Mountain Stronghold has its eyes on us. We are doomedâ€|â€

A beautiful lady dressed in a green skirt said with desperation. Her eyes were a blackish blue and her face was covered with tears. She had been punched in the face.

The other three ladies in the wagon were similar. They were all young, and quite beautiful. Once they entered into the stronghold, one could imagine what would happen to them.

The men in the other wagon were similarly desperate.

They all were young cultivators from different sects and clans. The highest cultivators amongst them were only at Foundation Building Level One. They went to the Gulan Forest area to train but did not expect to encounter the Shady Mountain Stronghold.

A muscular man walked at the front. He was dressed in black armor and rode a tall and ferocious horse. In his hands was a Guandao stained with blood.

â€œSecond Chief, although we did not find the Three-eyed Drought Rodent, it was worth it for us as we caught a dragon eagle instead.â€

A skinny man walked over and said with a grin, exposing a row of disgusting yellowish teeth.

The Second Chief curled his lip and said, â€œHopefully Third-Chief can get his hands on the Three-eyed Drought Rodent. The other strongholds and soldiers of Southern Snow already have their eyes on the rat, so we must find it quickly.â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 29](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 29: Chapter 29: Autumn Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

The Shady Mountain Stronghold was situated on the peak and shoulder of the mountain. The three prison wagons were escorted to the peak.

There were dozens of buildings on the mountain top, circled an empty space. There were many prison wagons off to the side, which had many prisoners locked inside. They looked rugged, and their clothes were tattered. Each of them had blood stains on their bodies, likely the result of countless beatings.

Little Jiang Xue looked at those pitiful prisoners and shivered fearfully.

Although she believed that Zhou Xuanji would come and save her, she was still afraid.

She also noticed children who were of the same age, or even younger than her. Their eyes stared blankly, and blood stained the corner of their lips. It was as tragic as one could imagine.

This made her even more afraid.

â€œDragon eagle? Good stuff!â€

A middle-aged man with a bit of stubble walked to the prison wagon that housed Small Er. He rubbed his chin and looked very pleased.

This man was tall and muscular. He wore scale armor, his arms were tanned, and the contours of his muscles were clearly defined, lending him an almost barbaric aura.

The Second Chief walked to him and chuckled, â€œBoss, you should be pleased with me now, right? Although I did not obtain the Three-eyed Drought Rodent, I did not return empty-handed.â€

The Head Chief nodded and said, â€œNot bad. However, did you ask about the backgrounds of those you captured? Not all people are within our capability to capture.â€

Shady Mountain Stronghold looked high and mighty, but within Great Zhou, it was nothing.

The Second Chief grinned and said, â€œDonâ€™t worry. These people do not have troublesome backgrounds.â€

He had asked the prisoners, but they did not tell him of any powerful backgrounds.

The Head Chief acknowledged him before he turned and left.

The Second Chief also went to rest.

After an hour, the Third Chief returned.

â€œBig brother! Second brother! Come and see it! I caught the Three-eyed Drought Rodent!â€

The sound of rough laughter resounded and all the prisoners turned and looked over at him.

They saw a man with a bare upper body walking briskly toward the peak, with many dozens of brigands following him. They were escorting two carriages, which carried firewood and all sorts of herbs on top.

The Head Chief and Second Chief walked out, and so did the other brigands.

â€œItâ€™s the Three-eyed Drought Rodent!â€

â€œWith this rodent, we can find all sorts of rare treasures with ease!â€

â€œThird Chief really found it, how mighty he is!â€

â€œHahaha, we, the Shady Mountain Stronghold, are going to rise!â€

â€œThis information must not be leaked out, or other strongholds will come and fight us for it.â€

The brigands discussed the development with excitement. It was as though a throng of demons were shrieking under the dusk sky.

â€œThree-eyed Drought Rodentâ€ the legendary Three-eyed Drought Rodent that can identify all treasures in the worldâ€â€

The woman beside Little Jiang Xue mumbled. She turned her head and looked at the woman.

She realized that the woman was wearing a yellow blouse. She could not see the woman's face clearly because her face was full of dirt. She had a good figure, which aroused people's imaginations.

Noticing that she was looking at her, the woman looked back and sighed, "It's a pity that you have to go through this at such a young age. This is just life."

She curled her lip but didn't say a thing.

The woman in yellow thought that she was afraid, so she did not continue the conversation.

It was deep into the night.

A brigand opened the wagon's wooden door, pulled out a woman with a pretty face, and walked away with her.

The woman screamed and struggled, which frustrated the brigand. He slapped her face so loudly that it resounded throughout the mountain.

The slap made the woman unconscious straightaway. Immediately, the brigand dragged her toward the Second Chief's building.

The other female prisoners became more desperate at the sight of this.

Compared to this humiliation, it was better to just die.

Little Jiang Xue hugged her knees and stared far into the night sky. Her eyes were glistening with hope.

Time continued to pass.

Once it was late at night, even she could not bear the sleepiness and fell asleep. Even the brigands on guard duty yawned.

No one noticed a small silhouette sneaking up the mountain.

It was Zhou Xuanji. He did not travel through the sky but climbed the mountain on his own. With the Eight-Step Sword Lunge, he was not noticed by the brigands.

He stood behind one of the buildings and looked forward. The night was dark, and ordinary people could not see clearly. However, with his Level Three Foundation Building, his sight was extraordinary.

Under the Qi Obscuring Incantation, he did not reveal his Qi signature.

Soon, he saw Little Jiang Xue.

He did not act immediately but sensed the Qi signatures within the perimeter.

There were about ten Foundation Building cultivators. Amongst them, three were much stronger than him.

But they should be within the Foundation Building stage.

His eyes glistened as he decided in his heart. Then he moved toward Little Jiang Xue.

With the swift strides of Eight-Step Sword Lunge and his petite body, no one noticed him.

He circled the prison wagon and came behind Little Jiang Xue.

The girl was sound asleep and did not notice anyone behind her at all.

"Xuanji! I'm scared!"

She suddenly sleep-talked, which made him heartache.

He did not wake her up immediately but thought about how to rescue her without anyone noticing.

He turned around and saw that Small Er was bound securely in another prison wagon by the side. It was still awake, and its eyes stared at him brightly, giving off a pitiable look. It was like a child looking at his father after being wronged.

He gave it a hand sign and indicated for it to stay silent.

"Vermins of the Shady Mountain Stronghold, tonight, I will exterminate all of you in the name of justice!"

At this moment, a loud shout resounded in the night sky and woke up everyone. It was full of uprightness and sternness.

A sword glistened on the mountain top, and a man dressed in white flew over on his sword. His black hair danced in the wind, as though he was an immortal that came into their world.

Little Jiang Xue was scared and woke up. She did not notice Zhou Xuanji, who was behind her but turned her gaze toward the man in white.

Zhou Xuanji squatted down to avoid being noticed by the brigands.

The Head Chief, the Second Chief, and the Third Chief came out one after another. They were all armed.

â€œ was wondering who it is. So, itâ€™s Autumn Sword Zhang Ruyu. If your father Zhang Tianjian was here, he may be able to destroy us, the Shady Mountain Stronghold, but you? You are still too weak!â€

The Head Chief said disdainfully. He flipped his hand and the massive hammer he was holding pounded the ground, leaving behind a large indentation.

â€œ Iâ€™m going to kill you!â€

The Second Chief held his Guandao, leaping up into the air to slash Zhang Ruyu.

Zhang Ruyu was without expression. He aimed with his fingers as though they were swords and two streams of sword Qi shot out from his index and middle finger. The sword Qi hit the blades of the Second Chiefâ€™s Guandao and pushed him back down.

Immediately, Zhang Ruyu charged down, and the sword under his foot landed in his hands.

A fierce battle was about to begin!

Zhou Xuanji, who was hiding behind the prison wage, was secretly happy about it. This Autumn Sword couldnâ€™t have come at a better time.

He nudged Little Jiang Xue at the back of her waist, and she turned around in shock.

The next second, her face looked surprised. She almost burst out into tears when she saw his furtive manner.

â€œ Shhhh.â€

He reminded her to keep quiet. The woman in yellow beside her also took notice of his arrival.

The woman in yellow was perplexed. How did this little kid come here?

He noticed her eyes and grinned at her. Then he looked at Little Jiang Xue and said softly, â€œ Wait until they make a mess, then I will rescue you.â€

His eyes lit up intending to kill.

Although he was not a righteous person, he had his principles.

Along the way here, he had seen many miserable prisoners and dead bodies, which caused him to want to overturn the entire Shady Mountain Stronghold.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 30

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 30: Chapter 30: Sword God Zhou

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

The white moon floated lazily in the sky, and the night was dim.

Above the Shady Mountain Stronghold, Zhang Ruyu and the three chiefs engaged in a fierce battle.

The blades flashed and released waves of strong gusts. The brigands surrounding them were extremely anxious and did not dare to get close.

No one noticed that Zhou Xuanji was enacting his plan.

He first came to Small Er's prison wagon and cut up the wooden planks like they were beancurd. Soon, he unbound Small Er and escaped with it.

A child and an eagle sneaked behind Little Jiang Xue.

All the prisoners in the prison wagon noticed Zhou Xuanji's appearance. They were excited but did not dare to make any noise.

It was a life and death moment, and none of them were foolish enough to shout.

He swung his sword lightly and carved out an opening. Then he stretched his hand to carry Little Jiang Xue out. The others followed and came out as well.

â€œAll of you need to hide first. You cannot be reckless if you want to escape from this mountain,â€ he instructed. No one had objections.

He took out the Golden Rock Sword, passed it to Little Jiang Xue, and said, â€œUse this to defend yourself.â€

She was stunned and asked, â€œWhat do you intend to do?â€

With him around, why was there a need for self-defense?

She suddenly thought of something and became anxious immediately.

He said softly, â€œThese beasts must be eradicated!â€

His eyes looked determined and she did not attempt to persuade him.

At the same time, the battle between Zhang Ruyu and the three chiefs had entered into its climax. Both the Second Chief and the Third Chief were injured.

As the son of Zhang Tianjian, Zhang Ruyu was not ordinary either. With the sword in his hand, he prevailed over the opponents, albeit with difficulty.

However, Zhou Xuanji could see that it was difficult for Zhang Ruyu to defeat the three chiefs.

The Crimson Dragon Sword and the Frost Wave Sword appeared.

Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh!

The two legendary swords flew in the opposite direction. Under the night sky, they glistened in cold light. The brigands got their throats cut one after another and died on the spot.

Within three breaths' time, more than a hundred brigands were slain on the mountain top.

The sight of this left the prisoners behind Zhou Xuanji with eyes wide open and jaws dropped.

â€œWho?â€

The Head Chief furiously shouted as he engaged in battle. He witnessed how miserably his brigands died and was overtaken with anger, so much that he almost fainted.

They were the cornerstone of the Shady Mountain Stronghold.

The Head Chief's heart was bleeding.

The Crimson Dragon Sword and the Frost Wave Sword flew down the mountain, slaying the other brigands.

After reaching the Foundation Building stage, Zhou Xuanji's sensory ability was strengthened by a few times. He could sense the Qi signatures of the brigands. Also, he got a good grasp of the situation in Shady Mountain Stronghold on the way up.

A wave of miserable cries sounded at the mountain, which made the Shady Mountain Stronghold feel like hell.

The Third Chief jumped in trepidation. There was more than one enemy?

The Second Chief raged and roared furiously at Zhang Ruyu, "Scum! You tricked us! You brought an army to us!"

Zhang Tianjian was the general of Southern Snow Kingdom. He had hundreds of thousands of elite soldiers in his command. Overturning Shady Mountain Stronghold was an easy task.

Zhang Ruyu was lost.

Are these soldiers really from my father?

Zhou Xuanji stealthily made an opening in the other prison wagons, so more and more prisoners escaped. The noise increased as more and more people were freed.

Although the three chiefs were engaged in battle, they could still notice that something was wrong.

The Third Chief glanced at what the child was doing, and his eyes immediately turned red, charging toward him with his dual blades.

In the night, he was extremely fast, like a ghost.

Zhou Xuanji did not fear him. With the Windcutter Sword in his hand, he stepped forward with Eight-Step Sword Lunge, and his silhouette blurred.

Phhhft "

The Third Chief's body stopped suddenly. Blood spurted out from his throat like arrows.

He appeared behind the Third Chief.

"How could it be?"

The Third Chief's eyes were wide open, and he questioned him with a trembling voice. Before he could finish his sentence, all the tendons and bones in his body were severed. Countless streams of blood spurt out from his body.

Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword Will!

Severe all vital channels with one slash!

His cultivation was not as high as the Third Chief, but with the combination of Eight-Step Sword Lunge and Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword, he killed the Third Chief with one strike.

The throng of prisoners was stupefied.

This child is so powerful!

Little Jiang Xue jumped in joy. She was so excited that she clapped her hands without stopping.

Her Xuanji was so powerful!

The Third Chief looked so fierce and undefeatable, but he was no match for Zhou Xuanji.

Zhang Ruyu, together with the Head Chief and Second Chief, noticed the terrible death of the Third Chief. The three of them stopped fighting and distanced themselves.

"What are you?"

The Head Chief asked as he gnashed his teeth. Even he could not kill the Third Chief with one strike. He was both angry and shocked.

Could it be someone at the Enlightening stage?

They could even be at the Inner Pellet stage!

Zhou Xuanji walked toward them with his sword, but he was relieved in his heart.

He might not defeat the three chiefs if they fought them head-on, but by killing the Third Chief with one strike, the other two chiefs were already in a state of great shock.

At that moment, the two chiefs had already begun to overestimate Zhou Xuanji's abilities.

"I am Sword God Zhou, here to exact justice on behalf of Heaven!"

He snorted coldly. His tender voice resounded through the mountain.

He charged at the Second Chief with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge.

The Head Chief wanted to help, but he was intercepted by Zhang Ruyu.

As Zhou Xuanji charged toward him furiously, the Second Chief was already covered in sweat out of fear. He immediately swung his Guandao and struck the ground.

Boom!

The ground surface cracked. The Qi from his Guandao rippled outward in a spiderweb shape.

Just when Zhou Xuanji landed on the ground, he felt countless needles of blade Qi sweep toward him, which was enough to blow him into pieces. Zhou Xuanji activated the Eight-Step Sword Lunge again out of fear and moved beside the Second Chief.

Although the Second Chief could not see him in the night, he felt that danger had appeared.

He slashed toward his side with a furious cry.

However, Zhou Xuanji's Windcutter Sword was faster!

His sword flashed and blood spurt. All of the Second Chief's vital channels were severed, and all signs of life dissipated.

Thud.

He fell to the ground, dead as a doornail.

At the sight of this, the Head Chief shook in terror.

He said in a trembling voice, "Sword God Zhou! We have no grudges nor enmities with you."

Zhang Ruyu was also surprised in his heart. Who is this Sword God Zhou?

Such a powerful person, how come he had not heard about him before?

The most important thing was:

This guy seemed to be only a child!

Zhou Xuanji walked toward the Head Chief and snorted, "Sword God Zhou, spend my entire life exterminating evildoers. As long as you do evil, there is an enmity between you and me!"

After he said this, he charged toward the Head Chief.

He did not have any issue with killing such an evildoer.

The Head Chief turned to flee immediately. He ran to the cliffside and leaped. An iron fan appeared under his feet and he flew away on it.

This guy fled so quickly that even Zhou Xuanji could not get to him on time.

Zhou Xuanji sighed. He turned around and said, "Everyone, time to escape!"

The three chiefs and the elites of the Shady Mountain Stronghold were all dead. Those that were left were nobodies and could not withstand the fury of the prisoners.

The prisoners that were stunned by what happened began to come back to themselves.

"We are saved!"

"Sword God Zhou is awesome!"

"He really is the Sword God! The three evildoers could not even take one hit from him!"

"Faster, run!"

"Run from what? The Shady Mountain Stronghold is no more after today!"

The prisoners cheered. They were so moved that they cried in joy.

Zhou Xuanji quickly took away the storage bags and rings of the Second Chief and Third Chief.

Little Jiang Xue and Small Er followed closely behind him.

He did not leave immediately but began to plunder the Shady Mountain Stronghold.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 31

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 31: Chapter 31: The Legend Begins

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

The prisoners neither stopped nor joined him in plundering each and every building in the vicinity.

Zhou Xuanji saved them, so naturally, they would not compete with him for the treasures in Shady Mountain Stronghold.

All who could adventure into the Gulan Forest were wealthy people.

As they watched him plunder, they began interacting with one another, asking about Sword God Zhou and his background.

Zhang Ruyu did not stay put but went down the mountain to clean up the remaining brigands.

The brigands were vermin to him.

They could have their own reasons for their heinous actions, but no matter what the reasons were, they could not avoid their fate.

On the other side.

Zhou Xuanji found a small cage in the Head Chief's house. A little mouse was locked inside the cage. Its hair was yellowish-brown and it had large eyes, with two lines of golden hair that ran down his back.

Little Jiang Xue's eyes brightened and she rushed toward it once she saw it.

â€œCould this be the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent that they were talking about? It can identify all the treasures in the world.â€

Little Jiang Xue said to Zhou Xuanji. Having heard this, his eyes brightened too.

They heard about the legendary beasts in the world from Qiu Baili, and amongst them was the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent.

Zhou Xuanji stored his sword and freed the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent was so afraid that it trembled and curled into a ball.

Little Jiang Xue tried to catch it, but Zhou Xuanji got it before her.

He wrapped it into its arms and said, â€œWhat if this little guy is dangerous?â€

Little Jiang Xue heard him and pulled back her hand quickly. It was better to let Zhou Xuanji tame it first.

After that, they continued plundering.

One had to acknowledge that the Shady Mountain Stronghold was really wealthy. Zhou Xuanji found more than two hundred thousand spirit stones, and the highest level was level three.

Other than the stones, there were many treasures and elixirs. He stored them all into the Supreme Storage.

When they came back to the open ground, the prisoners had yet to leave.

They looked at him eagerly.

Zhou Xuanji raised his eyebrow. Did they want to snatch from him?

Thud!

A man knelt down suddenly and cried, â€œThank you, Sword God Zhou.â€

After he finished speaking, he began to kowtow.

The other prisoners knelt down as well and thanked him.

Zhou Xuanji was so powerful, it would not be a loss of face even if they were to pay respects to him as a senior.

He was moved when he saw how thankful they were.

He had an idea suddenly.

That was to eliminate all the brigands in Gulan Forest, and by doing so, he could take their wealth and treasures, but also help ordinary people.

Yes!

And use them to hone my skills!

Zhou Xuanji shouted on the spot, "Everyone, please get up. I, Sword God Zhou, hereby swear to eliminate all brigands in the peripheral territories of the southern Snow Kingdom!"

After he finished, he left with Little Jiang Xue and Small Er.

The prisoners got up one after another and were overjoyed.

If he was true to his word, it would be significantly less dangerous for them to train here in the future.

The woman dressed in yellow that accompanied Little Jiang Xue bit her teeth and followed after Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue.

On the way down the mountain, there were miserable shrieks that came from below. Zhang Ruyu was slaughtering the brigands. They desperately hid, while some even jumped off the cliff straightaway and fell to their death.

Zhou Xuanji said as he walked, "Sis, don't go too far next time. From tomorrow onwards, you need to train more. I will be your trainer."

"Okay!"

Little Jiang Xue held onto his small hands and agreed with a smile.

Once she became strong enough, she could defend herself and help Zhou Xuanji, so naturally, she was willing.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent in his arms popped out its small head, fearfully observed its surroundings, but did not attempt to escape.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent was a legendary beast that had a spirit. It could feel that Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue had no ill intentions, so it did not escape.

The prisoners followed behind but did not dare to move too close.

After Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue went down the mountain, Ah Big flew over from afar, stopped right in front of Small Er, and kept on rubbing its head against its little sibling.

He examined Small Er's injuries and found out that it could still fly.

Just as they prepared to leave, Zhang Ruyu walked over.

He held his sword in hand and cupped his fist, saying, "Senior Sword God Zhou, thank you for helping out."

He was not deceived by his appearance and was instead mesmerized by his sword will.

He thought that Zhou Xuanji was a cultivator beyond the Foundation Building, so he addressed him as a senior.

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and said, "I should be the one to thank you."

"No, no, you flatter me."

Zhang Ruyu said in shock from his praise. The superiority of Zhou Xuanji made him feel like he was facing his father.

He had slain both the Second Chief and the Third Chief with one slash each.

Such power, it was!

Even in the night, that slash was so breathtaking to him.

He felt that Zhou Xuanji's sword techniques were even more mesmerizing than those of Zhang Tianjian.

It's the style that he longed for.

It was both swift and impactful!

Before he could speak further, Zhou Xuanji leaped onto Ah Big's back and pulled Little Jiang Xue up.

The woman in a yellow dress that was following them closely behind walked over and knelt in front of Ah Big and bit her teeth, saying, "Sword God Zhou, please take me along, let me be your maidservant!"

Zhou Xuanji had already noticed back then that she was following, but he did not expect her to be willing to become his maidservant.

This woman's cultivation was at the eighth level of Qi Nurturing. It was not considered strong but was not too weak either.

However, why would Zhou Xuanji bring her along?

He shook his head and said, "I don't need a maidservant."

The woman in yellow became anxious, "I will do anything you ask me to do!"

Zhang Ruyu had an expression of ridicule on his face. Although this woman's face was dirty, she had a good figure. Why would a normal man reject her?

Zhou Xuanji shook his head, clamped his legs, and Ah Big flew up.

Small Er followed right behind.

The woman in yellow was stunned. She immediately got up and chased after Ah Big and Small Er.

Zhang Ruyu looked over at Zhou Xuanji's back and sighed in admiration, "With a dragon eagle as his mount, Sword God Zhou indeed!"

The prisoners sighed in admiration as well.

If not for Sword God Zhou, they could not imagine what would have happened to them.

"

In the middle of the night, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue returned to the valley.

Little Jiang Xue examined Small Er's wounds, while Zhou Xuanji took out the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent.

"From now on, follow me, how about that?"

He tapped the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent's nose with his index finger and asked.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent gave a silly nod and rubbed its head against his hand to express its friendliness.

Zhou Xuanji smiled satisfactorily and left it alone.

He took out all the plunder from today and began counting.

Other than spirit stones and elixirs, there were many enchanted artifacts, energy techniques, and spells.

He called Little Jiang Xue over and let her pick as she pleased.

There was plenty of time to spare, and they had no need to leave the valley.

They only left so Ah Big and Small Er could go hunting every day.

While they focused on cultivating, the legend about Sword God Zhou began spreading in the Southern Snow Kingdom.

Zhou Xuanji went out to destroy a brigand stronghold once each month.

He picked the weak ones, especially. The ones that did not have any cultivators exceeding the Foundation Building stage. He could destroy them easily and reap great rewards.

Half a year passed.

He destroyed four brigand strongholds and saved thousands of prisoners and slaves. The name of Sword God Zhou was gradually deified.

It was because he slew all the head chiefs of brigand strongholds with just one slash.

The prisoners and slaves who were eyewitnesses began to praise him once they returned to the Southern Snow Kingdom.

"Analyzed that the Sword Owner has reached eight years old. Gacha started!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 32



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 32: Chapter 32: Eight Years Old, Heaven Sound Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œDing! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtained [Silver] Heaven Sound Sword, Ebony Core Green Lotus!â€

When Zhou Xuanji became eight years old, he received another legendary sword.

And it was a silver grade legendary sword!

Three lines appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Heaven Sound Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: Forged from Heaven Sound Ore. The vibration of its blade produces Heaven Sound, which deludes the opponentâ€™s mind.

â€|

The Heaven Sound Sword appeared in his hand. The sword was silver in color and looked gorgeous. Two silver snakes wrapped around its hilt with their mouths facing downward.

He swung the sword and caused a wave of humming. It was amazing.

Afterward, he examined his attributes.

Sword Owner: Zhou Xuanji

Race: Royal Bloodline of the Great Zhou

Age: Eight

Cultivation: Foundation Building Level Four

Energy Technique: Golden Body Incantation

Sword Technique: White Crane Sword Technique, Fiery Sword Technique, Eight-Step Sword Lunge, Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword

Special Ability: None

Talent: Simultaneous Execution

Swords: Swords: [Silver] Crimson Dragon Sword, [Bronze] Frost Wave Sword, [Silver] Bloodbath Sword, [Bronze] Tiger Roar Sword, [Bronze] Windcutter Sword, [Iron] Swineculling Blade, [Silver] Golden Rock Sword, [Silver] Heaven Sound Sword.

â€|

In half a year, he broke through to Foundation Building Level Four, while Little Jiang Xue reached Qi Nurturing Level Eight. They worked hard day and night, together with the support of spirits stones, and their progress was quite quick.

Now he was eight years old, there was one more option in his list of attributes, which was Age.

It seemed that, as he becomes stronger, his attributes will become more and more enriched.

â€œA pity, when can I get a Gold or Amethyst legendary sword?â€

Zhou Xuanji curled his lip, annoyed.

Silver legendary swords all had unique attributes, that were powerful enough for him to use.

However, the human heart was always greedy.

â€œSword Spirit, what is the use of the Ebony Core Green Lotus?â€

He asked in curiosity. A legendary sword each year, this was the bare minimum. If there werenâ€™t any surprises from the other stuff, then it would be a really dull birthday.

â€œItâ€™s a treasure that can be used for body tempering and mind purifying. It works best when taken by mouth.â€

The Sword Spirit answered and immediately, the Ebony Core Green Lotus appeared in his hand.

It was a leafless green plant that had six thumb-sized green seeds.

Zhou Xuanji called promptly, â€œSister! Come here, quick!â€

He sat beside the lake, while Little Jiang Xue was busy repairing the swing.

Yesterday night, Small Er destroyed the swing when it attempted to sit on it. It was Little Jiang Xueâ€™s favorite activity to sit with Zhou Xuanji on the swing, and some nights sheâ€™d treat him like a toy and push him on the swing for hours. She felt sad that the swing was ruined.

Zhou Xuanji did not fancy â€˜testingâ€™ whether it still worked, so he did not help out.

â€œWhy?â€

Little Jiang Xue yelled and walked over to him, angry. She put her hands on her hip and her cheeks were puffed up. Her displeasure was evident all over her face.

Zhou Xuanji ignored her expression and said, â€œThis is the Ebony Core Green Lotus, eat it, itâ€™s good for our bodies. We should take three each.â€

Little Jiang Xue squatted and asked curiously, â€œWhere did you get this from?â€

Zhou Xuanji took one of them and put it into his mouth straight away, and began chewing.

In the next moment, his face changed drastically.

What the!

Was there shit inside?

Disgusting!

Zhou Xuanji almost spat it out. Little Jiang Xue saw his expression and turned around to leave at once.

â€œHold on!â€

Zhou Xuanji got up quickly and chased after Little Jiang Xue with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge. He carried Little Jiang Xue in his arms and swiftly put a seed of the Ebony Core Green Lotus into her mouth.

Little Jiang Xue instinctively chewed, and her expression was immediately like that of Zhou Xuanji.

She wanted to spit it out, but Zhou Xuanji covered her mouth.

â€œThis is a divine elixir. Donâ€™t waste it. Look at me,â€ he said, and swallowed the Ebony Core Green Lotus.

He then took another two Ebony Core Green Lotus seeds into his mouth and chewed.

Little Jiang Xue was half-convinced, but just when she was going to ask, she felt that the Ebony Core Green Lotus transformed into a cooling sensation and entered into all vital channels of her body.

Zhou Xuanji felt it too.

He immediately crossed his legs to sit down and use his energy technique.

With this, Little Jiang Xue sat down as well.

Even though the seed was small, it had within it a tremendous amount of energy.

He was very much excited and felt that he could achieve the second level of Golden Body Incantation, Metal Chassis!

The spiritual Qi gathered and poured into their bodies.

An hour later.

Zhou Xuanji broke through to Foundation Building Level Five and, at the same time, attained Metal Chassis. A faint golden gloss could be seen on his skin.

Little Jiang Xue also took the three lotus seeds, and her cultivation reached Qi Nurturing Level Ten straight away.

After the breakthrough, the eight-year-old child felt like he was covered in mud, so he got up to take a bath in the lake.

The girl got up as well and ran toward him. She hugged him at his neck and giggled, â€œXuanji, you are so good to me.â€

â€œYou are so sticky, and you stink. Stay away from me!â€ he said in dislike.

â€œNo way, Iâ€™m gonna rub the mud all over you!â€

â€œOh my! you are a girl, you shouldn't be like this!

â€œNow you are afraid, little brother? Come, I will rub more mud on you!

â€œGet lost!

The two of them played with each other as they entered the lake, giving him a headache.

Has she entered puberty?

She liked to play around and tease him more and more!

â€|

The Zhang Residence, in the royal city of the Southern Snow Kingdom.

In the courtyard, Zhang Ruyu was training his sword techniques while his father sat in a pavilion. He drank wine as he observed his son.

He nodded at times and shook his head at others.

At this moment, a soldier clad in metal armor came and entered the pavilion. He half knelt and said, â€œGeneral, more information on Sword God Zhou.â€

â€œTell me,â€ Zhang Tianjian said as he put down his wine cup.

His son paused his training and listened closely.

â€œThree days ago, on the Crimson Brow Peak, Cheng Fenglong, who was at Foundation Building Level Ten, was beheaded by Sword God Zhou. More than half of the thousand and two hundred brigands either died or were injured.â€

The soldier muttered, there was astonishment in his voice.

Although Cheng Fenglong was at Foundation Building Level Ten, he became famous for slaying a powerful cultivator who was at the Enlightening Stage.

Zhang Tianjian squinted his eyes and asked, â€œHow many moves did Sword God Zhou use?â€

â€œAccording to those who were rescued, Sword God Zhou used two moves. One for the kill, the other for beheading.â€

The soldier replied, and Zhang Tianjinâ€™s face changed slightly.

He asked, â€œSword God Zhou plundered all the treasures on Crimson Brow Peak as usual?â€

â€œYes, not even one spirit stone was left,â€ the soldier nodded.

Zhang Tianjian got up in cold laughter and said indignantly, â€œOh, the benevolent and righteous Sword God Zhou, he does not fit this title. Heâ€™s just there for the treasure.â€

Benevolent and righteous Sword God Zhou!

This was how the rescued described Zhou Xuanji.

After Zhou Xuanji defeated the enemy, he rescued the victims first before plundering. This made the rescued victims feel that he was good in his heart.

â€œFather, Sword God Zhou is really benevolent and righteous!â€

Zhang Ruyu said displeased. Sword God Zhou was his idol and he could not bear his fatherâ€™s suspicion.

His father stared at him and said, â€œDon't be deceived by his appearance. A true grandmaster in the Way of the Sword would not be so improper.â€

â€œFather, Sword God Zhou deserves Sword God as his title. Even you might not defeat him if you encounter him!â€ He said angrily.

With this, Zhang Tianjianâ€™s face turned cold immediately.

He was the greatest sword cultivator in the Southern Snow Kingdom!

How could he lose to Sword God Zhou, who only knew how to fight against cultivators in the Foundation Building Stage?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 33](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 33: Chapter 33: Nine Years Old, Gold Grade Legendary Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Bam!

Zhang Tianjian slammed the table and snorted, "If he meets me, within three moves, I will make him unable to draw his sword ever again!"

Zhang Ruyu laughed disdainfully.

He realized that his father was becoming increasingly arrogant. Could his father have forgotten how he was shamed in front of the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou?

This was something that he did not dare to bring up, but to him, it was a humiliation.

When he went to the Great Zhou Empire for examinations, he was often mocked by young cultivators of the empire.

Therefore, he blamed his father since then.

However, his father was indeed the greatest sword cultivator in the Southern Snow Kingdom, and he aimed to surpass his father.

But ever since he encountered Sword God Zhou,

His blood boiled in excitement whenever he heard the news about Sword God Zhou destroying the brigand strongholds.

Gradually, in his heart, Sword God Zhou's position had surpassed that of his father.

In his eyes, Sword God Zhou was like him, they both had a passionate and kind heart.

But his father, instead of exterminating the brigands himself, mocked Sword God Zhou. With such a comparison, it was evident that his character could not make it.

"Then go ahead!"

He said as he rolled his eyes. His idol was destroying brigand strongholds everywhere, it was easy to track him. If his father was willing, he would meet him.

Based on his estimation, Sword God Zhou should be on par with his father, so he was not worried that either one might lose their life.

"Humph. Recently the demons seemed to be on the move. How could I leave?"

His father snorted solemnly.

Zhang Ruyu rolled his eyes, walking to the soldier. "Has Sword God Zhou entered into the Reputation Ranking?"

The Great Zhou Reputation Ranking was the ranking for people of great renown. It was not ranked by power but by fame.

"Not yet," the soldier shook his head.

Zhang Ruyu felt that it was a pity.

His father saw his expression and roused in anger.

He was waiting for a time when he could settle this issue with Sword God Zhou, to let his son see that his dad was more powerful!

"

On the narrow path of the valley, Zhou Xuanji walked in with Ah Big. He was stained with blood, and a killing aura was emanating from him.

He just overturned another brigand stronghold, and all the blood on his body belonged to his enemies.

Half a year had passed since his eighth birthday.

After he destroyed countless brigand strongholds, he really wanted to challenge a powerful cultivator of the Enlightening Stage.

Although he only had the cultivation of Foundation Building Level Five, he was already unrivaled amongst all cultivators at Foundation Building.

He was no longer the two-year-old child he used to be, he was very experienced in battle now.

He activated the mechanism, and the miasma covered the narrow pathway. As he was going to take a bath, he saw that Little Jiang Xue was training, while Small Er was chasing after the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent.

He smiled and walked into the lake.

The lake was connected to an aqueduct, and the water was kept clean as it flowed. However, the two of them did not drink the water from the lake, but from the fountain that flowed down from the mountain wall beside the lake.

After he took a bath and changed into a set of clean clothes, he threw the dirty ones aside and walked straight toward Little Jiang Xue.

He asked her, "How was it? Did you manage to break through?"

She opened her eyes and looked frustrated, "I just feel that I can't find the direction for the breakthrough," she said.

The twelve-year-old girl continued to grow taller and prettier. She wore her hair in a ponytail, and the manner that she tilted her head was very adorable.

Zhou Xuanji, with his hands on his hip, smugly grinned, "Take it slowly, you are not a genius like me!"

She heard him and pounced on him abruptly.

It caught Zhou Xuanji off guard, and he was brought down to the floor by her.

She sat on his waist and pressed down on him. "Try being cocky again!" she exclaimed proudly.

Zhou Xuanji was strong enough to push her off easily, but he never did so and let her do with him as she pleased.

He pouted, "What kind of elder sister are you. Ohh, how you loved me when I was still young. You only know how to abuse me now!"

Little Jiang Xue smacked his buttock like she was riding a horse and snorted, "Who asked you to make fun of me?"

The two began play-fighting.

Only after half an hour was she satisfied. She got up and walked to the lakeside.

All of Zhou Xuanji's clothes were washed by her. She would knit clothes for him when there was fabric, and she put in more effort than her own clothes.

He was a little bored. He brushed his messy hair and ran toward Small Er to play with it.

This was the everyday life of the two. Although the days were repetitive, they did not feel bored.

Time flew.

Half a year passed.

Zhou Xuanji broke through to Foundation Building Level Six, and Little Jiang Xue successfully broke through to Foundation Building Level One.

"Analyzed that the Sword Owner has reached nine years old. Gacha started!"

"Ding! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtained [Gold] Hell King Sword, Ranged Sword Propelling, Flaming Fan."

The Sword Spirit's voice resounded, and Zhou Xuanji, who was on the swing, jumped down immediately.

What the?

Gold grade legendary sword!

Zhou Xuanji trembled in excitement. He finally obtained a gold grade legendary sword!

Immediately, the details of Hell King Sword appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Hell King Sword

Grade: Gold

Description: The Hell King's sword, imbued with the power of the deep abyss. It can be used to summon the soul of the Hell King to possess the user!

"

Hell King?

Sounds awesome!

He quickly took out the Hell King Sword.

The sword was five feet long. Its hilt was black and covered with tiny carvings like scales. The blade was three fingers wide and the width increased gradually down the blade. As a whole, it looked mighty and emanated an indescribably imposing aura.

It was a gold grade legendary sword indeed, as it was distinct from the other legendary swords.

He was delighted. He held and swung the sword around, which looked strange since it was even larger than him. Because the blade was too long, he was not completely used to it.

As he swung the Hell King Sword, Zhou Xuanji was even more imposing.

Even Little Jiang Xue, who was knitting clothes, turned and looked at him.

“Another new sword?”

She muttered and went back to her knitting.

She was not interested in swords because she had no talent in the Way of the Sword, so she disliked swords.

After practicing one round of the White Crane Sword Technique, he stopped. He wanted to take a look at the Ranged Sword Propelling and the Flaming Fan, and then try out the effects of Hell King Possession.

Ranged Sword Propelling was a sword technique. Once a sword was tossed out, it could slay an enemy tens of miles away.

The Flaming Fan was an enchanted artifact. Its cross-section looked like a calabash and it was red all over.

The Sword Spirit did not allow him to use any other artifacts other than swords so that he would not be overly reliant.

He did not want to use the Flaming Fan anyway, so he gave it to Little Jiang Xue.

She injected spirit energy into it and fanned it toward the empty ground in front, and a blast of flame was generated, which was enough to envelop Ah Big and Small Er.

It had great destructive power!

“Nice, with this Flaming Fan, I can help you from now on!”

She said happily as she hugged and cherished the Flaming Fan.

Zhou Xuanji was relieved to see that the girl had the talent to be a spellcaster.

Shortly after, he began practicing Ranged Sword Propelling.

This sword technique only had one move, which was sword tossing.

But there were nuances in the technique when it came to hand movement and injecting spirit energy. But for him, it was a piece of cake.

Within half an hour, he achieved Great Accomplishment in Ranged Sword Propelling.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 34

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 34: Chapter 34: Northern Sword Valiant

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After tossing out the Hell King Sword five hundred times, Zhou Xuanji realized the sword will for Ranged Sword Propelling.

By controlling the sword with his heart, his will united with the Hell King Sword and penetrated a mountain with just one shot. The sword shot through the entire forest, meaning it was immensely powerful.

Little Jiang Xue walked to the hole in the mountain wall. She saw the forest on the other side of the mountain through the hole and she gulped.

With such power, if it was tossed at someone, how terrifying would that be?

She turned around to look at Zhou Xuanji as though she was looking at a little monster.

He raised his hand with his palm facing the sky and laughed proudly, "How awesome, right?"

Smack!

The Hell King Sword came out from the canopy above and landed in his hand.

His body was straight up, handsome and elegant!

He even twitched his brows at her, waiting for her to praise him.

But she rolled her eyes and said, "You are only a small kid, and you already know how to act cool."

Small kid!

He felt as though he was struck by lightning and instinctively wanted to retort.

But to think carefully, she was right. He was only nine years old, a small kid indeed.

He felt a little discouraged. It's taking so long to grow up.

Looking at his sour face, Little Jiang Xue walked to him and comforted him by patting his head, saying, "It's alright. It's not bad, you're so cute. What if you become ugly when you grow up?"

This was what he always used to say to make fun of her, telling her though she looks cute now she's young, in the future, she might turn ugly.

Zhou Xuanji curled his lip and sighed, "How I want to grow up faster!"

"Why? What do you want to do after you grow up?" Little Jiang Xue asked.

"I will work that out later, after getting a dozen wives and concubines first." Zhou Xuanji replied.

He was only joking. He did not have much of a desire for women.

When Little Jiang Xue heard him, she pinched his small cheeks and snorted, "So young, yet you are thinking about this bad stuff!"

She had interactions with people other than him, so she knew what wives and concubines were.

But she did not think about it, because she had yet to understand what it meant to be married.

A couple in Green River Village said that to be married is to accompany one another for life, to neither leave nor forsake the other.

A couple, for life.

!"

Zhou Xuanji spent a week to get fully familiarized with the Hell King Sword.

When he summoned the Hell King's soul in the Hell King Sword, his entire body was enveloped with dark smoke. A faint shadow overlapped with his body and that was the Hell King.

After being possessed by the Hell King, his spirit energy, strength, speed, and even sensory power increased significantly.

But it got Little Jiang Xue so scared that she thought he was cursed.

Today, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue rode Ah Big and Small Er out of the valley.

They prepared to enter into the Southern Snow Kingdom to explore the streets.

Zhou Xuanji was very wealthy, so of course, he would not want to continue living like a savage.

As long as he did not expose his identity, the underlings of the Empress of Great Zhou should not be able to find him on this trip that would only last a few days.

After flying for almost half a day, they were nearing the customs of the Southern Snow Kingdom. Zhou Xuanji stopped Ah Big and Small Er, because it would be too extravagant to bring two dragon eagles into the city.

â€œReturn to the valley straight away so that you wonâ€™t get captured. Understand?â€

He instructed the dragon eagles. The two creatures were already two stories tall and looked majestic.

Ah Big and Small Er nodded their heads, spread their wings, and left.

Little Jiang Xue held his hands and asked, â€œXuanji, when will we go back to take a look at Green River Village?â€

The Green River Village was situated outside the boundary of the Southern Snow Kingdom, which was in the wilderness. The quickest way to return was to cut across the Southern Snow Kingdom. To detour around it would waste too much time.

He tilted his head and questioned her, â€œYou miss your grandma?â€

To be honest, he did not want to return. He was afraid that she would be snatched away by her grandma.

But that was too selfish. If she wanted to go back, he would accompany her.

The girl looked at his eyes, as though she understood what he was thinking. She curled her lip and said, â€œA little. I only want to know how she is now. But forget it, itâ€™s too far.â€

Without Qiu Bailiâ€™s navigation, it would be hard for them to find Green River Village on their own in a short time.

â€œWait until I break through to the Enlightening Stage and we will go back. How about that?â€

Zhou Xuanji muttered. When he reached the Enlightening Stage, it would be time for him to begin his plan.

He wanted to first ask about the whereabouts of Lady Zhao Xuan.

Whether dead or alive, he must see her.

She was his mother in this life, so he must at least give her a proper burial.

The next step would be to participate in the Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection.

He wanted to appear before Emperor Yan of Zhou with another identity.

He wanted to use his talents to get the Emperorâ€™s attention!

As long as he had more potential than Zhou Yalong, he would have the opportunity to enter the Royal Palace of Great Zhou. Then, he would find the opportunity to assassinate the Empress.

At that moment, no matter how furious the Emperor Yan of Zhou got, he would think twice whether it was worth it to kill him.

Frankly, Emperor Yan of Zhou was rather fond of him.

Although the Emperor always looked stern and cold usually, a big grin could be seen on his face whenever he saw Lady Zhao Xuan and Zhou Xuanji.

He remembered that the Emperor once said to Lady Zhao Xuan, that if he had extraordinary talent, it might be possible to appoint him as the crown prince.

It might be this statement that brought fatal disaster to Lady Zhao Xuan.

Both Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue were deep in thought as they walked toward the gate.

Along the way, she would take a look at him at times.

But he was thinking about his plans for revenge, so he did not notice that she was looking at him.

â€œI must accompany Zhou Xuanji no matter what. Without me, no one would knit clothes for him.â€

The expression in her eyes turned gentle. If not for him, she might have fallen into a terrible fate because of her grandma.

When she thought about the days they had spent with each other over the years, as well as how he fought for her with his life, she felt that

she must not let him down.

He's more important than her grandma.

After walking for about an hour, they finally reached the gate.

To enter, they had to pay two pieces of level one spirit stones, as well as register their identity.

Such a gateway was to prevent refugees from other kingdoms from swarming in.

Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue did not look like bad guys. Their appearance as a pair of lovely children gave others the false impression that they were part of a clan. The soldiers let them enter after they collected the spirit stones.

After entering through the gate, the two looked ahead. They could see the contour of the city miles away.

There was an army camp nearby. All the soldiers were training with their spears displaying their bare chests, looking strong and mighty.

There were many people around them, some were entering the city, while others were leaving.

After walking for five hundred yards, a young man who was about to leave the city was stunned at the sight of Zhou Xuanji. He rubbed his eyes and looked pleasantly surprised.

The young man immediately walked to him and excitedly said, "Sword God Zhou! What brings you here?"

After a year and a half, Zhou Xuanji had destroyed thirty-eight brigand strongholds and saved nearly two thousand people.

The young man was one of them.

But Zhou Xuanji did not remember him.

When the young man saw Zhou Xuanji's knitted brows, he thought that he disrespected his savior and quickly muttered, "Senior, are you here in the Southern Snow Kingdom for a battle?"

Although Zhou Xuanji looked young, he did not take him to be a kid.

This senior cultivator must have mastered some kind of technique to return to his youth.

He had seen the Sword God's sword techniques before, and he could still remember in his heart the elegance of that slash.

Zhou Xuanji was stunned and asked, "What battle?"

The young man replied, "A month ago, Northern Sword Valiant passed by the Southern Snow Kingdom and heard about you. He laid down a challenge for you at Cloud Swallow City and claimed that if he were to lose to you, he would take you to be his master. If you are defeated, then your title as Sword God Zhou would be just a joke."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 35

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 35: Chapter 35: A Duel, Who Is Stronger?

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œNorthern Sword Valiant?â€

Zhou Xuanji was lost. Who was that?

Little Jiang Xue knitted her brows in displeasure because of Northern Sword Valiantâ€™s arrogance.

The young man quickly introduced him, â€œThis man does not belong to the Southern Snow Kingdom. He broke through to the Enlightening Stage four years ago. His sword techniques are very imposing and powerful. He is very arrogant, and was on the Reputation Ranking of Great Zhou, although it was only for a little while.â€

He reached the Enlightening Stage four years ago?

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes. He did want to challenge a powerful cultivator that was in the Enlightening Stage.

He asked, â€œIs he still waiting in Cloud Swallow City?â€

The young man nodded, saying, â€œHe said that he will wait for another month. If you do not accept the challenge, then your title as Sword God Zhou would be a joke!â€

In the last part of his sentence, the young man sounded indignant.

How could Northern Sword Valiant compare with Sword God Zhou?

It was not because of power that people admired Sword God Zhou, it was his righteousness and benevolence!

At the thought of this, the young man looked at Zhou Xuanji with the hope that he would defeat this upstart.

Zhou Xuanji nodded his head, â€œThank you,â€ he said.

After that, he moved on with Little Jiang Xue.

The young man did not follow him but shouted, â€œYou must accept the challenge! Teach him a lesson!â€

Zhou Xuanji waved his hands without looking back, and his eyes looked deep suddenly.

Northern Sword Valiant?

Very soon, I will teach you a lesson.

Only after they walked for a few yards, did Little Jiang Xue mutter a question, â€œXuanji, are you confident?â€

After seven years of being with him, how could she not see through his thoughts?

He rolled his eyes and said, â€œI already killed an Inner Pellet cultivator when I was two years old. Do you think Iâ€™m afraid of a nobody whoâ€™s merely at the Enlightening Stage?â€

Little Jiang Xue thought about it and felt that he was right. His title as Sword God Zhou was not meaningless. The brigands who died by his sword were so many that they could form an army.

â€œThen you must teach him a good lesson. I really hate arrogant people.â€

â€œDonâ€™t worry, I will!â€

The two of them chatted as they walked toward the city ahead of them.

After they entered the city, the two kids ran around the streets.

It was Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s first time walking through the streets in this world, so it was something new and interesting to him.

The two of them were very excited. They bought some snacks along the way and walked into different stores to take a look.

For three days, the two of them explored the entire city.

Zhou Xuanji had countless riches and treasures in his Supreme Storage. They could buy anything they wanted, without any worry.

Meanwhile, they became the target of some robbers, but they were settled by Zhou Xuanji in a back alley.

On the fourth day, both of them boarded the carriage toward Cloud Swallow City.

It was not far from their current city.

The title, Sword God Zhou, was most popular at the peripherals of the Southern Snow Kingdom, so Northern Sword Valiant would naturally be in the borders of the kingdom.

Seven carriages followed along and each had two drivers, one old and one young. The young men were there as apprentices.

â€œTeacher, do you think Sword God Zhou will accept the challenge?â€

â€œI think Sword God Zhou doesn't even know about this. If not, why do you think Northern Sword Valiant would choose the Cloud Swallow City?â€

â€œAhhh? Do you mean that the Northern Sword Valiant was just bluffing?â€

â€œOf course, but he's genuinely powerful, while Sword God Zhou only attacks Foundation Building brigands. It's difficult to say who will win.â€

â€œI've heard that Sword God Zhou is only a child that's less than ten years old. Is this true?â€

In the carriage, Zhou Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue listened to the conversation. They looked at each other with a smile.

She muttered, â€œXuanji, I didn't expect you to be so famous already.â€

She felt proud in her heart because the famous Sword God Zhou was her little brother.

He was playing with a silver-plated mask that only exposed his eyes and made his facial features look solemn and stern.

He bought the mask with two pieces of silver. The seller claimed that it had gone through thorough hammering and forging.

He laughed, â€œI'm not that famous.â€

He was a prince in Great Zhou, so he did not care about a small kingdom.

He put on the silver mask and asked with a smile, â€œAm I handsome?â€

He said as he made a pose that he considered handsome.

â€œPfffftâ€

She could not hold her laughter. She covered her mouth and pointed at him, saying, â€œYou look so dumb!â€

He heard her and immediately became a little disheartened.

He was still too young to be considered handsome.

When he had grown up, he will surely be like a handsome and elegant gentleman.

Little Jiang Xue took out a set of black clothing from her storage ring and said, â€œTry this one.â€

He was still wearing the clothes that she knitted for him, and so he looked simple and plain.

In these few days, they bought many clothes in the city so they were now able to change their outfits.

His image must match the title of Sword God Zhou after all.

As the saying went, â€œThe tailor makes the man.â€

After Zhou Xuanji changed into the exquisite black clothing, he looked much more fierce and sharp.

There were many golden linings woven into the clothing. He tied most of his hair at the back of his head and left two strands of long hair dangling by the two sides of his forehead, which reached to his collar bones.

He then put on the silver mask again, and this time, Little Jiang Xue's eyes glistened and praised him, â€œNow, that fits the image of Sword God Zhou. But you are still too small.â€

Although he had an extraordinary look, he still lacked in his height.

But it was well-known that Sword God Zhou only had the body of a child, so it was not a big issue.

He took off the mask. After he received praise from her, he felt much better.

The two of them began chatting.

Meanwhile, they talked about Xiao Jinghong, as they did not know how powerful this cheap disciple of Zhou Xuanji's really was.

In front of Xiao Jinghong, Northern Sword Valiant did not even dare to fart.

The party continued ahead.

Along the way, they did not meet with any brigands.

After two days and two nights, they arrived at Cloud Swallow City.

Cloud Swallow City was one of the biggest cities in the Southern Snow Kingdom. Millions populated the city, and many of its clans were well established, in addition to the prosperity of its businesses.

As he walked along the streets, Zhou Xuanji felt many Foundation Building Qi signatures.

The Kingdom was not just any state as most of them were cultivators, though generally, they were in the lower stages.

Under the rule of kingdoms, there were ordinary states, which were situated between the kingdoms. Cultivation was not popularized in these states.

Along the way, they heard many discussions about Sword God Zhou and Northern Sword Valiant.

A month ago, after Northern Sword Valiant's high profile declaration, many people came to the Cloud Swallow City.

The Sword Valiant was a powerful sword cultivator after all, while Sword God Zhou was born extraordinary. If the two were to battle against each other, it would be an awesome fight!

Zhou Xuanji was not in a hurry to accept the challenge but brought Little Jiang Xue along to tour the city first.

On the other side.

At the center of Cloud Swallow City stood the biggest training ground in the entire city.

The facility was close to two yards tall and a few hundred yards wide. Behind it stood the governor's residence, while the other three sides led to different streets.

On the training ground stood a man who caught the attention of people.

It was Northern Sword Valiant.

His sword stood upright on the ground while he stood on the hilt with the tip of his toe. He stood still and did not move, which amazed the pedestrians.

This pose was no easy task, even a Qi Nurturing cultivator would struggle to achieve it.

But he stayed in this pose for a month.

Amongst the crowds, Zhang Ruyu curled his lip and cursed him silently, "Such a reckless fool!"

The servants that followed him laughed helplessly. Northern Sword Valiant and Zhang Tianjian were on good terms. What he said must not be heard by Northern Sword Valiant.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 36

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 36: Chapter 36: Dao Manifestation Physique

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Northern Sword Valiant stayed upright. A few strands of white hair were hidden amongst his black hair. He wore a long black robe and a white shirt. He crossed his arms in front of his chest with his eyes closed. He looked stern and fierce, like an ice-cold sword.

Hundreds gathered at the training ground and commented on Northern Sword Valiant.

â€œHow much longer does he need to wait?â€

â€œHe is Northern Sword Valiant? He feels powerful.â€

Iâ€™ve heard that he could split a mountain with one slash. I think Sword God Zhou doesnâ€™t dare to come.â€

Yeah, Sword God Zhou was only a greedy coward. Out of so many brigand strongholds in Gulan Forest, he only chose to deal with those that had Foundation Building head chiefs. This means that his power was only at the Foundation Building Stage.â€

â€œThe Northern Sword Valiant has already realized his sword will. In the future, he might be comparable to General Zhang.â€

Most people revered Northern Sword Valiant, except those that Sword God Zhou had saved. Many who heard about what Sword God Zhou had done snorted with contempt.

This time, Northern Sword Valiant issued a challenge to Sword God Zhou, but the latter had yet to appear, which caused the people to despise Sword God Zhou even more.

At the same time, they really admired and respected Northern Sword Valiant.

He was indeed someone powerful, so powerful that his opponent did not dare to accept his challenge!

There were two others amidst the crowd.

They were Xiao Chengfeng and Ms. Zhishui, who were still searching for the son of Zhao Xuan.

They had searched for Zhou Xuanji for many years, but they were yet to give up.

â€œWhen do we go back?â€

Ms. Zhishui asked. In her heart, she felt that Prince Xuanji was already dead. It was pointless to continue searching for him.

Xiao Chengfeng gazed at Northern Sword Valiant and said, â€œOne more month. I want to see who this Sword God Zhou is. I heard that he has the body of a ten-year-old child.â€

â€œYou think that he might be Prince Xuanji?â€ Ms. Zhishui asked.

Xiao Chengfeng smiled as he shook his head, â€œHow could he? Sword God Zhou is unrivaled across the Foundation Building Stage. Even the second prince, who reached Foundation Building at nine years old, could not sweep across the entire Foundation Building Stage. Could there be anyone thatâ€™s more devilish than even the second prince?â€

Ms. Zhishui heard and also felt that it was impossible.

They were out for so many years already, there was no hurry to go back.

Crowds of people were passing by the training ground, but only a minority of people stayed back. Even Zhang Ruyu only came by once in a while.

On the west side of the training ground, a man stood and observed Northern Sword Valiant from a guestroom on the third floor of an inn. He was dressed in purple and wore a bamboo hat.

In the room, an elderly man sat at a table.

The rickety old man was a little plump. He was enjoying the seasoned pig trotter in his hands.

After some careful observation, one could see that he had a tail, like that of a squirrel.

Demon!

A demon that could transform into the appearance of humans had powers comparable to Inner Pellet cultivators amongst humans.

â€œYoung master, stop looking at him. Heâ€™s merely at the Enlightening Stage, is he really worth your attention?â€

The elder with the squirrel tail mumbled as he chewed on his pig trotter.

The man in purple did not respond to him.

After a while, he turned around and sat on the bed.

He stared at the elderly man and said, â€œOld Qing, can you not be like a pig?â€

The elder who was addressed as Old Qing almost choked on the pig trotter.

He felt wronged and said, â€œYoung master, why are you scolding me?â€

The man in purple snorted, â€œRemember our mission. Capture Princess Xuanya. My father, the king, is going to declare war against the Southern Snow Kingdom and the surrounding kingdoms soon. We must have some bargaining power to curb Great Zhou.â€

Old Qing licked the oil on his hand and was confused, â€œPrincess Xuanya is not even fifteen, what use could she have?â€ he said.

The man in purple replied, â€œLet me tell you. Princess Xuanya of Great Zhou has a Dao Manifestation Physique that appears once in a millennium.â€

Old Qing opened his eyes wide and sucked in a breath of cold air.

Shortly after, he seemed to have thought of something and asked in astonishment, â€œIf she had such great talent, why would she come to the Cloud Swallow City?â€

The man in purple no longer replied to him, because even he was confused about this.

â€|

â€œShopkeeper, give us a guestroom!â€

Zhou Xuanji shouted as he walked to the counter and threw a silver ingot onto the table.

Little Jiang Xue followed him, but she looked outside of the inn.

Looking out from the door to the entrance of the street, one could see the training ground. She already saw the silhouette of Northern Sword Valiant.

He really knew how to put on a show.

She curled her lips and was a little indignant.

â€œPlease follow me, young guests.â€

A waiter came running along and smiled charmingly.

He saw how they were dressed and knew that they were not ordinary people.

Following the waiterâ€™s guidance, the two of them came to the second floor and into a guestroom that faced the training ground.

Zhou Xuanji was generous and tipped the waiter. The waiter nodded and bowed in joy.

After sending the waiter away, he walked toward the table, poured some tea, and said, â€œWhen I go and accept the challenge, you must wait here. No matter what happens, donâ€™t come over.â€

Little Jiang Xue heard him and became anxious immediately. â€œAre you getting into danger?â€ she asked.

Zhou Xuanji gave her a cup of tea and said, smiling, â€œNope. I just donâ€™t want to expose our identity. I will go there in a different direction.â€

She was relieved after hearing him.

She wasnâ€™t really worrying before seeing = Northern Sword Valiant.

But when they passed by the training ground just now, his aura convinced her that he was not to be trifled with. So, she was worried again in her heart.

â€œWhen are you going?â€ She asked.

â€œIn a day or two. I will go out to arrange some things later.â€ Zhou Xuanji muttered.

â€œWhat things?â€ she asked curiously.

He did not hide it either. He was preparing to spread the news that Sword God Zhou will accept the challenge in two days.

Since Northern Sword Valiant wanted to put him in a difficult situation, he shall make use of this opportunity to spread his fame!

She heard him and sighed, "Xuanji, how can you be so scheming at such a young age?"

He was scheming? He rolled his eyes.

This was just planning and preparing!

After he rested for a while, he left the inn.

He found some beggars and children, whom he enticed with some money to spread the news.

Before nightfall, the news about Sword God Zhou accepting the challenge was spread across the city.

After Zhou Xuanji returned to the inn, he did not do his usual cultivation but began eating a sumptuous meal with Little Jiang Xue.

It had to be acknowledged that the lamb hotspot was delicious. The chewy meat was fat but not greasy. When he chewed the meat, its tastiness spread throughout his mouth. Compared to roasted wild game, this was more than perfect.

After they had a satisfying meal, the two laid on their bed and began chatting.

They talked about the future.

As Little Jiang Xue grew, her ideas grew bigger as well.

Zhou Xuanji sighed in amazement at the fact that the girl had really entered into puberty.

When he almost fell asleep, she suddenly poked his waist with her hand and muttered, "Xuanji, I think I'm sick. I think it's an internal injury from cultivating energy techniques."

He heard her and became anxious at once. He flipped around and asked, "What happened? Are you hurting?"

She blushed and said softly, "Recently, when I went to pee, there was a lot of blood."

Zhou Xuanji was stunned. His facial expression looked very awkward.

What kind of internal injury is this?

He thought about it. She had followed him since she was six years old. No adult woman taught her about her body, so it was natural that she did not know much about her own body.

He felt that it was both heart-aching and funny. So he began teaching her common knowledge about a woman's body.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 37](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 37: Chapter 37: The Strong Do Not Need To Understand The Weak

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Two days later.

In Cloud Swallow City, the Central Training Ground.

Northern Sword Valiant was still standing on his sword, but this time with his eyes opened.

The training ground was surrounded by people, and there were at least a thousand of them.

â€œI heard that Sword God Zhou will accept the challenge today?â€

â€œYeah,Â news about it has spread throughout the city.â€

â€œTsk, who do you think is stronger? Sword God Zhou or Northern Sword Valiant?â€

â€œNorthern Sword Valiant should be stronger since he has been famous for quite a while already.â€

â€œThe brigands that Sword God Zhou defeated were all at the Foundation Building Stage. They are not considered that powerful.â€

The people discussed and commented on the development. Although most of them were against Sword God Zhou, they were still waiting and hoping that he would come.

Xiao Chengfeng, Ms. Zhishui, and Zhang Ruyu were in the crowd too.

Other than them, Old Qing and the man in purple from the demon tribe was at a window and looking at the training ground.

â€œYoung master, do you see Princess Xuanya?â€

Old Qing asked curiously. Todayâ€™s battle was the most impactful event in the Cloud Swallow City, so the playful and lively Princess Xuanya should be here as well.

The man in purple shook his head and said, â€œNot yet.â€

At the same time.

Amongst the crowd, a slim young man who wore rugged grey clothing was trying to squeeze his way forward.

â€œExcuse me! Move aside!â€

The young man squeezed forward as he shouted. Although his face was dirty, he had exquisite facial features. His eyes were bright, he emanated an aura of handsomeness.

Soon, he squeezed to the front and looked with excitement at Northern Sword Valiant, who was stood at the training ground.

He looked left and right to see if Sword God Zhou was already here.

Suddenly, he saw Xiao Chengfeng and Ms. Zhishui and pulled back his head out of fear. He quickly turned around.

â€œWhy are these two here?â€ he muttered with curled lips.

One of them was the underling of the Empress, while the other was the maid-servant of Concubine Chen.

Could they be in a scandal?

At the thought of this, he rolled his eyes and became excited.

He began frequently peeking at Xiao Chengfeng and Ms. Zhishui.

At the training ground, Northern Sword Valiant stood with knitted brows. It was noon already, but why had Sword God Zhou yet to appear?

He challenged Sword God Zhou neither for fame nor for revenge.

He only heard that Sword God Zhou had great mastery over sword wills. He had slain all his enemies with one slash each, so he desperately wanted to challenge him.

The Way of the Sword he pursued was nothing but battle!

He would only reach the peak of the Way of the Sword by defeating powerful sword cultivators one after another.

But he did not take Sword God Zhou as his opponent, which was why he was not too worried.

It seemed that Sword God Zhou was not comparable to him at all.

Even if he did not come, it was reasonable.

But two days ago, news spread that Sword God Zhou was coming, which roused his interest in him.

â€œI donâ€™t care whether you are Sword God Zhou or Sword God Li. Under my King Sword, I will strike so much fear in you that you will not dare to hold a sword anymore.â€

Northern Sword Valiant thought confidently, and a silhouette flashed through his mind.

That man was his long-term goal!

Sword Noble Xiao Jinghong!

Whenever he remembered that years ago, he was defeated by Xiao Jinghong, he could not help but gnash his teeth.

The crowds noticed his facial expressions and thought that he had become impatient.

â€œIs Sword God Zhou coming or not?â€

An angry voice shouted from the crowd. Since the crowd was so rowdy, the one who spoke could not be found.

Zhang Ruyu heard him and shouted furiously, â€œIf Sword God Zhou said he will come, he will come! He is the strongest!â€

The people around him all turned their heads and gave him a strange look.

Isnâ€™t this the son of Zhang Tianjian?

Didnâ€™t Zhang Tianjian have strong opinions against Sword God Zhou?

Could it be that a traitor came from the Zhang Clan?

Zhang Ruyu did not care about the opinions of the crowd. He revered Sword God Zhou, and he expressed it with a loud voice!

Shwooooshâ€“

At this moment, a whizzing sound could be heard which cut through the clamor surrounding the training ground.

A slim sword flew across buildings and landed five yards in front of Northern Sword Valiant. The blade pierced into the ground and the blade vibrated ceaselessly.

Windcutter Sword!

At the sight of this sword, Northern Sword Valiant squinted his eyes and exclaimed silently, â€œGood sword!â€

The whole place was silent. The crowd turned their heads like a wave and looked at where the sword came from.

They could only see a small silhouette flying over on a sword.

He was about four feet tall and dressed in a black robe with golden lace. A silver mask was on his face while his hands were at his back. He stood on a majestic silver and black colored longsword.

It was Zhou Xuanji!

With the Hell King Sword, he reached the training ground quickly and looked down at Northern Sword Valiant.

â€œSword God Zhou is here!â€

Zhang Ruyu shouted with excitement. Even though Zhou Xuanji wore a mask, he could identify him immediately.

That lone swordmaster was one with such an extraordinary look and aura. Who else could it be if not Sword God Zhou?

His excitement roused the others as well.

Though the others did not want Sword God Zhou to look so impressive.

They were there just to enjoy the show.

â€œSo this is Sword God Zhou? He looks like a child.â€

â€œWhat do you mean? He returned to his youth!â€

â€œHe is wearing a mask, it seems like heâ€™s afraid of being shamed.â€

â€œHis sword looks powerful, though I am not sure what grade it is.â€

â€œHaha, such a show for his entrance. If he kneels to ask for forgiveness, how shameful will that be?â€

The observers talked with one another, and all eyes were on Zhou Xuanji.

The man in purple shook his head and said, â€œFoundation Building Level Six challenges Enlightening Level Three, he must be seeking death.â€

Although Zhou Xuanji activated his Qi Obscuring Incantation, the man still saw through his level of cultivation.

Old Qing chuckled, â€œThere are many reckless youths in the world.â€

Other than them, Xiao Chengfeng and Ms. Zhishui shook their heads too.

Xiao Chengfeng laughed at himself, â€œIt seems like my expectation was too high.â€

He thought that the battle would be splendid.

It was just a waste of time.

Northern Sword Valiant saw through Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s cultivation immediately and said with knitted brows, â€œDonâ€™t you know Iâ€™m already at the Enlightenment Stage?â€

Qi Nurturing, Foundation Building, Enlightening, Inner Pellet, Soul Fountain, Astral Infant, Astral Projection, Spirit Refinement, Great Realization!

The difference between each stage was so vast that it was almost impossible to surpass it.

Zhou Xuanji stared at him and said, â€œThe strong do not need to understand the weak.â€

Northern Sword Valiant scowled. Is something wrong with this guyâ€™s head?

The observers around the training ground looked at each other in dismay.

The handsome young man blinked his eyes and looked at Zhou Xuanji with curiosity.

This guy is so arrogant!

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruyuâ€™s eyes were beaming. Sword God Zhou indeed, heâ€™s an outstanding person of our generation.

The man in purple laughed as he shook his head and said, â€œThis kid is quite special.â€

The word â€œespecialâ€ was meant to be derogative.

â€œHumph!â€

Northern Sword Valiant snorted. He was arrogant, how could he endure such an insult from others?

He leaped up immediately, and the sword under his foot was pulled out from the ground and landed in his hand. With that momentum, he slashed toward Zhou Xuanji.

He was swift, the entire chain of movements took less than a second.

Zhou Xuanji dashed to Northern Sword Valiantâ€™s back with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge. He raised his right hand, and the Hell King Sword flew into his hands.

Northern Sword Valiant landed as he turned around and asked in astonishment, â€œWhat movement technique are you using?â€

Shwooooshâ€“

Pfitttt!

A cold glimmer flashed by. Northern Sword Valiant instinctively tilted his head, but his cheek still took a cut from the Windcutter Sword and bled.

Before this, the Windcutter Sword was stuck in the ground. Northern Sword Valiant ignored it, so he was at a disadvantage.

Northern Sword Valiantâ€™s face turned grave instantly. His eyes emanated the intent to kill.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 38](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 38: Chapter 38: Man and Sword Unified, Unparalleled In The World

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Thousands of people were stunned. No one expected that the first to be wounded would be Northern Sword Valiant.

Could it be Sword God Zhou was genuinely powerful?

â€œYou c**t, you dare to stab me in the back?! You are going to die for this!â€

Northern Sword Valiant became furious and shouted in a deep voice. He alerted those who were observing the fight to something they had yet to realize.

Yeah!

Itâ€™s just a backstab!

Northern Sword Valiant raised his sword and charged toward Zhou Xuanji. This time, he was serious.

Zhou Xuanji held the Hell King Sword in one hand and the Windcutter Sword in the other. Facing Northern Sword Valiant, he did not back up but moved forward.

Zhou Xuanji was not reckless when facing a powerful cultivator at the Enlightening Stage.

He activated White Crane Sword Will in his right hand and Fiery Sword Will in his left.

With both sword wills enveloping his body, the Qi of his whole body became turbulent.

At the same time, in front of the window of the inn far away, the man in purple opened his eyes wide and gasped.

Xiao Chengfeng and Ms. Zhishui were stunned too.

Northern Sword Valiant was shocked by his opponentâ€™s dual sword wills and instinctively stepped backward.

He had also realized sword wills and was extremely sensitive to sword wills.

â€œSimultaneously using two sword wills?â€

â€œHow is that possible? Even the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou and the Sword Noble can not do it!â€

Northern Sword Valiant was bewildered. He immediately activated his sword will. His entire look changed in a single moment, and powerful gusts were generated that surrounded his body.

Zhou Xuanji charged to Northern Sword Valiantâ€™s back with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge and slashed at him with both swords.

His attack speed surpassed that of the Foundation Building Stage. The eyes of most observers at the battle could not even keep up with his speed.

Clang! Clang! Ding! Clangâ€¡

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s swords were like the wind, but his opponentâ€™s sword was also extremely swift. The three blades clashed with each other at high speed, the shadows of the swords dancing as cold light reflected from the swords.

Both of them traded blow after blow, but neither gained the advantage.

Half of Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s body was enveloped with flames. His body was like a white crane, agile and swift.

Northern Sword Valiantâ€™s sword swings were strong and heavy. The sword in his hand seemed to be enveloped in a layer of red light. A strong gust was generated in a radius of a hundred yards, which surrounded the two of them.

The thousand observersâ€™ jaws dropped, and their eyes opened wide.

Sword God Zhou was on par with Northern Sword Valiant!

The entire place was silent, one could hear a pin drop!

Little Jiang Xue was in front of the window in her guestroom, observing the battle anxiously. Her hands cupped before her chest and

charted in her mouth, “Xuanji! you will surely win! surely you will win!”

In another inn.

The man in purple rubbed his chin and muttered, “This child has a rare talent in the Way of the Sword. I can use him.”

Old Qing stared at the child warrior and nodded, “Executing two sword wills simultaneously. He’s really something.”

On the other side, Xiao Chengfeng clenched his fists and locked his sight on the child dual-wielding, as though he saw something unfathomable.

The handsome young man’s jaw dropped. His face was full of bewilderment.

Only the sound of blades clashing resounded in the whole place.

A rooster-like voice suddenly shouted, “Mighty is Sword God Zhou! Defeat him!”

The owner of the voice was naturally Zhang Ruyu!

His voice broke because of how excited he was.

Zhou Xuanji sensed that Northern Sword Valiant was gradually getting familiarized with his dual sword wills and thought that things were going bad.

This was different from his spar with Xiao Jinghong. Northern Sword Valiant was using his cultivation, which made up for his use of only one sword will.

“Seems like I need to finish this quickly,” he decided in his heart. He moved to Northern Sword Valiant’s back again with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge.

Northern Sword Valiant laughed with disdain and slashed toward him, but he missed.

Zhou Xuanji was ten yards away from him and did not attack.

“Why? Are you afraid?”

Northern Sword Valiant asked mockingly. As he spoke, he shook his right hand, and his sword smashed the ground beside his foot, leaving a small hole.

Zhou Xuanji kept his Windcutter Sword in the Supreme Storage and toggled his sword wills off, saying, “I’ve played enough. Next, I’m going to defeat you with one strike.”

With such bold words, he caused a huge uproar.

One strike?

This reminded the people of stories about Sword God Zhou, that he always slew his enemies with one slash.

If this was before the fight, they might have thought that Sword God Zhou was bluffing. But now that they had witnessed the battle between the two, they began to believe that Sword God Zhou was genuinely powerful.

Northern Sword Valiant was a little stunned and then laughed loudly, as though he had heard the most humorous joke in the whole world.

He raised the sword in his hand, pointed at Zhou Xuanji, and said, “You want to defeat me with one strike? You haven’t.”

Taaa!

Zhou Xuanji reached right in front of him with just one step and delivered countless stabs with his Hell King Sword in hand. At that moment, he sensed a terrifying pressure lockdown on him, so together with his opponent’s extremely swift movement, he could not react in time.

Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword Will!

Sword will!

The gold grade legendary sword dealt a terrifying destructive power!

Phhhfft!

Blood spurt from his body. His eyes were wide with bewilderment.

He looked at the child warrior in front of him, as though he had seen a devil.

“How could it be!”

“Isn’t this the Sword Noble’s Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword? And this is its sword will!”

Northern Sword Valiant was appalled in his heart. All his vital channels were severed, his spirit energy was dispersed, and his legs were bent.

Thud!

The famed Northern Sword Valiant knelt before Zhou Xuanji.

Ringâ€“

The deafening sound of the bladeâ€™s vibration resounded near Northern Sword Valiantâ€™s ears.

The Hell King Sword was at his neck.

Zhou Xuanji raised his jaw and looked down at Northern Sword Valiant, saying, â€œYou are defeated.â€

He was pleased in his heart.

The gold grade legendary sword was indeed awesome!

When he executed the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword, he could feel his sword Qi increase more than ten times over. He felt unrivaled in the world with each slash.

Silent!

The entire place was silent, one could hear a pin drop!

All the people looked at Zhou Xuanji, lost for words.

He did it with one strikeâ€!

He made the vigorous, robust Northern Sword Valiant kneel with just one strikeâ€!

Such powerâ€!

Zhang Ruyu was so excited that his face turned red. He stretched his voice and cried, â€œMighty is Sword God Zhou! Sword God, indeed!â€

Northern Sword Valiant was a powerful sword cultivator, after all, he had realized a sword will too.

But he was defeated quickly even before he could unleash his power!

At this moment, Zhang Ruyu was dying to kneel to worship Zhou Xuanji. If not for the great crowd surrounding him, he would have already knelt for him.

The entire place was in an uproar. The thousand people shouted Sword God Zhouâ€™s name.

â€œSword God Zhou! Sword God Zhou!â€

â€œHeâ€™s too powerful! Heâ€™s really the Sword God!â€

â€œWhat happened just now? Did you see it?â€

â€œSuch an imposing sword move. Can Zhang Tianjian in our kingdom do this?â€

â€œThe moment he swung that sword, I could feel a death aura even from hereâ€!â€

The suspicion and mocking from before had dissipated.

The strong reign supreme!

â€œThe sword move just nowâ€!â€

Xiao Chengfeng squinted his eyes, muttering to himself.

He tried to imagine if he could evade it.

His cultivation was higher than Northern Sword Valiant, but even he was shocked by what Zhou Xuanji did just now.

Though he was much better in his observation ability, he could only sense that the Sword Godâ€™s Hell King Sword was not something simple.

With the Sword Godâ€™s cultivation at Foundation Building Level Six, how could he release such a strong sword Qi?

â€œItâ€™s a good sword.â€

The man in purple stared at the Hell King Sword in the child warriorâ€™s hand and was deep in thought.

Little Jiang Xue, on the other hand, jumped about in joy, she was very excited.

Zhou Xuanji stored his sword slowly and was prepared to leave.

Northern Sword Valiant bit his teeth and asked with much difficulty, â€œWho are you reallyâ€! the sword technique just nowâ€! how did that come aboutâ€!â€

Zhou Xuanji turned to face him and said with a smile, "The Sword generates One, the Sword generates Three, the Sword generates all things. The Man is the Sword, the Sword is the Man, the Man and the Sword unified, unparalleled in the world."

Northern Sword Valiant shuddered with eyes wide open. He slowly opened his mouth but could not speak a word, as though he was struck by lightning.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 39](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 39: Chapter 39: The Son of the Demon Monarch

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œThe Sword generates all things! The Man is the Sword! The Sword is the Man!â€

â€œThe Man and the Sword unified! Unparalleled in the world!â€

Northern Sword Valiant seemed to be trapped in a trance, continuously chanting.

That line was made-up by Zhou Xuanji, but it could trick Northern Sword Valiant.

All because Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s sword move previously was too powerful!

This caused Northern Sword Valiantâ€™s impression of the child warrior to inflate tremendously.

As Zhou Xuanji was about to leave, his opponent woke up in shock.

He quickly shouted, â€œRevered Master!â€

Waahhhâ€“

All the observers were shocked. Northern Sword Valiant was going to take Sword God Zhou as his master?

Zhou Xuanji stopped his footsteps and said, â€œI already have a disciple.â€

The Sword Valiant was stunned but was not surprised that he already had a disciple.

But the Sword God used this as an excuse, could it be that the Sword Godâ€™s disciple was more powerful than him?

He asked instinctively, â€œWho is he?â€

Zhou Xuanji said without looking back, â€œThe next one to execute two sword wills simultaneously is my disciple.â€

After he said it, he leaped up and flew toward the horizon on the Hell King Sword.

Northern Sword Valiant knelt on the training ground and was lost.

The next person who uses dual sword wills.

The people surrounding the training ground discussed this in excitement. No one cared about the severely-injured Northern Sword Valiant. They were all talking about how powerful Sword God Zhou was.

â€œThe Sword generates all things, well said! Sword God Zhou is really a grandmaster of the Way of the Sword. He may become like the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou in the future!â€

â€œHow is that possible? The Sword Monarch of Great Zhou cannot be compared with Northern Sword Valiant! He can destroy him with one strike!â€

â€œDidnâ€™t Sword God Zhou defeat Northern Sword Valiant with one strike? If not for Sword God Zhouâ€™s benevolence and righteousness in not killing someone that had no grudge against him, he would have killed him on the spot!â€

â€œUseless words. The Sword God and Sword Monarch, which do you think is the more powerful?â€

â€œI can only laugh. If you donâ€™t know how great the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou is, donâ€™t speak recklessly.â€

As the people commented about how powerful Sword God Zhou was, they even brought the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou up.

All the more powerful cultivators understood that Sword God Zhou could not be compared with the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou, but they could not overcome the weaker ones that outnumbered them.

The man in purple watched Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s back as he left and said, â€œFollow after him and tell him of my intention.â€

â€œYes!â€

Old Qing nodded. He transformed into green smoke instantly and disappeared from the room.

Amongst the crowd, Zhang Ruyu grasped the collar of someone beside him in excitement and roared furiously, "You see that? I said that Sword God Zhou was more powerful! You did not believe me!"

That person's face turned red from being choked and they almost fainted from suffocation.

On the other side, Xiao Chengfeng took a deep breath and said to Ms. Zhishui, "I have an errand to run. At noon in seven days, we will meet at the Northern Gate of Cloud Swallow City. We will return to Great Zhou together then."

After he finished speaking, he pushed through the crowd and left.

Ms. Zhishui looked at his back and muttered, "You want to rope Sword God Zhou in? Xiao Chengfeng, are you loyal to the Empress? Or are you scheming something?"

Tens of yards away, the handsome young man left quietly.

But he did not notice that someone was looking at him.

It was the man in purple who was now standing on the rooftop.

Once Old Qing left, he went up to the roof to find Princess Xuanya.

Soon, he found her.

As he looked at the handsome young man, he had an expression of greediness on his face and muttered, "The Qi signature of the embodiment of the way is indeed delicious."

At the training ground.

Northern Sword Valiant, who looked lost just now, was full of determination. He said to himself, "Sword God Zhou! I must become your disciple!"

He saw hope in Sword God Zhou.

He might learn something from Sword God Zhou to defeat the Sword Noble!

"

In a small alley, Sword God Zhou stopped suddenly.

He asked in a low voice, "Who is it?"

A green smoke floated into the alley and turned into Old Qing's body.

Old Qing chuckled, "Sword God Zhou indeed. That sword move just now was really something, but you were more reliant on the sword in your hand, right?"

Zhou Xuanji turned around and looked at him. "What are you trying to say?" he said.

He could sense that Old Qing was someone very dangerous and much stronger than Northern Sword Valiant.

Old Qing stroked his long beard and smiled, saying, "Have you heard about the Demon Monarch of Gulan? My young master is the prince of the Demon Monarchy of Gulan. He wants to invite you to come under his command."

Gulan Demon Monarchy!

Zhou Xuanji's pupils contracted.

How could he not know about the Demon Monarch of Gulan? That's someone so powerful that he gave even the Great Zhou Empire a headache.

Even if it was the son of the Gulan Demon Monarchy, he would be more powerful than the Inner Pellet Stage, someone much more powerful than he could deal with.

But as a human, how could he join the demon race?

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes, "What if I reject you?"

Ahhh"

At that moment, a sharp and miserable shriek came from afar. Even under the bright daylight, it could still give numbness to his scalp.

Immediately, the same shrieks came from all directions.

Zhou Xuanji frowned under his mask. Could it be that the demon race had invaded Cloud Swallow City?

He became anxious immediately. If not for himself, but Little Jiang Xue.

Old Qing smiled and said, "If you reject us, don't even think about leaving Cloud Swallow City alive. Soon, this city will become a city of corpses. Do you want to be one of them?"

Zhou Xuanji said, "Okay, I'm in. But can I bring someone along?"

Old Qing nodded and said, "Of course! You can bring one person, or even two! But not three."

What's his problem?

Zhou Xuanji ridiculed in his heart but dared not to speak out.

Shortly after, following Old Qing's lead, he went to meet with the prince of the Gulan Demon Monarchy.

"The young master's name is Zhuang Huisheng. You call him young master from now on too."

Old Qing reminded as he led the way.

Zhou Xuanji nodded. He was not interested in this.

He was already worrying about Little Jiang Xue.

He prayed silently and hoped that Little Jiang Xue stayed in the inn to wait for him instead of coming out to find him.

Soon, he passed by the training ground. At this moment, there were many dead bodies around the training ground already, their blood painting the streets. Northern Sword Valiant was still kneeling on the training ground. All his vital channels were severed, he could not move at all.

He glanced at Zhou Xuanji with his eyes. When he saw that the child warrior was with Old Qing, he could not believe what he saw.

The man in purple named Zhuang Huisheng stood on the roof of the inn he stayed in. The handsome youth was in his hand.

The handsome youth seemed to be under a spell and was rendered immovable. The youth's eyes showed signs of horror.

"You are here. You are quite timely. Don't worry, I will not mistreat you."

Zhuang Huisheng said with a pleasant and satisfying smile.

Sword God Zhou was not considered too powerful at the moment, but as he was exceedingly talented, he would surely become his righthand man with proper nurturing.

Zhou Xuanji did not reply but looked left and right. Many buildings had collapsed. The inn that he stayed in with Little Jiang Xue was on the other side of the training ground, so he could not see what happened there.

Forget it. He leaped up to the top of a building. He looked over and his face changed instantly.

The inn that they stayed in collapsed too.

He immediately flew over and came to the rubble to sense Little Jiang Xue's Qi-signature.

"Xuanji!"

He heard a weak and soft voice that came from the rubble, and he immediately began to remove the planks from the wreckage.

Soon, he saw Little Jiang Xue, who was covered in dust. She was pinned down under the pillar. Loose limbs were lying around the place, it was a horrifying scene.

If not for Little Jiang Xue's Foundation Building cultivation, she might have been crushed to death.

He clenched his hands in his sleeves into fists and quickly rescued her.

Zhuang Huisheng came to the edge of the training ground with the handsome youth and Old Qing. They were more than ten yards away from the boy and the girl.

He raised his brow and asked, "She is just a girl. How is she related to you?"

Zhou Xuanji laid Little Jiang Xue on the rubble and did not reply to Zhuang Huisheng, but examined her injuries. He found that her right leg was fractured and was swelling severely.

He immediately took out bottles of medicine and put it into her hands and said, "Don't be afraid, sister, I will get revenge for you."

After he spoke, he got up gradually, and the Hell King Sword was already in his hands.

He grasped the Hell King Sword tightly in his hand and was slightly trembling.

He turned around and looked at the man in purple, "Zhuang Huisheng! I will f**k your mother!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 40

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 40: Chapter 40: Ask The Sword In My Hand First

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Zhuang Huisheng's expression turned grave instantly after he heard Zhou Xuanji's furious swearing, his eyes emanating with killing intent.

Old Qing was even angrier. His body grew taller and his muscles expanded until his clothes were almost torn. He stared at Zhou Xuanji and said, "How bold! Daring to insult the young master! Do you want to die?"

Although Sword God Zhou was talented, what was the point of nurturing a disobedient dog?

"Xuanji! Be careful!" Little Jiang Xue reminded him.

She saw with her own eyes the things that Zhuang Huisheng did. He was like a devil.

In her eyes, Zhou Xuanji was too weak to defeat Zhuang Huisheng.

But she chose to believe in him.

Her little brother always performed miracles.

Under the silver mask, Zhou Xuanji's eyes were burning with fury and killing intent.

In this world, Little Jiang Xue was the most important person to him. He had never treated her fiercely, let alone hit her.

Seeing that she was injured, he felt even worse than he would if he was injured instead.

At this moment, he forgot the fear he felt toward the Gulan Demon Monarch.

Although he could not stand up to Zhuang Huisheng, he still had to do it.

Regardless of who it is, he would fight with his life against those who hurt Little Jiang Xue.

He walked toward Zhuang Huisheng with his sword in hand. The blade was being dragged on the floor such that it caused an ear-piercing sound.

Zhuang Huisheng frowned. He did not expect the child to offend him just for a little girl.

Could this be the daughter of Sword God Zhou?

He thought through many possibilities, but he was not satisfied.

His love for talented people and his anger put him in a dilemma.

At this moment, Old Qing walked toward Zhou Xuanji.

"Brat, since you don't want the opportunity that I gave you, go ahead and die!"

Old Qing's laughter became sinister and fearsome. His demonic appearance was fully revealed as two sharp tusks grew out from his mouth.

At the training ground, Northern Sword Valiant wanted to speak to Zhou Xuanji, but he had no strength do to so.

He knew how powerful Zhuang Huisheng was and that Zhou Xuanji could not defeat him.

And so what if he defeated Zhuang Huisheng?

If he were to offend the Gulan Demon Monarch, he would surely die for it, unless he could escape into the royal palace of the Great Zhou Empire and hide there.

The handsome youth that was immobilized by Zhuang Huisheng's side also looked at Zhou Xuanji.

He remembered how powerful the Sword God was previously, and there was a glimmer of hope in his eyes.

The people that laid around the training ground were not all dead, and many were alive. Some were pinned under the rubble, while others were lying on the streets.

At that moment, they put all of their hope into the child-faced warrior.

Old Qing and Zhou Xuanji got closer and closer.

But the child ignored Old Qing and locked his sight onto Zhuang Huisheng.

â€œSword God Zhou! Defeat him!â€

A weak voice came from below the rubble of a collapsed house.

Taaa!

Zhou Xuanji immediately took a step forward with his right foot, and the ground cracked as he took his first step, charging toward Zhuang Huisheng.

Old Qing raised his right-hand oppressively. His hand turned into a beast claw, and it expanded instantly to a giant size that was not proportional to his body.

It was like a huge fan that smashed toward Zhou Xuanji. The palm attack was so forceful that it could shatter a hill into pieces.

Just when Zhou Xuanji was about to be smashed, he went to Old Qingâ€™s back suddenly with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge.

Booom!“

Old Qingâ€™s palm strike missed and landed on the floor. The ground trembled from the smash, and multiple cracks rippled outward like a spiderweb.

Before he could turn around, Zhou Xuanji charged toward Zhuang Huisheng again with another Eight-Step Sword Lunge.

With the Hell King Sword in his hands, he entered into the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword Will Mode straightaway.

His mind was infused into the sword!

He unified with the Hell King Sword.

Even so, in his eyes, there was no gap in the demon princeâ€™s defense.

He stabbed toward him, and a cold light flashed, it was so bright that the handsome youth chose to close his eyes.

â€œHumph!â€

Zhuang Huisheng snorted in disdain. His left palm was swift as lightning, and a surge of demonic energy blasted out from the center of his palm following his palm attack.

Booom!

Zhou Xuanji could only feel a strong gust coming from his front. His Qi and blood flow was messed up from the impact. A mouthful of blood shot out from his throat and his body flew out like a kite that had its string snapped.

He flew out over Old Qingâ€™s head and for tens of yards, landing beside Little Jiang Xue.

â€œXuanji!â€

Little Jiang Xue cried. She quickly pushed her hands against the ground, wanting to stand up.

At this time, he jumped up all of a sudden like a flailing fish.

He did not spit out the blood in his throat but swallowed it and still looked at the demon prince fiercely.

Zhuang Huisheng looked at him with indifference and said, â€œSword God Zhou, although you are very talented in the Way of the Sword and have the support of a high-level enchanted artifact, your cultivation is still at Level Six Foundation Building. You will not defeat me.â€

â€œKneel now and kow-tow to admit you are wrong, and I will mercifully let the two of you live.â€

If they were other people, he would have killed them right away.

But Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s talent in the Way of the Sword was too extraordinary, and he could not bear to kill him.

Zhou Xuanji signaled with his hand for Little Jiang Xue to keep her distance.

He looked down and said softly, â€œHeal your wounds first. Leave the enemy to me.â€

Old Qing heard him and stomped his feet in anger. He said to Zhuang Huisheng, â€œYoung Master, this kid is totally nuts! He even wants to kill you. You might as well let me eat him!â€

About a hundred yards away, at the entrance of an alley.

Xiao Chengfeng tilted his head to observe the battle and frowned heavily. He did not expect Zhuang Huisheng to appear in Cloud Swallow City.

It looks like Cloud Swallow City will suffer tremendously.

Seeing that Sword God Zhou intended to challenge Zhuang Huisheng, he scolded silently in his heart, such recklessness!

He wanted to rope the kid in. Naturally, he did not want him to die here.

On the other side of the training ground, Zhang Ruyu hid behind a fallen tree and looked forward nervously. He mumbled to himself, "Why is my father taking so long?"

Cloud Swallow City was invaded by the demon prince. It was such a great shame for the Southern Snow Kingdom.

However, Zhang Tianjian had been preparing to defend against the Gulang Demon Monarch recently, so he should be here soon.

Hopefully, Sword God Zhou can hold long enough for his father to arrive.

At this moment, they were not the only ones looking at Zhou Xuanji.

All those injured commoners and cultivators were looking at him too. Almost all who were still around had suffered severe injuries and could not move.

When they saw that Zhou Xuanji could not defeat Zhuang Huisheng, they fell into despair.

"Damn! So painful!"

Zhou Xuanji stretched his neck and stood up straight as he endured the pain all across his body.

The palm strike just now made him feel like many of his ribs were fractured. His internal organs felt as though seas and rivers were overturned.

Zhuang Huisheng said with a frown, "Forget it. Just kill him."

Cloud Swallow City was already a mess, and the news of this would reach the capital of the Southern Snow Kingdom shortly. He must bring Princess Xuanya back as soon as possible.

Since this prodigy in the Way of the Sword did not submit to him, he might as well kill him on the spot.

"Okay!"

Old Qing grinned coldly and laughed sinisterly. His demonic face sent chills down people's spines.

He walked toward Zhou Xuanji, licking his lips and coldly saying, "You are talented, so your flesh must be delicious."

Zhou Xuanji took a deep breath and held the Hell King Sword with his right hand in a reverse grip. The blade was in front of his face horizontally.

A terrifying aura exploded from within his body, and a cloud of black smoke emerged from the surface of his body. The black smoke turned gradually into a faint shadow of the Hell King and enveloped his body.

Old Qing stopped moving, and his expression changed slightly.

"Old crap, you want to eat me? Get permission from the sword in my hand first."

Zhou Xuanji said coldly with squinted eyes. In contrast to the cold light reflected off from the blade, his eyes looked extremely fearsome.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 41



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 41: Chapter 41 â€“ The Evil Sword Showed Its Might

Although the shadow of the Hell King was rather blurry, it was full of bale aura and was extremely horrifying.

Old Qing was frightened by the Hell King, so he asked, "Kid, what is this?"

Zhuang Huisheng looked at Zhou Xuanji in astonishment. Right now, even he, could not see through Zhou Xuanji.

The handsome youth's eyes were wide open, and he was stupefied.

Zhang Ruyu and Xiao Chengfeng, who were hiding, were also stunned.

All the severely injured people looked at Zhou Xuanji. When they saw how imposing Zhou Xuanji was, they thought about whether the crisis could be overturned.

It was not Little Jiang Xue's first time seeing Zhou Xuanji possessed by the Hell King, but she did not know whether he could defeat Zhuang Huisheng and Old Qing even after the Hell King Possession.

She dared not make a sound, enduring her pain as she healed herself.

After entering into Hell King Possession, Zhou Xuanji became much more confident.

He smiled smugly. Under the silver mask, his eyes became fervent and arrogant.

Old Qing's heart trembled as he saw his eyes.

What secret spell did this kid use?

He wanted to ask further, but Zhou Xuanji charged forward suddenly with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge.

Light flashed from his sword!

Old Qing's pupils expanded. He saw countless Black Sword Qi flooding toward him.

Pfffftt!

Zhou Xuanji stopped behind Old Qing. His sword Qi cut across horizontally and swept up countless debris and dust from the collapsed houses that surrounded them.

Blood spurted from Old Qing's body and spilled onto the ground.

Everyone's jaws dropped at the sight of this.

Even Zhuang Huisheng said in shock with eyes wide open, "How can it be!"

Zhou Xuanji only had the cultivation of Foundation Building Level Six; how could he injure Old Qing who was at Fourth Rank Level Nine?

Cultivation for the demon race was not as varied as the humans. The stages of their cultivation were only

categorized in ranks from one to nine.

Each rank corresponded to one stage in human cultivation.

Rank Four Level Nine was equivalent to Inner Pellet Level Nine.

Killing an enemy who was two stages higher?

Hold on!

That sword!

It must be an evil sword!

Zhuang Huisheng fixed his stare on the Hell King Sword in Zhou Xuanji's hands.

There were countless weapons in the world, but some weapons were possessed by spirits. It could be a god-spirit, immortal-spirit, or it could be an evil spirit.

The evil spirit temporarily surged Zhou Xuanji's cultivation tremendously, such that he could wield such powers.

Old Qing knelt down slowly as his body trembled. He transformed into a giant squirrel, covered in blood. His limbs twitched as he laid on the ground.

â€œImpossible! what kind of sword is that! impossibleâ€œ

Old Qing chanted with a shivering voice that gradually softened, and eventually, he ran out of voice and stopped breathing. He laid dead!

On the training ground.

Northern Valiant Sword's eyes were wide open, his whole body was trembling, as though he had seen a legendary sword technique.

â€œThis sword technique! This is the sword technique that I seek! The Sword generates all things! Unparalleled in the world!â€œ

He forgot his pain and experienced a feeling of happiness that he never had before.

He would never forget that sword move he just witnessed.

Zhou Xuanji walked towards Zhuang Huisheng with the sword in his hand. The tip of the sword made an ear-piercing sound as it was dragged across the ground.

He stared at Zhuang Huisheng and said in a cold voice, â€œSince you dared to hurt her, I will surely make you pay for it! â€

The demon prince did not lose his mind because of Old Qing's death, but shouted with a frown, â€œYou are using such an evil sword, aren't you afraid of losing your mind and falling into the Way of Evil? â€

â€œEven if I become a devil, I will slaughter you!â€ Zhou Xuanji said.

His voice sounded tender even though it was filled with killing intent.

Booom!

He stomped his right foot and left a deep footprint on the ground. With the Hell King Sword in his hand, he leaped up and stabbed straight toward Zhuang Huisheng.

Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword Will!

At this moment, in his eyes, Zhuang Huisheng's gaps in defense were already revealed.

Facing the child warrior who was charging at him fearlessly, Zhuang Huisheng did not lose his cool but responded with a palm strike.

The demonic energy turned into a Giant White Tiger that roared as it shot out from his palm. Its power shook the entire city.

Zhou Xuanji stabbed and penetrated the White Tiger with his sword. He pointed the tip of his sword at Zhuang Huisheng's forehead.

The demon prince opened his eyes wide in disbelief.

But the attack did not land on him. He leaped back with the handsome youth in hand and dodged the stab.

Baaam!

The ground beneath him cracked and crumbled as it was bombarded by the sword Qi, sweeping up pieces of rocks.

Zhou Xuanji's eyes were gleaming like the light reflected off the sword's blade. He leaped again as soon he landed, and charged towards the demon prince in pursuit.

Zhuang Huisheng was furious. This kid really intended to kill him!

His left hand turned into a tiger claw suddenly and clawed at the child warrior from a distance. Multiple streams of visible and forceful Qi swept toward Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji quickly swung his Hell King Sword to deflect the demonic Qi, while the Swine Culling Sword appeared beneath his feet suddenly.

He landed on the Swine Culling Sword and used the momentum to activate the Eight-Step Sword Lunge. He shifted swiftly and charged to the demon prince's face.

Clang!!!

The Hell King Sword clashed with Zhuang Huisheng's claws. Sparks flashed with the clash, but with the momentum, the sword cut into his flesh. Blood spilled. Zhuang Huisheng was in such pain that his face was twisted.

The handsome youth's eyes were wide open and looked blankly at the child warrior who was so close to him.

Those eyes were fearsome and cold, absolute confidence could be seen in his eyes, as though there was nothing in this world that he could not cut in half.

There was also a frantic desire to tear Zhuang Huisheng into pieces.

The handsome youth was mesmerized at the sight.

Zhou Xuanji raised his left hand, and the Crimson Dragon Sword appeared in his hand out of nowhere. With a dragon's roar, he slashed forward. Zhuang Huisheng was so frightened that he immediately dodged backward.

Although the Crimson Dragon Sword missed its target, a crimson dragon soul appeared with a roar. It grew in size swiftly and charged at the demon prince to swallow him.

Zhuang Huisheng turned into that a white tiger suddenly and roared. The sound waves materialized, and the vibration caused billows in the crimson dragon soul, reducing its speed drastically.

At that moment, Zhou Xuanji suddenly appeared above the tiger-faced demon. His body turned and twisted with the Hell King Sword and the Crimson Dragon Sword, sweeping up a strong gust of wind, and slashed at Zhuang Huisheng like a tornado.

Damn!

Was he that easily bullied?

Zhuang Huisheng was thoroughly furious. His eyes turned brown and two streams of white radiance beamed from his eyes and pushed Zhou Xuanji backward.

But before Zhou Xuanji hit the ground, the Swine Culling Sword flew up, and he landed on it. He then used the momentum to leap and charged at Zhuang Huisheng.

As Northern Valiant Sword witnessed that Zhou Xuanji and Zhuang Huisheng were on par in their fight, his entire body was trembling with excitement.

The casualties on the ground also saw hope.

â€œDo your best, Sword God Zhou!â€

â€œKill this demon! I beg you!â€

â€œSo powerful! He is the Sword God indeed!â€

â€œYou must win!â€

â€œWhy isn't the army here yet? â€

They tried their best to cheer for Zhou Xuanji, but he could no longer hear. The demon prince was all that he saw.

The more he looked at the demon prince, the more furious he got.

An indescribable ruthlessness filled his heart. He must tear Zhuang Huisheng into pieces.

From a distance, as Little Jiang Xue connected her fractured bones with spirit energy, she looked towards Zhou Xuanji.

The Hell King Possession gave Zhou Xuanji a look of a demon, but in her eyes, he was still her pillar.

â€œSo powerful! Zhuang Huisheng was a Rank Four Level Ten demon and was with the talent in his bloodline. He is almost unrivaled in Rank Four!â€

Xiao Chengfeng mumbled to himself. At this moment, he was a little hesitant.

Such a Sword God Zhou, could he really rope him in?

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Zhou Xuanji's dual blades moved faster and faster, his strength increased as well, like a frenzied fiend, he hacked towards Zhuang Huisheng.

Although his attacks looked random, he had yet to disengage the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword Will.

If any of his slashes managed to land on Zhuang Huisheng, they would surely destroy all the vital channels

of the demon prince.

â€œHow could it be! what kind of evil spell is this!â€

Zhuang Huisheng thought in horror as he guarded against the oncoming attacks. If this continued, things could go very badly.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 42](#)



[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 42: Chapter 42 â€“ Make Me Your Slave All My Life

Seeing that he was at a disadvantage, Zhuang Huisheng immediately wanted to run.

With the handsome youth in hand, he turned around to flee immediately, and Zhou Xuanji missed his slashes again.

He leaped into the air and landed on a gust of black wind that appeared beneath him. He took the handsome youth and flew away from the city.

The cloud obeys the dragon, the wind obeys the tiger.

âœSword God Zhou, today you killed my slave. There will come a day when I will slaughter all that is around you! You wait! â€

Zhuang Huishengâ€™s furious roar resounded across the sky above the Cloud Swallow City, and silence befell the city that was in a mess.

Such a powerful demon was fleeing from Sword God Zhou?

From the beginning of Zhuang Huishengâ€™s attack on the Cloud Swallow City until now, it had not even been fifteen minutes.

There were a few hundred thousand people who had not yet escaped the city.

At this moment, they felt surreal as they heard Zhuang Huishengâ€™s words.

âœYou donâ€™t have that chance! â€

Zhou Xuanji shouted in a cold voice. A whizzing sound cut across the sky above the Cloud Swallow City.

The Hell King Sword flew toward the demon prince like a projectile; it was so fast that his eyes could hardly catch up.

Pffffttt!

Zhuang Huishengâ€™s chest was penetrated by the Hell King Sword and the demon wind that surrounded him dissipated instantly.

His eyes were wide open as he looked at the Hell King Sword that continued flying forward. He was stupefied.

âœWhat sword technique has he used this time aroundâ€|â€

His body fell downward. His right hand loosened unconsciously and the handsome youth fell downward too.

Unlike Zhuang Huisheng, the youthâ€™s face was full of terror.

Was he going to die from the fall?

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji flew over on his sword.

The youth's looked hopeful. The Sword God will surely save him!

The benevolent and righteous Sword God Zhou. He had heard of him too.

Zhou Xuanji leaped from the Crimson Dragon Sword and stepped onto Zhuang Huisheng's back. He swiftly flew downward, right beside the handsome youth.

All the while, Zhou Xuanji did not even glance at him.

He fell into despair immediately.

Booom!

With Zhuang Huisheng under his feet, Zhou Xuanji landed on the street and smashed the ground into pieces. Blood spilled all over the ground. Out of fear, the commoners and cultivators quickly backed off like tidal waves.

In the blink of an eye, Zhou Xuanji decapitated Zhuang Huisheng and blood spurt from his neck.

The handsome youth was lucky. He landed onto a giant tree beside and was not severely injured from the fall.

Zhou Xuanji summoned his Frost Wave Sword in his right hand and directly stabbed the demon prince's heart a dozen times.

The demon prince's feet twitched and he stopped moving eventually.

He stopped and gradually stood up after confirming that the demon prince was dead.

At this moment, he was still in the Hell King Possession mode. The Hell King was siphoning Zhuang Huisheng's life-breath and roared with arms open wide, like a fearsome demon.

As they looked at Zhou Xuanji, who was standing on the demon prince's body, all the people on the streets stood aghast at the scene.

This powerful demon was really dead?

The Hell King Sword flew back swiftly and returned to Zhou Xuanji's side.

He tore a piece of cloth from the demon prince and wiped the blood off the Frost Wave Sword and the Hell King Sword.

He looked downwards at the demon prince, and with a disdainful sneer, he turned around and left.

At this moment, a stream of white light flew out from the demon prince's dead body and disappeared in the sky.

However, Zhou Xuanji did not notice this.

The cultivators and commoners who were around thought that there was something wrong with their eyes. They became excited and began crying out Sword God Zhou's name.

âœSword God Zhou! Sword God Zhou!â€

âœSo handsome! Such a powerful demon is totally no match for Sword God Zhou!â€

âœHe definitely did not use his full power when fighting Northern Valiant Sword!â€

âœNo wonder he dared to call himself the Sword God.â€

â€œHe is our Cloud Swallow Cityâ€™s hero!â€

â€œHe is so mighty, did you see the expression in his eyes? Thatâ€™s the spirit Iâ€™m after!â€

They were so excited that some even shed tears of joy.

With Zhuang Huisheng dead, they no longer need to flee from the Cloud Swallow City. The city was their home after all.

Zhou Xuanji seemed to remember something and turned back suddenly and searched everywhere for the demon princeâ€™s body.

Eventually, he found two storage rings and three storage bags.

After keeping them in the Supreme Storage, he flew back on his sword to where Little Jiang Xue was.

Some elderlies knelt down and admired him as they saw him leaving, as though they were worshipping a god.

The handsome youth who was on the tree, glared at him, with despair in his heart.

â€œBrother, can you give me some help here?â€

It was a pity that he could not speak, so he could not call out for the Sword God.

Zhou Xuanji returned to Little Jiang Xue quickly and deactivated the Hell King Possession. His legs gave in and fell into a seating position beside Little Jiang Xue.

â€œAre you alright?â€

Little Jiang Xue asked anxiously with her eyes red.

Zhou Xuanji felt weak, and his spirit energy was emptied. His internal organs were aching intensely.

He laughed bitterly and said, â€œThe side effect was too great.â€

Little Jiang Xue quickly took out some medicine and fed him.

On the training ground, Northern Valiant Sword looked at Zhou Xuanji excitedly, fervor beamed from his eyes.

Sword God Zhou really killed Zhuang Huisheng and Old Qing!

Unbelievable!

Zhang Ruyu ran towards Zhou Xuanji in excitement.

But Little Jiang Xue quickly took out her Flaming Fan and blocked his path.

He stopped in front of her and waved his hand, saying, â€œItâ€™s me! Weâ€™ve met in the Shady Mountain Stronghold! I donâ€™t have ill intentions! Sword God Zhou is a powerful cultivator who I admire. I have with me some pills that will help to recover his spirit energy.â€

After he finished, he took out two small jade bottles.

Little Jiang Xue was full of suspicion and did not receive them.

Zhang Ruyu threw the two bottles over. His face was full of fervor and excitement, as though he was on drugs.

Zhou Xuanji picked up the small bottles and asked truthfully, "Sword Spirit, is this poisonous?"
It's not poisonous. This is really for spirit energy recovery. It's quite beneficial to you in such a situation."

The Sword Spirit replied, and Zhou Xuanji sighed in relief.

Without another word, he opened a bottle and began taking the pills.

Little Jiang Xue opened her eyes wide and asked, "You trust him that much?"

Zhang Ruyu, on the other hand, was full of joy, as though he broke through to the Enlightening Stage.

Zhou Xuanji said, "I can identify whether it is poisonous or not."

Zhang Ruyu was totally convinced. The Sword God is powerful, indeed!

Shortly after, Zhou Xuanji asked Little Jiang Xue to take the pills as well.

On the other side, Xiao Chengfeng hid in a dark corner, hesitating whether or not to go forward.

At this moment, he suddenly realized there was a silhouette above the governor's residence.

"It's him!"

Xiao Chengfeng, in fear, quickly backed up.

The governor's residence faced the training ground directly and on the roof stood someone proud and aloof.

It was Xiao Jinghong.

The Sword Noble looked at his master, who was healing and felt extremely amazed.

His revered little master was strong indeed and could surpass him in a few decades.

He glanced at the alley where Xiao Chengfeng was at, and a cold light flashed in his eyes. He immediately disappeared from the roof, as though he had never appeared.

After a short while, more and more commoners and cultivators gathered. He did not dare to interrupt Zhou Xuanji but began to rescue the casualties.

Even Northern Valiant Sword was rescued. He still had many admirers after all.

After Zhou Xuanji recovered some spirit energy, his body was still in pain. He gradually got up and intended to leave with Little Jiang Xue.

At this moment, Northern Valiant Sword pushed away those who were supporting him and smashed his forehead onto the ground.

He shouted as loud as he could, "Sword God Zhou! Make me your slave for life! Please take me along! Teach me sword techniques!"

At that moment, everyone turned and looked at him. Countless eyes were on him.

"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 43](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)



[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 43: Chapter 43 â€“ Onto The Great Zhou Reputation Ranking

Want to be my slave for life?

Zhou Xuanji stopped in his tracks and looked back. He saw Northern Valiant Sword in a kneeling position and was moved slightly.

He could see blood flowing from Northern Valiant Swordâ€™s forehead, like a blood flower blossoming on the ground.

Little Jiang Xue curled her lip and said, âœWasnâ€™t he so arrogant previously?â€

He hesitated. There was no harm keeping Northern Valiant Sword under him.

After all, he was going to carry out his revenge plans.

After thinking, he said to Northern Valiant Sword, âœTen days later, If I encounter you in front of the main gate at the border, I will keep you as my slave.â€

After he spoke, he left with Little Jiang Xue.

Northern Valiant Sword heard and became overjoyed. He quickly raised his head and cried, âœThank you, my master!â€

All the vital channels in his entire body were severed. To reach the border in ten days was not an easy feat.

Zhou Xuanji did not reply but left quickly with Little Jiang Xue.

The cultivators and commoners did not follow him. They were afraid that they would offend Sword God Zhou.

After the turn of events of being relieved from great danger, the news about Northern Valiant Sword becoming Sword God Zhouâ€™s sword slave would definitely become popular news.

Zhang Ruyu looked at Northern Valiant Sword, and he rolled his eyes in thought.

Seeing that Northern Valiant Sword had successfully joined Sword God Zhouâ€™s party, he was a little moved too.

However, to become a sword slave meant that he would lose his freedom. He would not be that reckless.

He should have just admired Sword God Zhou in his heart.

Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue walked briskly in the alley towards the city gate.

âœAre you really taking him along?â€

Little Jiang Xue said reluctantly. She loved to spend time alone with Zhou Xuanji; it would be so uncomfortable with an extra person along with them.

Zhou Xuanji said, âœDonâ€™t worry, when the time comes, I will just let him stay outside the valley to

guard the place for us.

Northern Valiant Sword was talented and was quite powerful.

Although Northern Valiant Sword was not a threat to the Empress of Great Zhou, it was not bad to have one more runner serving him.

Little Jiang Xue understood and felt that it was reasonable.

With Northern Valiant Sword's abilities, when danger came, he could become a shield for them.

They continued moving.

After they passed by two streets, Zhou Xuanji suddenly stopped.

His eyes were burning with anger. He turned back and shouted, "Who is following me again?"

Little Jiang Xue heard too and anxiously turned to take a look.

She saw a lady dressed in black walk out from the corner. She was beautiful. Her long hair was coiled to the top of her head, and her face looked rather cold. Despite being cold, she appeared attractive overall.

"Who are you?" Zhou Xuanji asked in a low voice.

He could see that the lady had the cultivation of Foundation Building Level One and was not a threat to him.

The lady in black grit her teeth, walked to him, and knelt down, saying, "Senior, we have met previously. I wanted to become your maidservant, but you did not agree."

"It's you!"

Little Jiang Xue opened her eyes wide. Back then, the lady's face was full of dirt, so she did not expect her to look so beautiful.

The lady in black nodded and said, "I'm Huang Lianxin. I really hope that you can take me in because I have nowhere else to go."

Zhou Xuanji said, frowning, "Tell me clearly, what's your motive?"

The lady was so determined to become his maidservant, there must be some ulterior motive.

Huang Lianxin bowed her head and took a deep breath. "I want revenge," she said.

I knew it!

Zhou Xuanji cursed in his heart: I have yet to have my revenge, and now you want me to help you?

"The truth is, I have a deep-seated hatred towards the Great Zhou's royal family."

Huang Lianxin continued saying but she was unaware of Zhou Xuanji's thoughts.

Great Zhou's royal family?

"Oh?" Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes and asked, "Who in the Great Zhou's royal family?"

"Zhou Yalong!" Huang Lianxin gnashed her teeth as she said, "When I was still a child, Zhou Yalong came to the city where I was living. He lost his mind in his cultivation and slaughtered the entire city. My father hid me in the cellar, so I survived!"

"The entire city was filled with fire and corpses! I will never forget that scene!"

Zhou Xuanji was shocked. Zhou Yalong lost his mind in his cultivation?

Why had he never heard of it before?

But it was reasonable after some thought. If news of such a thing spread, it would inevitably impact Zhou Yalong's reputation negatively. It could be that the story about the event was already suppressed.

There were so many cities in the Great Zhou Empire; destroying one city would not have a significant impact across the entire empire.

â€œThat is Zhou Yalong, you want me to die?â€

Zhou Xuanji seemed indifferent as he asked. Little Jiang Xue watched Huang Lianxin in vigilance.

Previously, when she was captured by Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends, she heard legends about Zhou Yalong.

He was even more powerful than Sword Noble Xiao Jinghong.

More importantly, he was likely to become the next emperor of Great Zhou, and the entire Great Zhou would be in his hands.

The Great Zhou's emperor was even more powerful than the Gulan Demon Monarch.

Huang Lianxin lifted up her head and said, â€œBecause of how talented you are, I can see that although you are not even ten years old, you are mature. With your talent, you are someone that can stand up against Zhou Yalong.â€

Zhou Xuanji knitted his brow and asked, â€œHow can you be sure that I'm less than ten years old?â€

Huang Lianxin said sincerely, â€œI have my talent. Ever since I became conscious, I could see through the vital channels and bones in the human body. From my experience, I can judge the age of your bones to be less than ten years old.â€

Zhou Xuanji was stunned. Little Jiang Xue was in shock too.

Penetrative sight?

Zhou Xuanji looked at her in admiration, this girl was fortunate.

If she really had such a talent, she was worthy of nurturing.

He had already taken in a sword slave, so what if he took another one?

He would be dealing with the Great Zhou Empress in the future anyway, so naturally, he would offend Zhou Yalong.

At that time, Huang Lianxin would surely take him on.

He muttered, â€œStand up. Follow us.â€

After she heard him, Huang Lianxin lifted up her head in joy.

Little Jiang Xue opened her eyes wide and randomly thought about how many beautiful wives and concubines Zhou Xuanji would have after he grew up. She instantly became angry and pinched Zhou Xuanji's waist.

Tssssâ€”

Zhou Xuanji sucked in a breath of air. With Huang Lianxin around, he dared not to cry in pain, but could only endure it.

And so, Huang Lianxin became his maidservant.

After leaving the Cloud Swallow City, the three of them continued to walk toward another city.

Huang Lianxin bought a carriage with her own money, for Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue to heal from their injuries. With such an understanding gesture, she won Little Jiang Xue's acceptance.

This lady was not so unlikeable after all.

As Zhou Xuanji watched the two of them chatting joyfully, he sighed in amazement. What a silly girl, it seemed that he must watch over her closely in the future, or else she might not realize, even if she was sold by someone else.

Two days later, they came to another city. By this time, Zhou Xuanji was fully recovered from his injuries.

Little Jiang Xue's physique was not as good as his, so she was still limping as she walked. Fortunately, Huang Lianxin was there to support her.

After they entered the city, they began purchasing all the supplies they needed, including food and materials.

Zhou Xuanji was already sick of eating roasted meat without salt.

Eight days later!

They came to the border. From afar, Zhou Xuanji could see Northern Valiant Sword standing at the gate.

Northern Valiant Sword saw them too and immediately got excited.

At that time, Zhou Xuanji had already taken off his mask, but he remembered Little Jiang Xue.

He did not make a commotion but watched silently as Zhou Xuanji walked over.

âœTsk tsk, have you heard it? Sword God Zhou entered the Reputation Ranking of Great Zhou!
âœOf course. Killing the Old Qing and destroying the demon prince's flesh, how could he not become famous?
âœYeah! Even senior Northern Valiant Sword submitted to him.
âœAfter the battle at the Cloud Swallow City, Sword God Zhou became famous throughout the Great Zhou Empire.
âœI heard that Sword God Zhou has the body of a dwarf, is this true?

As they walked past the city gate, Zhou Xuanji and the others heard the guards commenting on Sword God Zhou.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 44



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 44: Chapter 44 — Sword God destroys brigands, and Northern Valiant Sword follows!

“What is the Reputation Ranking?”

Little Jiang Xue asked curiously. She had only heard about Great Zhou’s Hero Ranking Board, because the prodigy Ye Feifan, who was on the board, was killed by Zhou Xuanji seven years ago.

Huang Lianxian replied, “It’s a ranking issued by the Great Zhou Empire. It records people of great reputation each year, a hundred in total. This means you are now someone with a great reputation.”

Zhou Xuanji heard her and thought, “I’m so famous now?”

He still underestimated how infamous Zhuang Huisheng was.

The demon prince slaughtered a city but was defeated by a sword cultivator that few had heard of. This was really quite dramatic.

At that moment, Zhou Xuanji walked pass Northern Valiant Sword.

He said softly, “Follow us.”

Northern Valiant Sword was barely able to conceal how surprised he was and quickly followed him.

The guards opened their eyes wide, and their breathing became rapid.

This child is Sword God Zhou!

Huang Lianxin left the carriage there. Whoever kept it, it was all fate.

As the guards watched the four of them leave, they were all mind-blown.

“Sword God Zhou!”

“So it was him. I have an impression of him. Half a month ago, when he was entering the custom, I was on shift!”

“He looks even younger than my son.”

“Tsk tsk, don’t think like that, he might be older than your grandfather.”

“Did you see it? The famous Northern Valiant Sword was right behind Sword God Zhou and really followed him like a slave. That’s the spirit of Sword God Zhou.”

The guards kept on commenting and looked very excited.

Today’s encounter was enough for them to talk over the dining table for a long time.

After they left the Southern Snow Kingdom’s border, they continued journeying ahead.

Northern Valiant Sword appeared to be very nervous, he dared not to speak much.

On the other hand, Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin were chatting happily

â€œOh yeah, do you like swords?â€

All of a sudden, Zhou Xuanji asked Huang Lianxina. Although it did not seem like a serious question, a shiver still ran down her spine.

She promptly replied, â€œYes, I do. I even know a sword technique, but itâ€™s very low-grade. It could barely be counted as the low tier of the Yellow Grade.â€

All energy techniques, spells, and martial arts were ranked based on their grades and tiers.

Broadly speaking, they were categorized into four grades: Sky, Earth, Black, and Yellow. More specifically, each grade was divided into the top tier, advanced tier, intermediate tier, and low tier.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s White Crane Sword Technique and Fiery Sword Technique were all Yellow Grade. Only the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword Technique was in the top tier of the Black Grade.

Huang Lianxin looked towards Zhou Xuanji and was full of hope. Could it be that Sword God Zhou was going to teach her a sword technique?

Northern Valiant Sword looked at Huang Lianxin in disbelief and in admiration.

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji turned around and said to Northern Valiant Sword, â€œYou teach him a Black Grade sword technique and help her achieve Great Accomplishment.â€

Northern Valiant Sword opened his eyes wide and was bewildered.

Huang Lianxin, on the other hand, was surprised. Black Grade sword techniques were not something of inferior quality. In the empire, these techniques were only passed down within the clans. Although the Great Zhou Empireâ€™s chamber of commerce did sell, they were costly, beyond what she could afford.

Zhou Xuanji believed that Northern Valiant Sword had in his possession a Black Grade sword technique for sure.

If Northern Valiant Sword had none, he would look down on him.

Northern Valiant Sword took a deep breath, â€œYes, master!â€ he said.

Since he became the Sword Godâ€™s sword slave, he would not dare to object.

Zhou Xuanji nodded pleasantly and said, â€œDo you know the sword technique that I used to defeat you?â€

Northern Valiant Sword shook his head, but he suddenly remembered something and muttered, â€œMaster, the sword technique somewhat resembles the Sword Nobleâ€™s Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword.â€

Zhou Xuanji said, â€œYou are right. It was Tri-source Vein Severing Sword.â€

Northern Valiant Sword opened his eyes wide. Huang Lianxin was shocked too.

The name of Sword Noble was far more famous than Northern Valiant Sword. He ranked third on Great Zhouâ€™s Hero Ranking Board and had long been listed on the Reputation Ranking. He was indeed a powerful sword cultivator who shook the world.

â€œAlthough the Tri-source Vein Severing Sword did not solely belong to the Sword Noble, this sword technique was his strongest and most frequently used. How did you obtain the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword?â€ Northern Valiant Sword asked curiously.

The Sword Noble challenged sword cultivators all across the world. He was never defeated except when he

faced the Sword Monarch.

He was one of those who were defeated by the Sword Noble.

Hope was aroused in his heart. Could it be that Sword God Zhou had the potential to defeat the Sword Noble?

â€œPfffftâ€

Little Jiang Xue could no longer contain her laughter.

Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin looked at her in astonishment. What was so funny?

She glanced at Zhou Xuanji, laughing as she spoke. Only after, Zhou Xuanji nodded and said, â€œHis disciple is the Sword Noble. Back then, he had a gamble with Xiao Jinghongâ€

She began the long storyâ€¡

Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin were both aghast as they listened.

Just with sword techniques, Xiao Jinghong was defeated by Sword God Zhou?

Most importantly, Zhou Xuanji only took half a day to realize the sword will of the Tri-source Vein Severing Sword.

What level of mastery was he on the Way of the Sword?

At that moment, both of them wanted to kneel down for Zhou Xuanji.

â€œFweetâ€

Zhou Xuanji suddenly whistled. With the support of his spirit energy, the sound of his whistle could travel exceptionally far.

Northern Valiant Swordâ€™s emotions were like waves and billows, it took a long time to calm himself down.

The most significant opponent in his life was Sword God Zhouâ€™s disciple.

At that moment, he was overjoyed.

Huang Lianxin was too.

With Xiao Jinghongâ€™s talent, he could surpass Zhou Yalong eventually. And together with Sword God Zhou who was even more devilish, there was hope for her vengeance!

Soon, two dragon eagles came.

The both of them knew that Sword God Zhou had dragon eagles, so they were not surprised.

Zhou Xuanji and Northern Valiant Sword rode Ah Big, while Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin rode Small Er. The party flew towards the valley that Zhou Xuanji stayed in.

When they returned to the valley, it was already midnight.

At the valleyâ€™s entrance, Zhou Xuanji asked Northern Valiant Sword to build his own house outside.

Northern Valiant Sword had no objections. He turned around and began cutting down trees for the house.

Huang Lianxin was already familiar with Little Jiang Xue, and under the little girlâ€™s plea, Zhou Xuanji

agreed to let her into the valley.

Now, Zhou Xuanji's started living with two more companions.

On the morning of the second day, Zhou Xuanji and the other two came out of the valley.

Northern Valiant Sword was highly efficient and had already built a wooden house that could shelter him from the elements.

When he heard footsteps, he woke up from cultivation mode.

“Let’s begin. Today, you will teach Huang Lianxin your sword technique, and I will watch.”

Zhou Xuanji played around with the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent in his hand as he said casually.

Huang Lianxin stood behind him, seemingly calm, but the excitement was beaming in her eyes.

Little Jiang Xue, on the other hand, sat on a rock not far away. Ah Big and Small Er laid behind her. The two dragon eagles were sleepy, their heads drooping one after another, as if about to fall asleep anytime.

“Okay!”

Northern Valiant Sword nodded his head. He was rather excited because he knew that the Sword God was testing him.

And so, he began teaching Huang Lianxin his sword technique every day, while Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue internalized Qi for cultivation beside them.

With Zhou Xuanji around, Northern Valiant Sword dared not slack off.

He had to acknowledge that Huang Lianxin was quite talented in the Way of the Sword. At least, it was not very difficult for Northern Valiant Sword to teach her.

Once every month, Zhou Xuanji brought them out to destroy brigand strongholds. Even Little Jiang Xue and the two dragon eagles joined the battles and honed their battle techniques together.

His aim was no longer focused on the Foundation Building Stage strongholds but also toward the more powerful brigands at the Enlightening Stage.

As they rescued more and more people, their fame spread like wildfire.

A year passed quickly.

The name of Sword God Zhou had already spread across all the kingdoms under the Great Zhou Empire.

“Across the vast sky, the dragon eagles roar resounds, the Sword God destroys brigands and Northern Valiant Sword follows!”

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 45



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 45: Chapter 45 â€“ Ten Years Old, Residual Image Sword

â€˜Across the vast sky, the dragon eaglesâ€™ roar resounds, the Sword God destroys brigands, and Northern Valiant Sword follows!â€™

âœWho is this talented poet who said this, itâ€™s not bad.â€

Zhou Xuanji, who wore a silver mask, nodded and smiled pleasantly. The dozen cultivator prisoners were all exceedingly excited, some even continuously kneeling before him.

Behind him, Northern Valiant Sword was in a fierce battle with the strongholdâ€™s head chief. Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin were battling the underlings.

Ah Big and Small Er circled in the sky. Their wingspan was about fifteen yards, which looked like the modern fighter jets. Their shrieks resounded across the mountain top, which was like sounds of death that urged the brigands to die.

A year passed, Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin were much stronger than they used to be, and they had garnered a rich experience from real battles.

The two ladyâ€™s cultivation reached Foundation Building Level Three.

Little Jiang Xue had already blossomed as a fourteen-year-old girl. She was no longer the little girl she used to be. Now, she was slender and elegant. Her hair was tied up into a ponytail, her skin was tender and smooth, and looked even more delicate than Huang Lianxin. After two to three years, she would surely become a renowned beauty.

On the other hand, Zhou Xuanji had three consecutive breakthroughs in his cultivation and had reached Foundation Building Level Nine.

In a year, he grew taller by some inches, but it was a pity that he was still shorter than Little Jiang Xue by one head, which made him feel somewhat defeated.

The prisoners looked at the battle and shouted in exclamation.

âœIs that Sword God Zhouâ€™s sword slave, Northern Valiant Sword? So powerful!â€

âœSword God Zhou can destroy this brigand stronghold without doing a thing personally.â€

âœAnd those two ladies are really powerful too. Especially that girl, the grade of the fan she is using must be quite high.â€

âœThey are so powerful. I really wish I can become Sword God Zhouâ€™s underling.â€

âœAre you comparable to Northern Valiant Sword?â€

Zhou Xuanji turned and looked at the battle. As he heard the ongoing discussion behind him, under his mask, the corner of his lip raised in a smile.

Continue to exaggerate, donâ€™t stop!

â€œI have analyzed that the Sword Owner is ten years old. Gacha started!â€

â€œDing! Congratulations, the Sword Owner has obtained a [Silver] Residual Image Sword, Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation!â€

Sword Spiritâ€™s voice sounded off, and Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s eyes glistened.

Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation!

His Golden Body Incantation had already reached the third level, Bone Infusion, which allowed him to burst out explosive spirit energy from each and every pore of his body to attack the surrounding enemy. His bodily strength also increased to a force of thirty thousand pounds.

If the Golden Body Incantation could be upgraded to Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation, he would become stronger and progress much faster in his cultivation.

He first toggled open the information on the Residual Image Sword.

Sword Name: Residual Image Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: Made from a unique material. When swung swiftly, it produces residual images that confuse the enemy. Each residual image can deal damage.

â€;

Hmm, not bad. At least its unique ability did not overlap with the other legendary swords.

Zhou Xuanji smiled with satisfaction. The battle was not over yet.

He began receiving the Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation straightaway.

Immediately, a huge chunk of memories rushed into his mind.

Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation was the upgraded version of Golden Body Incantation.

It had five levels in total: Sword Qi Regeneration, Jade Skin Golden Bones, Sword Qi Soar, Golden Invincibility, Body Legendary Sword!

The first four levels were similar to that of Golden Body Incantation, but he had to train them from anew.

After he sorted out the memory, he toggled open his attributes.

Sword Owner: Zhou Xuanji

Race: Royal Bloodline of the Great Zhou

Age: Ten

Cultivation: Foundation Building Level Nine

Energy Technique: Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation

Sword Techniques: White Crane Sword Technique, Fiery Sword Technique, Eight-step Sword Lunge, Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword, Ranged Sword Propelling.

Special Ability: None

Talent: Simultaneous Execution

Swords:Swords: [Silver] Crimson Dragon Sword, [Bronze] Frost Wave Sword, [Silver] Bloodbath Sword, [Bronze] Tiger-Roar Sword, [Bronze] Wind-Cutter Sword, [Iron] Swine-Culling Blade, [Silver] Golden Rock Sword, [Silver] Heaven Sound Sword, [Gold] Hell King Sword, [Silver] Residual Image Sword

â€¡

Looks quite grand.

Zhou Xuanji thought proudly. In the next moment, he flipped his right hand, and the Hell King Sword appeared in his hand.

He immediately activated the Ranged Sword Propelling and tossed the sword out.

The head chief, who was in a fierce battle with Northern Valiant Sword, felt a loud whiz coming from behind him. He instinctively tilted his head, but his chest was still penetrated by the Hell King Sword. His blood spilled across the sky.

Northern Valiant Sword sharpened the expression in his eyes and took the opportunity to execute the most potent sword slash. His sword Qi swept across and cut off the opponentâ€™s head in an instant.

Zhou Xuanji raised his hand, and the Hell King Sword returned to him.

The prisoners looked in worship toward him.

This is Sword God Zhou!

He could end the battle with just one move!

The prisoners forgot that Zhou Xuanji made a sneak attack. They only felt that he was so strong that everything he did looked imposing.

With the head chief dead, the rest of the brigand began to flee out of fear. They no longer had the courage to fight.

After the battle ended, Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin began plundering the stronghold, without the need for Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s instruction.

Little Jiang Xue ran to Zhou Xuanji, with her hands on her hip, giggling, â€œHow did I do? Have I become more powerful again?â€

â€œYeah, you are the most powerful,â€ he said as he nodded.

Little Jiang Xue rolled her eyes, but she still felt very pleased.

Today, she killed a dozen brigands just with her own abilities. Before this, she had to rely on the Flaming Fan to slay the enemy.

Looking at how excited she was, Zhou Xuanji sighed.

He remembered the first time Little Jiang Xue killed the enemy. It was like slaughtering a pig, and she was the pig. The way she looked so reluctant made him laugh whenever the memory resurfaced in his mind.

While Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin were plundering, he took the opportunity to take out the Residual Image Sword.

The sword was black and glossy across its blade and hilt. There were no delicate carvings but it emanated a fearsome aura.

He swung the sword a few times and realized that the sword was very light, just a little heavier than the Windcutter Sword.

It's quite comfortable to use.

He flipped his right hand and stored the Residual Image Sword into the Supreme Storage.

After a while, Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin sorted everything out.

Zhou Xuanji took out the Crimson Dragon Sword and leaped onto it. Little Jiang Xue followed behind him, and the two of them flew away.

The two dragon eagles roared and flew after them.

Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin also took out their own swords and flew.

Huang Lianxin's sword was a Rank Two Enchanted Artifact. All artifacts were ranked into nine ranks, each rank consists of four tiers: low, intermediate, high, hyper.

This sword belonged to a certain head chief, which was enough for her to use.

Zhou Xuanji would not gift any of the legendary swords he obtained from the Supreme Legendary Sword System to anyone, even if it was an Iron Grade one.

As the prisoners watched them leaving, they all sighed in exclamation.

Sword God is Sword God. Indeed, he was so cool, even in his departure.

Following this, Zhou Xuanji did not continue to challenge another brigand stronghold but prepared to return home.

After they flew for half an hour, Zhou Xuanji stopped suddenly.

The dragon eagles, Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin stopped too.

They turned their gaze at the horizon, where a black dragon was circling above the ground.

The black dragon was about three hundred yards long. Its black scales glittered under the sun, and it looked like a mountain range. Although they were miles away from it, it still sent chills down one's spine.

Such a giant dragon must have at least the cultivation of Rank Four. It could even be Rank Five.

Northern Valiant Sword said with a stern face. The fourth Rank was the Inner Pellet Stage, while the Fifth Rank was equivalent to the Soul Fountain Stage.

Zhou Xuanji knitted his brow. How come we did not see it on the way here?

Prince Xuanji, it has been eight years since we last met. You look impressive now, indeed.

An old and icy voice came from the direction of the black dragon. Zhou Xuanji heard it, and his facial expression changed dramatically.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 46



[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 46: Chapter 46 “Prince of Great Zhou”

“Master, be careful!”

Northern Valiant Sword reminded him, while Little Jiang Xue looked at Zhou Xuanji instinctively.

She knew Zhou Xuanji’s real name, but the other two only knew to call him Sword God Zhou.

She took a quick glance and her face showed that something was wrong.

Zhou Xuanji also tried to look calm. He could not expose his identity yet.

Although he could skip a rank and kill Inner Pellet cultivators, the Inner Pellet stage could only be considered mid-upper range in the Great Zhou Empire.

If the Empress of Great Zhou found him, it would be easy to kill him.

The four of them looked over and saw someone on the head of the black dragon.

It was an old man who wore a loose black robe. His long white hair was coiled with two hairpins. His eye sockets were sunken and his eyes were cold, the corner of his lips raised in a haughty smile.

Little Jiang Xue asked softly, “What should we do? Detour?”

Zhou Xuanji shook his head. The opponent was apparently targeting him, how could they circle around him?

Northern Valiant Sword looked grave and said, “I’m afraid his cultivation is above the Inner Pellet stage.”

In other words, the opponent could be a powerful cultivator at the Soul Fountain stage.

The Soul Fountain stage allowed the cultivator to live to a thousand years old. Each and every one of them were like demons.

Not only were they powerful, but their minds were also beyond comparison too.

Zhou Xuanji muttered, “Let’s split up!”

“I cannot!”

Little Jiang Xue objected decisively. She hugged his waist tightly and said, “Let’s either run together or die together.”

From what the old man in black said, the target was Zhou Xuanji; they could run away.

But how could she leave him alone?

Zhou Xuanji turned back, looking her in the eyes. He saw such strong determination in her eyes that he could not resist.

Forget it.

Huang Lianxin said in a sudden, "This person is badly injured."

With this, the eyes of Zhou Xuanji and the rest glistened with hope.

Northern Valiant Sword already knew that she had a penetrative sight that could see other people's bones and tendons. "No wonder he did not come at us straight away," he said.

Huang Lianxin nodded her head and guessed, saying, "He called out to Prince Xuanji, but there is no Prince Xuanji among us. He could be merely testing us."

She and Northern Valiant Sword had not heard about Prince Xuanji at all.

If he were the son of Lady Zhao Xuan, they might have heard of him.

Zhou Xuanji frowned and muttered to himself. The old man in black did not come at them for long, but merely watched them from the head of the black dragon, which was really weird.

He immediately made the decision, "We will fly in another direction!"

After he spoke, the four of them changed their direction.

The old man and his black dragon did not chase them but still watched over them from afar.

Zhou Xuanji sighed in relief and cursed in his heart.

Damn!

So it's just a bluff!

If he were to meet this asshole ten years later, he would surely teach him a lesson!

After the four of them left, a bunch of cultivators passed by about half an hour later.

"Prince Xuanji, it has been eight years since we last met. You look impressive now, indeed."

The old man in the black robe cried. The cultivators shook in fear because of the loud cry, and they almost fell from their enchanted artifacts.

When they looked back at the black dragon, they almost fainted.

The group of people was like Zhou Xuanji's party. They were first frightened and dared not to move. After that, they realized something was wrong and quickly ran away.

The whole time, the old man in black had a haughty smile on his face, as though he would surely take down his opponent.

As dusk was about to come, the four of them returned to the valley. However, Northern Valiant Sword stayed outside. There were already six buildings in front of the valley's entrance. Other than two of them for residence, the rest were used to store all sorts of materials and food items.

Ah Big and Small Er also lived outside the valley because the valley was too small for them.

Huang Lianxin moved out half a year ago.

Zhou Xuanji disliked the woman following him everywhere because it made him very uncomfortable. He was always worried that she would peak at him when he took a bath.

"The two of you be careful if there is danger, give off a long whistle."

Zhou Xuanji instructed. Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin nodded.

As they watched him and Little Jiang Xue enter the valley, she walked to an open space to practice her sword.

Northern Valiant Sword returned to his own room and began internalizing Qi.

The forest was not too dense but was enough to cover the sky. It was considered well-concealed.

That night, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue were very anxious and they could not fall asleep.

After seeing that the old man in black did not follow them after the night had passed, they finally felt relieved.

At dawn, on the second day, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue laid on the long bench of the swing. She was determined to coil her arms around his neck, which made his whole body sore.

She opened her dark-circled eyes and asked softly, "Xuanji, are you a prince?"

She never asked about his background because she was afraid that he might feel sad.

But after what happened yesterday, she felt a little down.

If he was really a prince, how could she be fit to marry him?

Zhou Xuanji sighed and said, "Yes, my mother died because of the Empress' schemes. If I expose my identity, the Empress will surely kill me. Don't let anyone know about this."

This damn identity as a prince made him hide for eight years already.

Eight years!

A whole eight years!

The heart-throbbing he experienced when he faced the old man in black made him furious.

Wait for another year. Until he breaks through to the Enlightening Stage, he will move into the Great Zhou Empire!

"You are the prince under which kingdom?"

Little Jiang Xue asked curiously. There were many kingdoms under the Great Zhou Empire.

Regardless of which kingdom he was from, his status was far above hers.

Zhou Xuanji rolled around, changing into a comfortable position that faced her back and said, "Great Zhou."

"Great Zhou? Is there a Great Zhou Kingdom? There is only the Great Zhou Empire!"

Little Jiang Xue was stunned. The next second, her eyes were wide open.

The Great Zhou Empire!

Zhou Xuanji was the prince of the Great Zhou Empire?

Wait!

Could he be?

She heard about it from the Yellow Gust Seventeen Fiends and others eight years ago, a concubine of Great Zhou, Lady Zhao Xuan left the royal palace with the little prince. Both the concubine and her son died. Could he be that little prince?

She immediately flipped him around and held his face with her hands. "So, you are the prince of the Great Zhou! No wonder you are so devilish!"

Killing someone at two years old, someone who was an evil cultivator at the Inner Pellet Stage!

Famous across the world at nine years old.

How could an ordinary family give birth to someone so devilish?

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes and thought, My little sister, shouldn't we be feeling sad right now?

Little Jiang Xue wrapped her arms around him, rubbed his head, and she comforted him, saying, "Don't cry, Xuanji, I will always be with you. It's okay even if you're not a prince."

How am I crying?

Zhou Xuanji was speechless. He quickly pushed her away and flipped himself up and ran far away.

We are already more than ten years old, how can we just hug like that?

How improper!

As she watched him running away, Little Jiang Xue did not give up and chased after him.

That moment, the two of them started play-fighting in the valley.

Outside the valley;

Northern Valiant Sword was cultivating in his room, while Huang Lianxin woke up very early in the morning and practiced her sword in front of Ah Big and Small Er.

It was good to start the day early. The spiritual Qi was the richest and cleanest in the morning.

Whaaa!"thud!

At that moment, Huang Lianxin heard something fall down from above the forest, landing behind her.

She turned around and was immediately horrified.

It was a head!

It was the head of the old man in black they met yesterday. The head was full of blood and was still smiling haughtily.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 47



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 47: Chapter 47- Hegemon-Scaled Black Dragon

â€œEnemy!â€

Huang Lianxin cried out in alarm, and Ah Big and Small Er stood up promptly.

Northern Valiant Sword also charged out with his sword drawn and asked in a low voice, â€œWhere?â€

She pointed to the head of the old man in black, and even Northern Valiant Sword was frightened. He instinctively looked around and guarded against any potential enemy attack.

Soon, Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue also walked out of the valley.

They were both shocked to see the head of the old man.

Especially Zhou Xuanji, he was the most anxious one among them.

Previously, the old man in black searched for him, and now he was killed, and his head was thrown to them.

This sent chills down his spine.

How strong would the person who killed a Soul Fountain cultivator be?

The group remained vigilant and was prepared for battle.

â€œPrince Xuanji, it has been eight years since we last met. You look impressive now, indeed.â€

At that moment, the old cultivatorâ€™s voice blasted again. They immediately turned around in fear.

The head of the old man was still on the grass, but his eyes were wide open and stared at him. It was extremely horrifying.

Little Jiang Xue asked fearfully, â€œIs he not dead yet?â€

Zhou Xuanji waved his right hand and pierced the head in between the brows with the Windcutter Sword. Blood spilled on the grass floor.

Northern Valiant Sword was even more ruthless. He blasted the head with sword Qi straightaway. Red and white stuff spilled out from the head, which was extremely disgusting.

â€œMaster, should we leave this place?â€ Huang Lianxin said softly to Zhou Xuanji.

The old manâ€™s head was really spooky and gave her goosebumps all over her body.

Zhou Xuanji took a deep breath and said, â€œLetâ€™s quickly pack our things and prepare to leave.â€

He immediately returned to the valley and brought the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent along.

The other treasures were in his Supreme Storage, so he was quick to finish packing up.

Little Jiang Xue, on the other hand, packed the clothes on the drying rack.

After a while, all of them were ready to leave.

Little Jiang Xue looked back at the valley's entrance and said, "Bye, our home."

Zhou Xuanji tugged her lightly and said, "Don't overthink. Let's go."

Little Jiang Xue nodded. Home was where Zhou Xuanji was. So, she was not overly grieved.

The group left quickly, but they did not fly out of the forest but moved stealthily along the forest.

Ah Big and Small Er's bodies were too big, so they had to be very careful with every step they took.

Northern Valiant Sword walked at the front, while Zhou Xuanji, Little Jiang Xue, and Huang Lianxin were in the middle.

The Three-eyed Drought Rodent appeared to be terrified; it was shivering in Zhou Xuanji's arms.

Feeling its anxiety, Zhou Xuanji became even more nervous.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent must have sensed danger, which was why it was behaving like that.

After they left the forest, they were not met with any attack.

Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue rode Ah Big, Huang Lianxin rode Small Er, Northern Valiant Sword flew with his own sword. The four of them flew as fast as they could toward the horizon.

How vast were the heavens and the earth, how connected were the mountains and the rivers? Looking ahead, the scene pleased one's spirit and calmed one's heart.

Little Jiang Xue was mesmerized by the scenery. Where should they go next?

Huang Lianxin had no one to rely on and already decided to follow Zhou Xuanji all her life, so she did not think about this question.

Northern Valiant Sword only had his sword as his companion all his life. He had no family nor relatives, so his mindset was similar to hers.

Zhou Xuanji looked back into the distance, said, "Let's go back to Green River Village first."

After accompanying Little Jiang Xue back to her home to take a look, he was prepared to move to the Great Zhou Empire.

The Heaven Selection of Great Zhou would begin in two years. With his title as Sword God Zhou, it would not be difficult for him to enter into Heaven's Select. If there was any difficulty, then he would do more things that would shock the world.

The Great Zhou Empire would only welcome those who were highly popular and powerful.

They had no objections and immediately flew towards the border of the Southern Snow Kingdom.

Along the way, Zhou Xuanji was thinking about the old man in black.

Where did this guy come from? Who killed him?

Where was the black dragon?

Zhou Xuanji was at a total loss and always felt that he was being schemed by someone.

After they flew for three days and three nights continuously, Ah Big and Small Er were totally exhausted.

Northern Valiant Sword was not doing well either, so they stopped by the riverside.

The terrain around them was an undulating mountainous ground, so vast that one could not see the end of it. On a hilltop far away, a pack of grey wolves was watching them. But the two dragon eagles were too powerful, their demon Qi pervaded the place, such that the wolves did not dare to close in.

Northern Valiant Sword washed his beloved sword by the riverside, while Huang Lianxin and Little Jiang Xue took care of the two dragon eagles.

Zhou Xuanji sat on the ground and rubbed his chin. He was still thinking about the beheaded old man.

He could neither sleep nor eat well without being clear about what happened.

At this moment, the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent jumped out from his clothes and ran to the riverside swiftly.

He glared at it and scolded, "Drown yourself, you little bastard!"

The two ladies heard him and covered their mouth in laughter.

Even Northern Valiant Sword could not help but smile.

The Three-eyed Drought Rodent did not care and plunged its head into the water with its little butt sticking out, which made Zhou Xuanji want to poke it with his finger.

Hmm.

Poke it, so that it will learn.

Zhou Xuanji thought with an evil expression.

No matter how long this little guy lived, it was still like a kitten, and its demonic energy was meager.

If it were to leave them, he felt that it could not survive more than three days.

The mouse turned its head back suddenly and ran towards him with a small black snake in its mouth.

The snake was only as thick as his finger, and on its head were two small horn-like protrusions.

Seeing it somehow reminded Zhou Xuanji of the black dragon that was a few hundred yards long.

If only it were not the enemy; Zhou Xuanji really felt that the black dragon was awesome and mighty. It would definitely be comparable to dragon eagles as mounts.

The Three-eyed Drought Rodent left the black snake in front of Zhou Xuanji.

"Let me go, you stinking rat, if I were not heavily injured, I would eat you up, then excrete you out as a small piece of shit!"

The small black snake suddenly scolded in human language.

Because it was too small, its voice was very soft as well.

But Zhou Xuanji and the others heard it clearly.

Little Jiang Xue looked shocked and said in bewilderment, "It can speak?"

Northern Valiant Sword leaped over and said, "This little thing must be a Fifth Rank powerful demon. I heard that some demons have the talent to rebirth from nirvana. When they are met with mortal danger,

they will become youthful, but keep their souls intact at the Fifth Rank.

Zhou Xuanji stood up and asked in astonishment, "Why Fifth Rank?"

The sword slave replied, "If its rank is higher than that, we would surely be dead already."

Zhou Xuanji nodded and asked, "Is it dangerous for now?"

"Although the soul is strong, its flesh is still young. Let's step on it and kill it," Northern Valiant Sword replied.

The little black snake heard it and became furious.

It opened its mouth and cried as loud as it could, "I am the Hegemon-Scaled Black Dragon. You dare to stomp me to death, I will surely eat you a thousand times in my next life! I will surely!"

Paaaa!

Zhou Xuanji stomped on it. His boots covered its small body.

He even twisted and turned his right foot, to make sure the Hegemon-Scaled Black Dragon was dead.

He turned and asked, "What do you guys think, is this the black dragon from the other day?"

Huang Lianxin muttered, "Could be!"

If it really was!

Just killed it like that?

Wouldn't the little master be too casual?

Zhou Xuanji lifted up his foot and looked down. The little black snake was already flattened, its skin burst open, exposing the flesh within. Its tongue dropped out from its mouth, and one could be sure it was dead.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 48



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 48: Chapter 48 â€“ Breakthrough to the Enlightening Stage

Seeing how tragic the Hegemon-Scaled Black Dragon looked, Little Jiang Xue stared at him and asked, "You killed him just like that?"

This was a Fifth Rank powerful demon!"

It was a being that could destroy cities and overturn kingdoms!

She felt that this couldn't be real. Not only her, but even Huang Lianxin had the same feeling.

Only Northern Valiant Sword heaved a sigh of relief.

He admired him in his heart. Sword God Zhou indeed, such decisiveness, totally not afraid of the threat.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent went to the little black snake's side and sniffed, then it took a bite of the head of the snake and was about to eat it!"

Zhou Xuanji quickly kicked it away. He then squatted down and looked at the small snake with hesitation.

He felt that this thing was not thoroughly dead yet.

Should he kill him or not?

He looked back at Northern Valiant Sword and asked, "How long does it usually take for a powerful demon to be reborn from nirvana?"

He wanted to ask the snake about the old man in black.

Without clarifying this issue, he really felt suffocated in his heart.

Northern Valiant Sword said, "It would at least take a dozen years. Since cultivation requires training, after all."

He felt as though his heart skipped a beat. Just when he praised Sword God Zhou, the young master became compassionate towards the snake?

Zhou Xuanji immediately took out a fine rope, then he called the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent over and tied the small snake together with the rodent's foot.

He then used his spirit energy to extend the snake's breath.

After a short while,"

The snake opened its eyes gradually. It was suffering because its entire body was in pain. It looked at Zhou Xuanji and said, "Ptooey!"

Zhou Xuanji spat saliva at it. For its small size, it was as though a tub of water was poured onto its head.

The small snake was furious. The indescribable disgust almost made it faint.

â€œI am!â€

â€œPtooey!â€

â€œYou! how can you humiliate me like this!â€

â€œPtooey!â€

â€œAhh!â€

â€œPtooey!â€

â€œâ!â€

The small snake laid in the puddle of saliva and dared not move. It was in total despair.

At this moment, he would rather be dead.

Little Jiang Xue walked over and patted Zhou Xuanji's shoulder and said, â€œCan you not be so disgusting?â€

Zhou Xuanji grinned and said, â€œIf I don't teach him a lesson, he will really think that he's some heavenly king who cannot be touched.â€

Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin walked over too. Seeing how he humiliated the small snake, they were speechless.

â€œWhy did you decide to let it live?â€

Little Jiang Xue asked curiously. Previously, although Zhou Xuanji was ruthless in stomping on it, the snake was also very fortunate to survive the stomp.

Zhou Xuanji replied, â€œI want to ask it about that day. You don't want us to be followed by some mysterious enemy either right?â€

The three nodded. They thought about the decapitated head of the old man and shivered in fear.

After that, Zhou Xuanji threw the small snake into the river. Its tail was tied together with the rodent's foot. As long as the rodent was not thrown into the river, it would not sink.

After resting for two days, they continued their journey.

The small snake's injuries recovered gradually. But regarding the old man in black, he refused to talk, so Zhou Xuanji decided to starve it for some time.

After five days!

They returned to the Green River Village.

It was still isolated from the world. The villagers enjoyed their everyday living, and the place was peaceful.

As Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue returned, the villagers were very hospitable. They all remembered them.

That year after Shen Hua died, the Fang Clan did not investigate further. The villagers did not spread the news about it either. It was apparent how insignificant Shen Hua was.

Little Jiang Xue felt a little sad when she knew that after she left, her grandma would not return at all.

Zhou Xuanji, on the other hand, decided to stay in Green River Village for a year, and then they would leave for the Great Zhou Empire.

There were no objections.

During the days that followed, he began to teach the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword to Northern Valiant Sword.

The Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword did not solely belong to Xiao Jinghong, so it was permissible to teach it to others.

Northern Valiant Sword was pleasantly surprised. He knew how powerful the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword was.

On that day, Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin built three wooden huts. They each stayed in one, while Little Jiang Xue and Zhou Xuanji shared one hut.

After the third day, they settled down in Green River Village.

The small snake could no longer persevere. It laid on the ground fatigued and said, "submit! give me something to eat! and I will tell you about Li Chimei!"

Zhou Xuanji smiled. He took out a small piece of jerky and left it by its mouth with a glass of water.

The small snake began eating with difficulty.

It only finished the jerky after half an hour, during which the Three-Eyed Rodent kept disturbing it. If not for its powerlessness, it would have cursed and sworn against the stinking rat.

"Tell me honestly, including your background."

Zhou Xuanji laid on Little Jiang Xue's thighs and said sluggishly, enjoying the shoulder massage.

The small snake raised its head, "My name is Hegemon-Scaled Back Dragon. We were life-and-death friends with Li Chimei. We used to wander across the world, and to each corner of the Great Zhou. We have been to the Great Shang, to the seven mountains. How carefree and happy we were!" it recounted.

"Tell me the important things!" Zhou Xuanji said impatiently.

The small snake quickly cut to the chase, "At eight years old, Lady Zhao Xuan escaped from the Great Zhou and Li Chimei accepted a bounty from the Empress of Great Zhou, to catch the son of Lady Zhao Xuan alive. He searched for eight years."

"However, he still could not find Lady Zhao Xuan. We encountered a curse when we were deep into the Gulou Forest. Li Chimei lost his mind and became crazy."

"Not long ago, Li Chimei had his eyes on you and followed you all the way. But we encountered Xiao Jinghong! If he were not crazy, how could Xiao Jinghong be able to kill him?"

As he spoke about it, the snake's anger grew.

Zhou Xuanji was stunned, and so was Little Jiang Xue.

Xiao Jinghong?

Could it be that the Sword Noble was secretly protecting them?

â€œWhat a nice student,â€ Zhou Xuanji sighed in amazement.

The alternate world was good, indeed, unlike on earth where the teacher-disciple relationship was just a play.

Here, being oneâ€™s teacher for one day meant being oneâ€™s father for life.

Although Xiao Jinghong learned sword techniques from many, he only went through the real ritual of making someone his teacher once, and that person was Zhou Xuanji.

â€œDisciple?â€

The small snake was lost, it did not understand.

â€œSo, Li Chimeiâ€™s death and your severe injuries, were all by Xiao Jinghong?â€

Zhou Xuanji asked. As he spoke, he pointed to his waist, indicating Little Jiang Xue to massage there.

â€œThatâ€™s right!â€

The small snake said indignantly, as though it wanted to fight Xiao Jinghong with its life.

â€œOkay, that should be it. From today onwards, you are my pet, are you okay with that?â€

Zhou Xuanji asked sluggishly. A Fifth Rank powerful demon, how can he let it go that easily?

After the small snake recovered to its peak, Zhou Xuanji would have the power to face it in battle.

The little snake stuck out its forked-tongue out and asked, â€œWhat if Iâ€™m not willing?â€

â€œDeep-fried snake jerky, have you tried it before?â€

The small snakeâ€™s body shivered. It cursed in its heart. How ruthless this kid was!

He must have been possessed by some devil!

For the sake of survival.

The small snake could only submit to him.

Now, a Fifth Rank demon was added to Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s party.

He still kept the small snake tied with the Three-Eyed Rodent, just in case the snake might flee.

The following days were rather peaceful.

Three months later, Zhou Xuanji broke through to Foundation Building Level Ten.

After reaching ten years of age, his bones became more and more mature, and he progressed much faster in his cultivation. Little Jiang Xue was too.

Ten to twenty years old was the golden period for cultivation. It was a critical stage to build oneâ€™s foundation.

Four months passed.

Zhou Xuanji broke through to the Enlightening Stage!

â€œAnalyzed that the Sword Owner has reached the Enlightening Stage. Gacha started!â€

Ding! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtained [Gold]â€¡â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 49](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 49: Chapter 49 â€“ Thunderclap Sword! Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation!

âœDing! Congratulations, the Sword Owner obtained [Gold] Thunderclap Sword, Ten-thousand Sword Incantation, three thousand Level Three spirit stones!â€

In the morning, Zhou Xuanji, who was training by the riverside, opened his eyes.

His spirit energy had yet to fully stabilize after the breakthrough, but when he heard that he obtained another Gold Grade legendary sword, he was even more pleased.

Information about the Thunderclap Sword appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Thunderclap Sword

Grade: Gold

Description: A legendary sword born amidst powerful and immense thunder and lightning, contains within itself the power of Heavenly Thunder. Its destructive power is considered top-tier amongst Gold Grade legendary swords.

â€!

Power of Heavenly Thunder?

Sounds mighty and imposing.

Zhou Xuanji blinked his eyes. He heard that when breaking through from the Inner Pellet Stage, one would meet with a calamity of thunder. Moving up the stages of cultivation, one would meet with more powerful thunder calamities.

With the Thunderclap Sword, could he avoid the calamity of thunder?

âœThunderclap Sword will become increasingly powerful after absorbing the power of Heavenly Thunder. It could even level up.â€

The Sword Spirit answered, and Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s eyes glistened.

It can level up?

This is such an impressive set-up!

He quickly took out the Thunderclap Sword. It was as big, or even broader, as the Hell King Sword. Its body was dark silver, with carvings of lightning on its blade. Its hilt was exquisite and the end of it looked like a crescent.

Mighty!

Dominating!

Zhou Xuanji was convinced of its power the first time he saw it.

From its outer appearance, the Thunderclap Sword looked handsome.

It was totally on par with the Hell King Sword.

Gold Grade legendary sword indeed!

Zhou Xuanji laughed like a chrysanthemum blossoming, or it could have been a psychological effect.

He practiced one round of White Crane Sword Technique, and he was totally comfortable wielding the sword!

After that, he practiced the Fiery Sword Technique, but it was not flame that came from his slash, it was lightning instead.

This was a pleasant surprise for him.

Shortly after, he began receiving the Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation.

A formidable bulk of memory, which was much more than what he received from the energy and sword techniques previously, entered his mind.

After a long whileâ€¦

He gradually opened his eyes and exclaimed in amazement, â€œTen-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation! Nice!â€

Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation was a powerful sword technique that could be used to control ten thousand swords.

The first level, Two Swords Mode!

The second level, Ten Swords Mode!

The third level, Hundred Swords Mode!

The fourth level, Thousand Swords Mode!

The fifth level, Ten-thousand Swords Mode!

Each sword would receive sword Qi in the form of a dragon and become extremely powerful!

This sword technique could be used simultaneously with other sword techniques.

Zhou Xuanji had eleven swords in total. They were the Crimson Dragon Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Bloodbath Sword, Tiger Roar Sword, Windcutter Sword, Swine Culling Sword, Golden Rock Sword, Heaven Sound Sword, Hell King Sword, Residual Image Sword, Thunderclap Sword.

He took out the Crimson Dragon Sword and the Thunderclap Sword to execute the Two Swords Mode.

The basic sword moves of Two Swords Mode were all very tricky. There was a strict requirement on the flexibility of the body. An ordinary person could not execute such sword moves.

After practicing fifty times, two hours had already passed.

After fifty times, he reached Small Accomplishment, and his execution speed increased tremendously.

After another hour, he finished the hundredth round and reached Great Accomplishment for the Two Swords Mode. He had thoroughly mastered it.

The two swords slashed towards the river surface, the two streams of sword Qi transforming into the shape of a dragon, charging forward. A faint dragon roar could be heard from the sword Qi, which swept up big waves on the river surface.

Awesome!

He continued with the momentum and started practicing the Ten Swords Mode.

Except for the Swine Culling Sword, he took out all the legendary swords with him and levitated them around him with his mental power.

The Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation required magic power to sustain control over the legendary swords.

If he switched his magic power, the ten legendary swords would fall to the ground immediately.

Before he could start with the sword moves, he would first have to overcome this challenge.

He continued working on it, without a word.

Northern Valiant Sword wanted to ask him about the dual-wielding sword technique, but he stopped when he saw Zhou Xuanji training.

He rarely had the opportunity to witness Zhou Xuanji's training. Usually, he could only see Zhou Xuanji internalizing Qi.

He sometimes muttered to himself quietly. Sword cultivators spent most of their time on the sword, but Zhou Xuanji rarely trained his sword techniques. He seemed so relaxed.

Only after witnessing Zhou Xuanji's training today, he realized.

His master was secretly training sword techniques.

He was prepared to leave, but when Zhou Xuanji took out the ten legendary swords, his whole body shook.

It was as if he was under an immobilizing spell and he could not move an inch.

Zhou Xuanji noticed Northern Valiant Sword but did not drive him away. He continued with his training instead.

Only after many attempts, after about fifteen minutes, could he control the ten legendary swords with his magic power.

He began practicing the Ten Swords Mode.

The Crimson Dragon Sword was in his right hand, the Thunderclap Sword in his left, and the other legendary swords were levitating around him.

He carefully and slowly executed the sword moves.

Northern Valiant Sword was confused. Shortly after, he thought of something and opened his eyes wide.

Practicing sword moves with ten swords?

How could it be!

He had never heard of such a thing before.

The Sword Monarch could control seven swords simultaneously, but his attack was simple and almost only

one-directional. Zhou Xuanji, however, managed ten swords, each moving in different trajectories.

After completing the first round of the Ten Swords Mode, he had already spent half an hour.

After the second round, his speed increased drastically and Northern Valiant Sword stared with eyes wide open, as though he had seen a ghost.

Did he just pretend to improve so quickly?

Northern Valiant Sword suspected.

The second round took half the time spent in the first round.

By the third round, the time taken was halved again.

The fourth roundâ€!

The fifth roundâ€!

The more Northern Valiant Sword observed, the more he wanted to kneel down before Zhou Xuanji.

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji was entirely focused. In his eyes, there were only ten legendary swords.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent that was tied with the small black snake came to find Zhou Xuanji. As the little snake was dragged across the rocky ground, it almost fainted.

The Three-Eyed Rodent stood beside Northern Valiant Sword and watched silently. Its eyes were bright and looked very curious.

â€œThe day â€ that I â€ rise againâ€; I will surely slaughter all rodents in the worldâ€;â€

The small snake cursed powerlessly. It was on the verge of fainting.

After it became sober, it realized that something was wrong.

Why did this rodent stop moving?

He flipped around and looked, and saw that Zhou Xuanji was training his sword technique by the riverside.

â€œTen swords? He wants to die!â€

He said in disdain. Does this kid want to lose his mind in training?

Yes!

Better so!

The more he thought about it, the more excited he got. So, he also continued to observe Zhou Xuanji.

Time passed quickly.

Noontime was over.

Dusk came.

Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin came to find Zhou Xuanji to inform him it was time for dinner.

But when they saw that he was training a weird sword technique, they observed his training out of curiosity too.

Until now, Zhou Xuanji had completed ninety-eight times.

Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh! Shwooooshâ€!

The ten legendary swords exhibited their fearsome power. Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s two swords were swift like the wind, the eight legendary swords moved as though they were conscious. They slashed, following Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s moves and swept up such a forceful gust that generated billows on the river surface.

Northern Valiant Sword was covered in a cold sweat as he watched. He tried to imagine himself facing Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s Ten Swords Mode. He could hardly win him without using his sword will.

And it must be acknowledged that Zhou Xuanji was not using his full power either.

Or else, he might attract the attention of the entire village because of the loud sound.

After Zhou Xuanji finished the hundredth round, he achieved Great Accomplishment for the Ten Swords Mode!

After he reached Great Accomplishment, he focused and forced out his sword Qi. The ten legendary swords vibrated and shot out ten streams of sword Qi in the form of dragons towards all directions.

â€œRooaarrâ€“â€

The sounds of the dragon roars converged like a blast of thunder. Reflections of swords radiated from both sides of the river.

Northern Valiant Sword, Little Jiang Xue, and Huang Lianxinâ€™s jaws dropped.

The small snake also opened its tiny eyes wide and muttered, â€œIâ€™m losing my mindâ€; losing my mindâ€;â€

The sword Qi dissipated. Zhou Xuanji withdrew his swords, and the eight swords disappeared into thin air.

He flipped both his hands and held the two legendary swords in reverse-grip, then he walked toward Little Jiang Xue.

Little Jiang Xue ran toward him excitedly and asked, â€œWhat sword technique is that? So powerful! Can you teach me?â€

Zhou Xuanji smiled and said elegantly, â€œOf course, my sword is your sword.â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 50](#)



[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 50: Chapter 50 â€“ Target: Sword Conference!

â€œMy sword is your sword.â€

Little Jiang Xueâ€™s heart blossomed with happiness and the smile on her face could no longer be held back. She simply loved Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s attitude in not distinguishing between his and hers.

She shook her head as she giggled, â€œItâ€™s okay. I canâ€™t even train one sword well, how can I do it with ten? Iâ€™m afraid I will go crazy.â€

At this time, North Valiant Sword suddenly approached.

Thud!

He knelt down straight away, his knees smashing three pebbles into flying pieces.

He tried to withhold his excitement and said, â€œMaster, can you teach me this supremely powerful sword technique?â€

Previously, when he heard that Xiao Jinghong was Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s disciple, he still had his reservations and thought the young master was just bluffing.

Now, he was fully convinced.

Compared to his master, Sword God Zhou, Xiao Jinghong was not even considered as a little brother!

This was the true grandmaster in the Way of the Sword!

He could realize a supremely powerful sword technique by training blindly!

Yes.

Northern Valiant Sword thought that the Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation was Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s self-created sword technique. This was because he had never seen it before, neither did he see his young master coming into contact with anyone else.

Zhou Xuanji stared at him, said, â€œThere are thousands of sword techniques in the world, the best is one that belongs to you. You took the path of a dominating sword, recklessly charging ahead. Two or three swords may not be better than a single sword.â€

Of course, my ten swords are surely better than a single sword!

Northern Valiant Sword heard him, and his body trembled as the realization dawned.

He was always pursuing Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s dual sword will, but he was found difficulty executing two sword techniques simultaneously.

He only came realized today after he heard from his master.

Single-wield is his path!

Zhou Xuanji suddenly took out his Swine Culling Sword and said, "Open your eyes and see."

He tossed with his right hand, executing the Ranged Sword Propelling. The Swine Culling Sword flew toward the forest ahead, cutting down countless trees across hundreds of yards before penetrating a small hill.

Even at dusk, the group of people could see the small hill break into two. The Swine Culling Sword continued flying toward the sky.

So fast!

Northern Valiant Sword's heartbeat hastened. It was not his first time seeing the Ranged Sword Propelling. Previously, he thought that it was Zhou Xuanji's overwhelming strength, but seeing it now at close distance, he realized that it was a sword technique.

Zhou Xuanji raised his right hand, and the Swine Culling Sword returned to him. He said, "Ranged Sword Propelling. At Great Accomplishment, you can kill enemies across a hundred yards in an instant."

Northern Valiant Sword looked in envy, "Master, can I learn?" he asked.

Northern Valiant Sword was quite powerful. If Zhou Xuanji were to continue roping him in, he had to give some incentives. Zhou Xuanji had thought about it and decided that the Ranged Sword Propelling was best for him.

There was no future for him to learn dual sword will.

With such talent, he could hardly go against heaven's will.

Zhou Xuanji said, "Yes, you are loyal to me. You have done well for all the tasks I have given. Since you cannot master dual sword, then master the Ranged Sword Propelling. I have many sword techniques, there might be something more suitable for you in the future. Continue to work hard."

Northern Valiant Sword heard and kneeled before him in excitement.

Huang Lianxin also looked at him in expectation.

He raised his head and said, "As my sword slave, you will surely be second to only me."

Second to only him!

He will be the strongest!

The sword slave and the maid servant's blood was boiling with passion. They saw Zhou Xuanji mastering the Ten Sword Mode and were totally convinced of what he said.

"Okay, time for dinner!"

Zhou Xuanji said as he waved his hand, he then led the group back to the village.

The small snake was still in shock as the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent started moving and dragged him in a mad rush, almost killing him.

That night, the villagers thought there was danger nearby, because of the loud noise caused by the Swine Culling Sword when it destroyed a hill. So, they went to investigate, but they found nothing.

Zhou Xuanji was still in wait.

He wanted to move into the Great Zhou Empire after he reached eleven years old.

But to participate in the Heaven Selection of Great Zhou, he needed to do another thing that will shake the

world.

During this half a year, he did not do much, so his fame dropped.

Powerful organizations would only rope him in if he's famous enough, only then would they recommend him to Great Zhou's Heaven Selection.

He summoned his sword slave and maidservant to ask them about this.

“Something big that could raise popularity?”

Huang Lianxin fell into deep contemplation.

Northern Valiant Sword said, “I know about one thing, which is situated at a border city within the Great Zhou Empire. The Great Zhou Sword Monarch's head disciple, Xie Wuyou, holds a Sword Conference. Once every five years. The winner will head toward the Sword Library for a three-day visitation. At the same time, the winner will have the opportunity to become a disciple of the Sword Monarch.”

The Sword Library contains countless sword indexes, sword techniques. It was a sanctuary for the Way of the Sword in Great Zhou.

Only the disciples of the Great Zhou's Sword Monarch had the opportunity to enter the library.

The Sword Monarch was held with high regard in Great Zhou. Although he had no office, he was under the command of the Great Zhou Empire.

He was a hegemon of the cultivation world in the Great Zhou Empire, and he could protect the empire from any danger, but he was supported financially by the Great Zhou Empire. As such, the two of them needed each other.

Zhou Xuanji asked, “When does the sword conference start? How long will it take to go there?”

“Half a year later. It will take four months to travel from here,” Northern Valiant Sword replied.

Zhou Xuanji said, “In that case, we will move out in a month!”

Northern Valiant Sword had no objections. He was very interested in the sword conference too and had participated in it. But it was a pity that he did not emerge victoriously.

Zhou Xuanji returned to the hut and told Little Jiang Xue about it.

“If you still want to wait for your grandma, then stay here. Ah Big and Small Er will stay back as well to protect you.”

He sought her opinion because he could not always force her to be with him.

The girl was close to fifteen years old. One year later, she would be married to someone, according to the customs.

Little Jiang Xue heard him and pinched his ears, “Of course I will follow you. I don't think my grandma will come back. Without me, who will take care of you?” She snorted.

Zhou Xuanji felt warm in his heart, but he pretended to be in pain, saying, “Release your hands, my ears are hurting.”

“No! You still dare to say such things in the future?”

“No, no, I don't dare to do it anymore!”

â€œHumph, donâ€™t ever think of dumping me!â€

â€œOkay, then letâ€™s have a deal, never leave each other!â€

Zhou Xuanji took the opportunity to go further.

Little Jiang Xue had the same intention too, so she extended her pinkie and said, â€œThen letâ€™s do it your way, pinkie promise to never change. And yes, we must add another promise, to not marry so many wives and concubines in the future!â€

With Huang Lianxin around now, she could ask her many questions. Little Jiang Xue was no longer the naive girl she used to be.

â€œWhy?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked with eyes wide open.

He laughed in his heart. This girl really grew up and was starting to think more. Now, she even dug a hole for him.

Little Jiang Xue twisted her hand, stared at him with glistening eyes, and said, â€œThere is no why. Do you promise or not?â€

Zhou Xuanji curled his lip and said sadly, â€œIf you do this, arenâ€™t you afraid that I wonâ€™t be able to find a wife in the future?â€

â€œBest if you canâ€™t!â€

She said in excitement. As she spoke, she loosened her hand that was pinching his ear, crossed her arms, and looked proud.

â€œâ€¡â€

Zhou Xuanji felt a sudden ache in his liver. As a man in this world, how could he be without a wife?

â€œWorst case, I will be your wife,â€ said Little Jiang Xue with her mouth pouting.

Zhou Xuanji pretended to be in shock and quickly back stepped. â€œWow, you have such a hidden agenda!â€ he said.

Little Jiang Xue felt a mixture of shame and anger and she picked up the pillow, chasing after him.

Two innocent playmates, relying solely on each other; this love was already destined by heaven.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 51



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 51: Chapter 51 â€“ Eleven Years Old, Formless Sword

Half a month later, the group bid farewell to the villagers of Green River Village and left.

Initially, Zhou Xuanji wanted to wait for another month for Little Jiang Xue, but she had already lost hope and did not want to delay him.

The group walked in the wilderness and headed toward the Great Zhou Empire.

Zhou Xuanji did not want to bring Ah Big and Small Er along, but after he thought about it carefully, he still brought them along.

The two dragon eagles were considered rare beasts that could easily attract covetous eyes of other cultivators. So, it was too dangerous to leave them in Gulan Forest.

Northern Valiant Sword suggested buying a beast management bag, which was the size of a mustard seed. He could hide the dragon eagles inside the bag with spirit stones and food alongside them to keep them alive.

But the beast management bag was highly costly and could not be bought in ordinary kingdoms. They were under the control of big clans and the government.

Zhou Xuanji was extremely wealthy, so it was a piece of cake to buy one from the Empire.

On the mountainous terrain, the group crossed mountains and rivers.

Zhou Xuanji patted Ah Big as he walked and sighed, "You were so small when we first met, look how big you are now. See how well I fed you."

Little Jiang Xue pursed her lips and retorted, "Aren't I the one who has been feeding them?"

Zhou Xuanji shot her a glare. Was this girl entering the rebellious puberty stage?

Why must she always sabotage his pride?

Both the Sword King and Huang Lianxin could not contain their laughter.

"I've heard that if a dragon eagle lives to a thousand years, it could become a lord in the demon tribe. I'm not sure if it's true," Huang Lianxin said with a smile.

"Rubbish. I've lived for a thousand years, but I have yet to see a mighty dragon eagle. That is just a rumor!"

The small black snake said powerlessly as it was dragged along by the Three-Eyed Rodent.

Because it was dragged along, its skin was torn and ripped, its body was full of wounds.

But what was worth mentioning was that, although it underwent such torture, its body was recovering, like it was going through body tempering.

Zhou Xuanji said in response, "will surely nurture them to become demon lords!"

The dragon eagles heard him and instantly gave off a long joyful cry. They circled around him and as their wings spread, they generated a strong gust that almost blew the Three-Eyed Rodent and the small black snake away.

Now that they were as tall as a three-story building, they were considered giant beasts.

"You want me to die?"

The snake cried furiously, although he sounded humorous to the rest.

Somehow, the Hegemon-Scaled Black Dragon became their source of joy.

But it was odd that its body size remained as it was, as though it was never going to grow.

Each time they mentioned this, the small snake felt like he was being stabbed in his heart, and cried loudly, "That's the talent of my race, how can you understand?"

But whenever the snake showed such arrogance, it received a kick from Zhou Xuanji.

The group did not travel hastily but toured around during the day and trained at night.

If they encountered demons, Zhou Xuanji would guide Little Jiang Xue to fight them to gain experience.

Huang Lianxin did so too, while Northern Valiant Sword was deeply mesmerized with the Ranged Sword Propelling.

He trained the sword technique even when he was walking.

They crossed over mountains and hills, over rivers and plains.

They walked past forests in which autumn leaves danced. They climbed over mountains that were covered in ice and snow.

Two months passed quickly.

"Analyzed that the Sword Owner has reached ten years old. Gacha started!"

"Ding! Congratulations! The Sword Owner obtained [Silver] Formless Sword, Golden Chainmail, Black Sea Pill!"

Zhou Xuanji heard the Sword Spirit's voice while he was on the road.

He was already eleven years old.

Somehow, he felt a little sad that time indeed urged people to age.

After that, he pleasantly examined the Formless Sword's information.

Sword Name: Formless Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: A formless sword. Only the sword owner can see it. It is weightless but extremely powerful.

"!

A formless sword?

He immediately took out the formless sword. It was long and narrow, just like the Windcutter Sword, but lighter, as though he was holding air.

He immediately executed a set of White Crane Sword Technique to familiarize himself with his new sword.

Little Jiang Xue, Northern Valiant Sword, and Huang Lianxin were all in shock when they saw him doing that.

“What are you doing?”

In their eyes, Zhou Xuanji’s right hand was in the posture of holding a sword, but there was nothing in his hand, which was very odd.

Hooooo!“

A gush of cold gale blew, and Northern Valiant Sword’s pupils contracted suddenly. The two ladies’ level of cultivation was still low, so they could not see clearly, but it was clear in his eyes.

Sword Qi!

He could generate sword Qi even without a sword?

He had heard of a technique that used fingers as a sword, but Zhou Xuanji was not doing that.

Could it be a new sword technique?

He immediately recalled three months ago, the scene where Zhou Xuanji practiced the Ten Sword Mode.

The master must have had a sudden insight and become passionate about it.

After finishing a set of White Crane Sword Technique, Zhou Xuanji felt rather pleasant.

Although the Formless Sword was weightless, it made the sword more powerful and swift, killing its targets without them seeing it.

After that, he stored the sword and continued ahead while he took out the Golden Chainmail.

The Golden Chainmail was a gold-colored inner armor. It was exquisite and light.

“This armor is high in defensive power. It could absorb the damage sustained from Enlightening Stage cultivators.”

The Sword Spirit introduced timely, and Zhou Xuanji nodded.

He immediately walked to Little Jiang Xue and said, “This armor is for you, your birthday present.”

Little Jiang Xue did not know the exact date of her birthday, so he decided to make it the same day as his birthday.

On the same day each year, Little Jiang Xue would prepare for him a sumptuous meal and a set of clothing that she already knitted for him.

“This looks like an excellent armor. You should wear it.” She shook her head and said.

Zhou Xuanji smiled and replied, “This armor can defend against the attacks from Enlightening Stage cultivators. No one in the Enlightening Stage can hurt me.”

He was not arrogant. After he broke through to the Enlightening Stage, and with so many legendary swords and sword techniques, he would be ashamed of himself if he was not unrivaled among cultivators of the same cultivation stage.

He forcefully gave it to Little Jiang Xue before he continued walking forward. Now, he focused on the Black Sea Pill.

â€œThe Black Sea Pill is a kind of spiritual Qi supplement. Consumption of it is helpful for oneâ€™s physique and cultivation. It can help the Sword Owner attain Sword Qi Golden Body Incantationâ€™s Jade Skin Golden Bones and Sword Qi Soar straightaway.â€

Zhou Xuanji was delighted after he heard the Sword Spiritâ€™s introduction.

With each breakthrough in the Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation, his physical strength would increase tremendously.

Although he had the strength of about sixty thousand pounds, since he used a sword most of the time, his great strength was not revealed.

On the other side, Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin looked at each other, and both saw from each othersâ€™ eyes how shocked they were.

An inner armor that can guard against attacks from an Enlightening Stage cultivator?

**How many treasures did their master have?

They were immediately envious and became secretly expectant. They would have to do more errands for their master so that they could receive more rewards.

â€œNeighâ€“â€

At this moment, a loud bray of a fearsome horse was heard from the east side.

The group turned around and saw a handsome man in black armor riding toward them atop a red horse. It was tall and fearsome. Under its hooves were flames, and on its head was a horn. It was extremely fast, covering twenty to thirty yards with each gallop, and a thousand yards in just three breaths.

Northern Valiant Swordâ€™s face turned and immediately blocked in front. â€œStop!â€ he shouted.

The handsome man continued on and only stopped his horse when he was only about ten yards away from Zhou Xuanji and the others.

â€œI am the Great Zhou Empireâ€™s knight general Meng Tianlang. I am interested in the two dragon eagles. Ask me anything in exchange for them.â€

The handsome man said as he waved his hand. He was arrogantly imposing, and his tone made it impermissible to reject him.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s face turned slightly. Meng Tianlang?

The man that Xiao Jinghong was promised to battle at the border?

The youngest knight general of the Great Zhou Empire!

This was great trouble. Zhou Xuanji stared him down.

But it was not fit for such a powerful person like him to ride here, no wonder he had his eyes on my dragon eagles.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 52

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 52: Chapter 52 â€“ General Meng Token

âœMeng Tianlang from the Great Zhou Empire? â€

Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin were both shocked. They felt a sense of doom.

Meng Tianlang was ranked second on the Great Zhouâ€™s Hero Ranking Board!

This meant he was on par with Xiao Jinghong.

He could even be more powerful than the Sword Noble.

Xiao Jinghong was just one person after all. He couldnâ€™t be compared to Meng Tianlang, who had in his command the iron knights of Great Zhou.

The reason why he was one rank higher than Xiao Jinghong was also because of his status.

Meng Tianlang observed Ah Big and Small Er and exclaimed, âœThey were well-nurtured. They have within them a killing aura, suitable to put into the battlefield.â€

He totally did not care about Zhou Xuanji and the rest.

Usually, in the Great Zhou, no one dared to reject him as long as he announced his title.

Zhou Xuanji said, âœThe great knight general, the second rank on the Hero Ranking Board, wants to snatch mounts from a child like me?â€

When Meng Tianlang heard him, he turned to look at him and said, âœThese two dragon eagles belong to you?â€

Hmm?

This childâ€™s cultivation was at Enlightening Stage Level One?

His curiosity was instantly aroused. âœChild, whatâ€™s your name? Which clan or sect are you from?â€ he asked.

Zhou Xuanji took a step forward and replied, âœWho am I is not a matter of importance. But General Meng has such high standing, what are these dragon eagles to you? It is alright if you encountered a grown-up. Just snatch it away from him. But Iâ€™m only eleven years old, are you sure you want to do this? Arenâ€™t you afraid that this will make you a laughing stock?â€

He heard some news about Meng Tianlang in the Southern Snow Kingdom.

General Meng was neither petty, nor evil, nor was he someone upright and righteous.

For people like Meng Tianlang, fame was of utmost importance.

The knight general heard and rubbed his nose, and his face became a little hot.

To be seen as a rival by Xiao Jinghong, the generalâ€™s characters were not bad. It must be remembered

Xiao Jinghong's deep-seated pride and how much the Sword Noble hated people who were dishonest, rude, and unreasonable.

Meng Tianlang stared at Zhou Xuanji and said, "Kid, tell me, under what condition will you give them to me? How about ten thousand level-three spirit stones in exchange?"

Huang Lianxin was shocked by Meng Tianlang's generosity.

But Northern Valiant Sword looked grave still. He cursed in his heart that General Meng was trying to deceive a child.

The dragon eagles were worth much more than that.

Zhou Xuanji shook his head and replied, "No, I'm not going to give them up. They were parting presents from my parents before they passed away."

Meng Tianlang's face changed, realizing that this was becoming troublesome.

To bully a child was not valiant at all.

Snatching the parting gift of someone's parents was not virtuous at all.

His eyes were burning with envy. It took him so long to encounter a dragon eagle. He immensely desired to bring them under the fold of Great Zhou's army.

His eyes rolled in thought and giggled, "Kid, do you want to join Great Zhou's army?"

If Zhou Xuanji were to join the army, the dragon eagles would naturally be part of his army.

Zhou Xuanji heard him, and immediately had a scheme in his heart.

He asked, "If I join the army, can you recommend me to participate in the Great Zhou Heaven Selection?"

Great Zhou's Heaven Selection!

Meng Tianlang opened his eyes wide. This kid had such ambition!

But as an Enlightening Stage cultivator, the kid really met the criteria.

But, strangely, there was an Enlightening Stage cultivator at such a young age.

Could he be a prodigy comparable to Great Zhou's second prince, Zhou Yalong?

He said frankly, "To participate in Great Zhou's Heaven Select, you have to be popular too. I'm in the position to recommend you, and I will give you the opportunity to become famous, but all these will still depend on yourself."

He knew how high the bar was when he participated in the Heaven Selection long ago.

It could be described as an entire army attempting to cross a single-log bridge.

Zhou Xuanji's eyes glistened. "You will allow me to join the army and recommend me for Great Zhou Heaven Selection, even if I don't hand the dragon eagles over to you?"

Little Jiang Xue, Northern Valiant Sword, and Huang Lianxin were all looking at Meng Tianlang in astonishment. Could this guy be so kind-hearted?

General Meng laughed proudly, "I need dragon eagles, not because I like them, but because they were

useful in battle. If you join the army, you will bring along the dragon eagles, right? How could such powerful beasts be kept as pet birds? They should be used on the battlefield!â€

With his impassionate tone, his words were compelling. An ordinary child would surely be bewitched by him.

But Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s heart was not moved at all as he pretended to be excited about it, â€œI will first participate in the Sword Conference held by Sword Monarchâ€™s disciple. After Iâ€™m successful, I will follow you and join the army. How about that?â€

This kid was so quick to decide?

Meng Tianlang said in laughter, â€œOf course. I, Meng Tianlang, will do what I say! â€

He straightaway took out a bronze token, which was the size of his palm, and on it was carved a â€œMengâ€ character.

He threw the token to Zhou Xuanji, and said, â€œThis is the General Meng Token. With this token, you can come and find me in the Great Zhouâ€™s barracks. When you enter the custom, take out this token, and you will be exempted from the entry fee.â€

Zhou Xuanji was shocked.

This guy was straightforward to make a deal.

Or it could even be said that General Meng was brainless.

If he knew what Zhou Xuanji was thinking, he would surely go crazy.

Zhou Xuanji played around with the General Meng Token and asked, â€œYou are not going to ask about my identity?â€

â€œTo reach the Enlightening Stage at such a young age, you must be someone extraordinary. Daring to reject me, you are not a weakling.â€

â€œYou remember the will of your parents, naturally you are not someone without principle.â€

â€œ, Meng Tianlang, favor you, young man. See you in Great Zhou!â€

Meng Tianlang laughed carefreely and left on his horse.

The sound of galloping resounded between the sky and earth, and so did his laughter.

Soon, he disappeared from the horizon.

Northern Valiant Swordâ€™s jaw dropped.

Huang Lianxin and Little Jiang Xue were stunned. They were shocked by how forthright he was.

Zhou Xuanji shot a glance at Little Jiang Xue, and asked carefreely, â€œWhat are you thinking about?â€ â€œIs this guy an idiot?â€ Little Jiang Xue sighed in amazement.

Zhou Xuanji immediately burst out in laughter. He looked at her and said, â€œHow could a girl understand the forthrightness of a man? If he can become the knight general of Great Zhou, heâ€™s surely someone outstanding.â€

Little Jiang Xue rolled her eyes and signaled to him with her eyes that he was the prince of Great Zhou.

Huang Lianxin nodded and said, â€œI see that heâ€™s not lying. This is a good thing.â€

With Meng Tianlang's recommendation, Zhou Xuanji had a higher chance to participate in the Heaven Selection.

â€œOnce you join the Great Zhou's army, it will be hard to leave.â€ Northern Valiant Sword reminded.

He did not want to follow Zhou Xuanji and become part of the army.

If he did, he could no longer train his sword techniques freely.

Zhou Xuanji assured him, â€œDon't worry. If I emerge victorious in Heaven Selection, he will not be able to prevent me from leaving.â€

His goal was to assassinate the Empress of Great Zhou!

After that, he would surely flee.

Northern Valiant Sword heard him and smiled immediately.

He knew that Sword God Zhou was not someone ordinary. What's the point of becoming a soldier?

They were not Great Zhou's citizens!

The small black snake suddenly said, â€œThat guy's eyes were so fearsome and scared the shit out of me. He noticed me, he was indeed the man whom Xiao Jinghong looked to as his rival.â€

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes. No wonder this thing did not speak previously.

The party continued ahead.

Because of their encounter with Meng Tianlang, they became more vigilant for the rest of their journey.

The Southern Snow Kingdom and Great Zhou Empire were a few kingdoms distance apart.

The Great Zhou Empire was at the center of many kingdoms. Although it ruled over many kingdoms, its control was loose. The empire allowed competitions, and even wars, between the kingdoms.

Two months passed quickly.

This day, Zhou Xuanji passed by a battlefield.

They stopped suddenly. Northern Valiant Sword drew his sword and stood in front of them. â€œEveryone, be careful,â€ He warned.

Zhou Xuanji, on the other hand, keenly looked ahead with eyes sparkling and seemed somewhat excited.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 53](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 53: Chapter 53 â€“ The Most Powerful Bloodbath Sword

This was a wasteland that had experienced many wars. Bones and broken limbs were scattered across the entire place. Congealed blood made the ground look like it was covered with bloody patterns.

The wind howled as it swept up waves of sand. The entire place was silent and dead.

Zhou Xuanji and the rest looked at a mountain in front of them.

There stood a bloodied curved blade. The tip of the blade pointed downwards and was buried in the dirt. A gust of blood wind enveloped the blade.

Yes!

It was a blood wind!

A blood wind that was visible to the naked eye!

Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin were both frightened by the blood-colored blade. It gave off an absolutely terrifying aura.

The younger girl asked carefully, "Could it be haunted?"

Even though she was a Foundation Building Stage cultivator, she still had an innate fear of ghosts.

"I'm afraid that it is," the Sword Valiant coldly snorted.

As he finished speaking, he forcefully tossed out the sword in his hand.

Ranged Sword Propelling!

It was much slower than Zhou Xuanji's Ranged Sword Propelling, but it was still fast.

Clang!

The blades clashed, but the blood-colored blade did not fall but deflected the Sword Valiant's blade instead.

Zhou Xuanji, on the other hand, was conversing with the Sword Spirit. "Are you sure?" he asked sincerely.

"Yes. This is an evil blade, formed by blood Qi and bitterness. You can purify it by inserting the Bloodbath Sword, which will help to level-up the Bloodbath Sword."

The Sword Spirit answered monotonously still.

Zhou Xuanji inquired further, "How many levels can it increase?"

"Confirmation can only be made after analyzing closely, but it could definitely be upgraded to Gold Grade."

The Sword Spirit answered again, which excited him.

The Bloodbath Sword was different from other legendary swords. The more blood it absorbed, the more powerful it became.

And, there will inevitably be blood in killing enemies.

This meant that, once the Bloodbath Sword became the highest grade among his arsenal of legendary swords, it would become the most powerful one!

Seeing his own sword deflected, the Sword Valiant's face turned sour.

Huang Lianxin looked around. The air was full of sand swept up by the wind. Dead bodies and loose rocks were scattered all across. It felt as though demons would appear charging at them at any moment.

"This blade has a master, I'm afraid that it's a trap." She said.

Zhou Xuanji was also observing the surrounding. He instructed the dragon eagles, "Observe the situation from above."

Ah Big and Small Er immediately took off into the air and swept up waves of sand.

Little Jiang Xue took out her Flaming Fan and was prepared for battle.

All of a sudden, six cultivators, four men and two ladies, were running toward them. Their clothes were all ragged and tattered and their bodies were bloodied. Fear was written all over their despaired faces.

When they saw Zhou Xuanji and his party, hope returned to them, and they immediately hastened their pace.

"Tsk tsk! Where are you trying to flee?"

A cold and terrifying voice resounded under the vast sky, which gave Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin goosebumps.

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes. He felt an extremely dangerous Qi-signature, like back when he faced Zhuang Huisheng.

The Sword Valiant had cold sweat on his forehead. He suddenly remembered something and muttered, "Could it be?"

"What is it?" Zhou Xuanji stood beside him and asked.

"Blood-drinking Blade Ye E," guan, from the Demonic Inferno Sect! He was once ranked in the Hero Ranking Board, but because of his wicked doings, he was on the wanted-list of the Great Zhou Empire and was kicked out of the ranking board."

The Sword Valiant said softly. A sense of nervousness could be heard in his tone.

Demonic Inferno Sect!

This demonic sect again!

Zhou Xuanji could not help but remember the demonic cultivator Ye Feifan, whom he killed eight years ago. So, he asked, "Ye E," guan and Ye Feifan, how are these two related?"

The Sword Valiant answered, "Ye Feifan? The prodigy of the Demonic Inferno Sect that died strangely eight years ago? They were siblings."

Oh?

Enemies on a narrow road, indeed!

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes. He was determined to obtain that blood blade. Since he knew that the opponent was the brother of his enemy, then there was no need for reservations.

Little Jiang Xue also had a strange expression; she could not help but remember the scene that year.

A two-year-old kid killed an Inner Pellet cultivator. A legend indeed.

Only after she began cultivation, did she realize how powerful the Inner Pellet stage was, and at the same time, she admired Zhou Xuanji even more.

They saw a white-haired man who wore a bloodied robe leap toward them.

The eyes on his sinister face were covered with blood vessels. His mouth grinned from ear to ear. His laughter sounded insane, ruthless, as though he was a devil in the human world.

“You want to run? I’m going to suck all your blood dry so that you know how it feels like to have your blood leaving your own body and to die slowly in fear!”

“Hahaha”

Ye Eguan said with loud laughter. The extreme killing aura locked down the entire area within a radius of a hundred yards.

Zhou Xuanji said with a low voice, “Kill him.”

The expression of the Sword Valiant changed slightly, and his body charged forward instinctively.

Just when he took a step out, he cursed himself for seeking his own death.

Ye Eguan was an Inner Pellet cultivator after all, and one of the strongest within the Inner Pellet Stage.

To fight him with his negligible Enlightening Stage cultivation was simply to seek death.

But he was too used to obeying Zhou Xuanji’s commands, such that he could only force himself to charge ahead.

Zhou Xuanji put down the Three-Eyed Rodent. The small black snake that was dragged by the rodent opened its eyes wide and scolded, “Are you crazy? You dare to offend him?”

The snake was a Rank Five demon, and it also met Ye Eguan before. Although his cultivation was not comparable to the snake when it was at its peak, the vicious cultivator was still an invincible enemy for Zhou Xuanji and his party.

But Zhou Xuanji did not listen to it. Instead, he dashed swiftly toward the blood-colored blade.

When the six cultivators saw the Sword Valiant charging toward Ye Eguan, they instantly became excited.

They were severely injured and were not able to escape.

The Sword Valiant did not look weak; he might be a powerful cultivator.

“Baaam”

The Sword Valiant flew backward as he vomited blood. He landed in front of them and the impact sent sand

flying in the air.

The six were stunned. The next second, their expression became extremely terrified.

When Zhou Xuanji reached the blood-colored blade, he stretched out his hand to hold its hilt, but the surrounding blood wind turned into blades and slashed toward him. At this moment, the Thunderclap Sword appeared behind him.

The Thunderclap Sword vibrated violently, generating streams of lightning that dissipated the blood wind.

â€œKid! You dare to take my blade! Die!â€

Ye Eâ€™guan roared furiously as he charged toward Zhou Xuanji like a shaft.

Zhou Xuanji stored the blood-colored blade into the Supreme Storage straightaway.

Without this blade, Ye Eâ€™guanâ€™s battle power decreased significantly.

He turned around and looked at the demonic cultivator. He held the Thunderclap Sword with his right hand, while the Formless Sword appeared silently in his opened left palm.

Zhou Xuanji faced the menacing Ye Eâ€™guan and slashed him with the Thunderclap Sword in his hand.

Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword!

His sword Qi shot out like a windstorm, locking down all of Ye Eâ€™guanâ€™s movement forward.

Ye Eâ€™guan was enraged to see his treasured blade taken. His hands became bloodied claws and tore the oncoming sword Qi apart.

His body turned, and he landed with his right foot. With another stomp, his body leaned forward and stabbed toward Zhou Xuanji.

His right claw looked flayed. His nails were sharp like knives and were pointed toward the sword cultivatorâ€™s neck.

Zhou Xuanji was quick to react. He struck the ground with his sword, and countless lightning bolts flowed into the ground along the blade of his sword and spread in all directions, incinerating the surrounding weeds instantly.

Ye Eâ€™guanâ€™s face changed and dodged his attack with a backward somersault.

The six cultivators were all thrilled to see that this child could stand up to Ye Eâ€™guan.

The Sword Valiant covered his chest and laughed bitterly at the increasing disparity between him and his master.

After he landed, Ye Eâ€™guan asked, â€œWho are you?â€

Zhou Xuanji jerked his right hand and raised the sword to point its tip at Ye Eâ€™guan. â€œThe Unparalleled Sword God Zhou.â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 54](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 54: Chapter 54 â€“ To Mete Out Justice In Heavenâ€™s Stead! The Dominating Ten Sword Mode!

The Unparalleled Sword God Zhou?

Ye Eâ€™guanâ€™s face changed drastically. He heard about Sword God Zhou.

He had heard of him slaying a Rank Four demon, the body of Gulan Demon Monarchâ€™s son. About him taking the Northern Sword Valiant as his sword slave. Within these two years, Sword God Zhou was more famous than he was.

The six cultivators heard it and became even more hopeful.

â€œWe are saved! Heâ€™s Sword God Zhou!â€

â€œAcross the vast sky, the dragon eaglesâ€™ roar resounds, the Sword God destroys brigands, and the Sword Valiant follows!â€| Raise up your heads and see, there are really two dragon eagles!â€

â€œNo wonder he could withstand Ye Eâ€™guan.â€

â€œJust like the legends said. He really looks like a child.â€

â€œYou see the sword in his hand, itâ€™s really a legendary sword!â€

The cultivators were in a heated discussion, the severely injured among them even knelt down powerlessly.

Ye Eâ€™guan was fearful of Sword God Zhouâ€™s title. Due to the Qi-obscuring Incantation, he could not see through Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s actual cultivation.

He muttered, â€œSword God Zhou, we have no grudges, why have you snatched away my treasured blade. Do you intend to offend the Demonic Inferno Sect?â€

â€œReturn my blade, and I will pretend none of this happened!â€

Heâ€™s scared?

Zhou Xuanji raised his brow and somehow felt disappointed.

It seems that Iâ€™m too powerful.

â€œMaster, kill him. He massacred entire cities before. He will surely take his revenge. If you return his blade, he will surely attack you!â€

The Sword Valiant cried out loudly, with his hand covering his chest.

Ye Eâ€™guan shot him a glance. His eyes were filled with the intent to kill.

Zhou Xuanji suddenly came to the realization and muttered to himself.

No matter what, he will not hand over the blood-colored blade.

This man was overflowing with evil. To kill him was to remove a big vermin for the commoners.

After the thought, Zhou Xuanji walked toward Ye Eâ€™ guan with his sword in hand.

â€œI hate those who bully the weak, those evildoers who kill the innocent. It was your bad luck to meet me, it was the will of Heaven. Today, I will fulfill Heavenâ€™s will and kill you!â€

Zhou Xuanji said with righteousness. His voice sounded tender, but when he said those words, he was illuminated by a halo.

Ye Eâ€™ guanâ€™s face turned black and cursed at him, â€œShameless kid! Steal my blade! And you still dare to talk about justice! I will break each and every bone on your body!â€

Booom!

He stomped on the ground and streams of bloodied shadows charged toward Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji immediately activated the Ten-Thousand Sword Dragon Incantationâ€™s Two Swords Mode.

Two streams of dragon-shaped sword Qi surrounded his body. He twisted his waist and slashed toward the demonic cultivator whilst spinning.

Ye Eâ€™ guan flipped his right hand, and a giant iron machete appeared. The demonic cultivator then slashed at Zhou Xuanji furiously and forcefully.

Zhou Xuanji, as a physique cultivator, was of course, strong physically. As the Thunderclap Sword clashed with the iron machete, lightning clawed along the blades towards the demonic cultivator. The latter quickly let go of his hands in shock.

Pfftttâ€”

Zhou Xuanji swung his left hand and cut the demonic cultivatorâ€™s clothes at his chest, and blood spilled.

Ye Eâ€™ guanâ€™s pupils suddenly contracted and he was in disbelief.

He instantly stepped back and asked, â€œWhat sword is that?â€

With such a high level of cultivation, he immediately realized that there was an invisible sword in the child cultivatorâ€™s hand.

The sword Qi that he could not sense just now, was an icy blade.

Zhou Xuanji laughed in disdain and said, â€œFormless Sword, Deadly Sword!â€

He reached Ye Eâ€™ guan with an Eight-Step Sword Lunge, his two swords were like the wind, together with his own bodily strength, he hacked and slashed at the demonic cultivator, who had to dodge backward continuously.

This scene made those who were watching thrilled and excited.

The Sword Valiant clenched his fist and muttered excitedly, â€œMy master indeedâ€œ! Two Swords Mode is so powerful!â€

He knew that Zhou Xuanji still had the Ten Sword Mode.

This battle is a sure win!

Huang Lianxinâ€™s eyes were full of splendor as she watched. No matter who her master faced, her master would never be at a disadvantage.

Liang Jiang Xue, on the other hand, looked proud of her little brother.

The other six cultivators' jaw dropped with their eyes wide open as they observed the fight.

They guessed that Sword God Zhou could defeat Ye E's guan, but they did not expect the latter to be at such a disadvantage.

Ye E's guan's claws were like metal; they were even hard enough to block Zhou Xuanji's swords.

He stepped backward as he extended his left hand swiftly to the back of his waist.

A blood calabash appeared in his hand, and he opened it with his thumb.

He swung the blood calabash toward Zhou Xuanji, from which countless blood sand particles flew out toward Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji grasped the Thunderclap Sword tightly and injected his spirit energy into it. All of a sudden, lightning strikes that intersected into a web appeared in front of him and stopped the incoming sand.

However, a dozen blood sand particles still landed on his body. These particiles were extremely corrosive, such that they burnt through clothes and burst skins. His face became bloody immediately.

The burning pain reminded him that his face might be permanently damaged.

"Damn! I'm going to fight you with my all!"

He raged violently. As a man, the most important thing was not one's appearance, but one's attitude.

But since he had the looks, how could he give them up!

The Crimson Dragon Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Bloodbath Sword, Tiger Roar Sword, Windcutter Sword, Golden Rock Sword, Heaven Sound Sword, Residual Image Sword appeared behind him out of nowhere. They were all pointed toward Ye E's guan.

Ten-Thousand Sword Dragon Incantation, Ten Swords Mode!

Ten streams of dragon-like sword Qi surrounded Zhou Xuanji's body, and his dark hair danced in the flow of Qi. With his face full of blood, he looked as though he walked out from hell.

Seeing that his little brother was hurt, Little Jiang Xue clasped her hands together anxiously. Her eyes dared not to leave him.

Ye E's guan looked in shock and asked, with his voice trembling, "What is this?"

"Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh!"

The eight legendary swords moved in different trajectories and shot towards Ye E's guan suddenly.

Zhou Xuanji swung the two swords on his hand, executing the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword, and engulfed the demonic cultivator with his forceful and dominating sword Qi.

Ye E's guan attempted to block instinctively, but how could he deflect so many swords.

Moreover, he had no appropriate enchanted artifact in his hand.

In an instant, blood spurt from his body. Eight legendary swords pierced and penetrated his body, and made him look like a porcupine.

Blood spilled from the blade of the eight legendary swords. His vital channels were severed by sword Qi, such that his legs lost strength, and he knelt before Zhou Xuanji.

He was in so much fear that his internal organs were going to burst. He immediately cried, "admit defeat! I admit defeat! The Bloodthirsty Blade is yours, don't kill me please!"

"We have no grudge; why is there a need to end my life?"

With the eight legendary swords having penetrated his body, Ye E™ guan was in extreme pain when he spoke, and he could not stand up at all.

Those who observed the fight cheered at the sight of this.

Sword God Zhou instant defeat Ye E™ guan in a fury!

They had never heard of the sword technique before now.

Zhou Xuanji took a step forward, raised his jaw, and looked down at him, said, "Do you know how to do radio music exercise?"

Radio music exercise?

What in the world is that?

Ye E™ guan was stunned, but immediately shouted, "I know! I will do it!"

Pfffftt!

With one slash, Zhou Xuanji decapitated him. Blood spurt out and colored the ground beneath.

The demonic cultivator's head fell and only stopped rolling a dozen yards away.

Zhou Xuanji said with a cold face, "In this world, I will not allow the existence of another person who knows how to do radio music exercise."

How can you, an evil cultist, know how to do the radio music exercise of our Chinese civilization?

As usual, Zhou Xuanji stabbed him a dozen times more, just in case he was pretending to be dead.

After that, he began searching for Ye E™ guan's storage ring and storage bag.

He waved his right hand, and all the legendary swords flew up and levitated in front of him. He took out a bottle of water and a piece of dry cloth and began washing his swords.

Little Jiang Xue and the rest ran over. They were concerned with his wounds.

The black snake muttered as he was dragged by the Three-Eyed Rodent, "Oh no! Wait until I'm recovered to my peak, this kid will become even stronger! Will I never be free?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 55](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 55: Chapter 55 â€“ Demon Slayer Sword God Zhou

The six rescued cultivators gathered around Zhou Xuanji and expressed their gratitude.

Zhou Xuanji waved his hand and said, "You can spread the news of this. This devil is dead, let those who want to seek revenge be at peace."

The six nodded instantly, each looked thrilled and excited.

Since they witnessed how Sword God Zhou slew Ye Eâ€™guan, they had the basis even if they were to exaggerate or bluff.

After that, with the Sword Valiantâ€™s instructions, the six left in excitement.

Little Jiang Xue began applying the medicine on Zhou Xuanji. She felt heartache as she saw his bloodied face and muttered, "Oh no! You are going to become ugly!"

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s mouth twitched. He really wanted to retort, but he was afraid too.

He acknowledged that his best ability was not wielding swords, but his face. He might be so handsome that none in a thousand years could match him. How could his face be destroyed just like this?

Huang Lianxin squatted down and lightly applied medicine on Zhou Xuanji. She could not hold back her curiosity and asked, "Actually, we can make a detour. Why the determination to fight?"

Ye Eâ€™guan was not someone to be trifled with, as he was backed by the Demonic Inferno Sect.

Moreover, Zhou Xuanji asked the six cultivators to spread the news. Even if for fame, was he not afraid to offend the Demonic Inferno Sect?

Zhou Xuanji replied, "Actually, there are two reasons. The first is the blade. This blade has already become an evil power, it must be eliminated. The second is that Ye Eâ€™guan was even more dangerous. How can I not help his victims when I can do so?"

His rationale could not be rebutted, utterly convincing Huang Lianxin and the Sword Valiant.

However, little Jiang Xue rolled her eyes. Such beautiful words, but actually, you were just going for that blade.

She followed Zhou Xuanji day and night for nine years already, how could she not know him?

She did not expose him but felt pleased.

Only she understood him the most!

Zhou Xuanji will only reveal his true nature before her!

"Are you okay?"

He asked the Sword Valiant, who obeyed his command to fight without hesitation, which pleased him.

They had already spent enough time that Zhou Xuanji acknowledged him.

In terms of title, the Sword Valiant was a sword slave, but Zhou Xuanji actually saw him as his disciple.

Ashamed, the Sword Valiant replied, "I'm too weak. You are injured because of me."

Today's battle gave him a deeper knowledge of how powerful Zhou Xuanji was.

One must know that Zhou Xuanji had yet to use his strongest sword, the Hell King Sword!

"From now on, don't use all of your time on sword techniques, cultivation is important too."

Zhou Xuanji reminded sincerely, and the Sword Valiant nodded with all seriousness.

As he was healing, Zhou Xuanji took the opportunity to ask from his heart, "How do I merge that blade?"

"The Sword Spirit will help the Sword Owner for the merging. But it requires time, please wait patiently."

The Sword Spirit answered immediately, which gave him an idea.

He asked further, "Is it true that, as long as their attributes are the same, any two weapons can be merged?"

"Not any weapon, only a handful. Specific details cannot be revealed yet, but if you encounter treasures that can be merged, the Sword Spirit will remind you."

The Sword Spirit's answer left him disappointed.

He planned to collect numerous weapons and enchanted artifacts to strengthen his legendary swords.

His chain of thoughts was suddenly broken by the Sword Valiant's voice, "Master, why must you participate in Great Zhou's Heaven Selection?"

The Sword Valiant had always obeyed the plans of his master. He rarely asked his master about anything other than sword techniques.

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and said, "You have always obeyed my command without hesitation, which shows that you are of one heart. I want to participate in the Heaven Selection of Great Zhou not to seek status or positions in court, but to kill someone!"

Huang Lianxin's eyes glistened with excitement.

The Sword Valiant was rather excited too.

Why was it necessary to participate in Great Zhou's Heaven Selection to kill someone?

He did not feel anxious but thrilled.

A man must do something big!

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes and said, "The Empress of Great Zhou and Zhou Yalong."

The former was to revenge his mother while the latter was for Huang Lianxin!

The Sword Valiant muttered, "The Northern Sword Valiant, will surely follow you!"

He did not probe further into Zhou Xuanji's reasons but felt that he was going to do something

powerful!

Once they succeeded, the entire Great Zhou would be shaken.

After that, if he could survive, he would be a fugitive to death!

Frankly, he was already used to following Zhou Xuanji and the two ladies. The entire journey was very entertaining; it was much better than traveling alone.

Even the small black snake, Ah Big, and Small Er, were entertaining.

Zhou Xuanji also told them about legends and stories from the Chinese civilization which occasionally captured his interest.

The small black snake shouted, "Lunatic! You want to kill the Empress of Great Zhou and Zhou Yalong? Do you know how powerful they are? Even Gulang Demon Monarch could not do it!"

The fear of a Rank Five Demon.

Zhou Xuanji said in disdain, "What is Great Zhou? The sky in my eyes is much higher than the Great Zhou."

"I have never seen someone as arrogant as you!"

The small black snake stared at him with its pea-sized eyes and cried with a weird voice.

Right after the small black snake spoke, the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent scurried around in excitement for no reason. The little black snake almost fainted from being dragged around and knocked into the ground, so much so that it began to doubt its own existence.

The crowd could not help but burst into laughter.

After resting for half an hour, the group continued their journey.

They were surrounded by dead bodies. It was too disgusting to stay here further.

"

Within half a month, a piece of news spread within Great Zhou's border like wildfire.

Sword God Zhou had slain Blood-drinking Blade Ye E™ guan!

The piece of news was hotly debated. In the kingdoms, most of the people in the inns were discussing it.

One was a powerful sword cultivator that appeared out of nowhere and defeated a powerful Rank Four demon, who was the son of the Demon Monarch.

The other was a powerful cultivator from the Demonic Inferno Sect, who was full of evil.

Words about Sword God Zhou became more exaggerated as it was spread. Some even thought that Sword God Zhou could stand up to Sword Noble Xiao Jinghong, and the Sword Monarch's disciple, Xie Wuyou.

The Southern Snow Kingdom!

At the General's Residence, in a stone pavilion!

"Do you see it? Sword God Zhou even killed Blood-drinker Blade Ye E™ guan. You were defeated by Ye E™ guan before!"

Zhang Tianjian stared with eyes wide open and slammed the table as he said furiously, "Where are your manners!"

The soldiers at the side sniggered slightly, so they had to turn their face aside.

Zhang Ruyu's face was full of pride, as though he was Sword God Zhou himself.

Zhang Tianjian rubbed his own chin and muttered to himself, "Seems like I have underestimated him."

He thought in his heart that it was fortunate that he was not free.

If I were to encounter him!

It would be the end for me!

"

The Great Zhou Empire, the Barracks"

Meng Tianlang sat on his general seat in an imposing manner and listened to his soldier's conversation.

"Till now, The Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking has given a title especially for Sword God Zhou, Demon Slayer Sword God Zhou!"

After the thought, the soldier handed the scroll in his hand to Meng Tianlang.

General Meng looked through the scroll after he took it.

After a short while, he closed up the scroll and sighed in exclamation, "What a personage!"

He then said with a mocking tone, "Looks like Xiao Jinghong has a rival now."

The soldier raised his head and asked curiously, "There were rumors among the commoners that this person will become a threat to the Sword Monarch's position because he can activate two sword wills simultaneously. General, what do you think?"

Meng Tianlang shot him a glare and shouted, "You are fortunate to be in my camp. Who are you to blaspheme the Sword Monarch? Do you know how many generals in the Great Zhou army revere the Sword Monarch?"

Immediately after, he suddenly said with a grin, "Simultaneously activating two sword wills, controlling nine swords. These are not things that the Sword Monarch can do."

"One day, there may really be a Sword God in Great Zhou."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 56



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 56: Chapter 56 â€“ Sword Conference At Swordsman City

Three months laterâ€¡

Zhou Xuanji and his companions reached Great Zhouâ€™s customs after a long journey.

In front of the customs was a wasteland, so vast that one could not see its end.

The tall and majestic walls of Great Zhouâ€™s custom were far higher than those of kingdoms. Looking from afar, there were numerous carriages, silhouettes flooding towards the custom gate from all directions; it looked like multiple rivers merging into the sea.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s dragon eagles drew much attention because of how huge they were.

He and his companions stopped when they were miles away from the custom.

â€œItâ€™s in your hands.â€

He handed a storage bag to the Sword Valiant and instructed.

The sword slave nodded his head and ran toward the customs immediately.

The Sword Valiant went ahead of them to buy two beast management bags from the Great Zhou Empire. The rest of them would wait for him patiently.

After the sword slave left, some people came to them shortly after, who intended to purchase the dragon eagles.

Zhou Xuanji would never agree to sell them. He rejected them forthrightly.

What came next were waves of buyers. Some felt pity, some tried to force him to sell, but Zhou Xuanji had his ways to send them away.

They were right beside the Great Zhou Empire, after all, so no one dared to excessively push him.

Gradually, the day turned dark.

Huang Lianxin took out some firewood to build a campfire.

Zhou Xuanji touched his face. â€œHave the scars on my face healed?â€ he asked.

If not for the fact that he attained Jade Skin Golden Bones, he might have to live with the scars all his life.

The eleven-year-old child had sparkling eyes and straight eyebrows, together with his jade-like face, he was very attractive to girls.

If he were to grow a few years older, he would surely become a handsome teenager.

It had to be acknowledged that Great Zhouâ€™s royal bloodline was extraordinary indeed.

Little Jiang Xue waved her hand and answered, â€œDonâ€™t ask about it anymore. I will not give up on you

no matter how ugly you become.â€

Huang Lianxin covered her mouth in laughter. She really enjoyed how Little Jiang Xue insulted Zhou Xuanji, which made her feel that her young master was no that high and lofty.

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes at her. â€œIâ€™m afraid that you will give up on me.â€

He looked at Huang Lianxin and sighed, â€œWhen we were young, this little girl was so adorable. She held me in her arms with such care as though I was going to melt. But now, this rebellious girl is really not offendable.â€

Little Jiang Xue glared at him and protested coquettishly, â€œWhat are you talking about!â€

The fifteen-year-old girl was already looking gorgeous. With her long and delicate eyelashes, her bright eyes were beautifully attractive.

But overall, she still looked a little naive.

After another year or two, there might be some who would crave for her beauty. When that time came, it would surely be troublesome for Zhou Xuanji.

As she observed the two of them quarreling, Huang Lianxin wrapped her arms around her knees and laughed occasionally. She suddenly felt that it was not bad to live like this.

Before she met her young master, she was homeless and miserable, easily frightened. She had never lived so peacefully before.

â€œIâ€™m going to be deadâ€!â€ The small black snake laid on the firewood and said powerlessly.

What a pity. No one paid him any attention.

In the next few days, the Sword Valiant did not return. To search for a seller of beast management bags would require time, after all.

But Zhou Xuanji was recognized by people. Two dragon eagles and a childlike body. Isnâ€™t he the legendary Sword God Zhou?

During those few days, many came forward to ask if he was Sword God Zhou.

And he forthrightly acknowledged. Since he was at the Great Zhou Empire, he was not afraid of the Demonic Inferno Sect.

Whenever he acknowledged his identity, the people who came forward became excited.

Ever since Sword God Zhou killed Ye Eâ€™guan, news about Sword God Zhou spread like wildfire.

Dual Sword Will!

Nine Swords!

All kinds of rumors pushed Sword God Zhouâ€™s name to the peak. Of course, there was no consensus among the people on how powerful he really is.

Within the Great Zhou Empire, Inner Pellet cultivators were not considered top-tier.

But this did not obstruct the fantasizing of people in the lower strata.

In the beginning, some said that Sword God Zhou could only deal with Foundation Building cultivators, but now, he consecutively defeated two Inner Pellet ones.

And this time, he easily killed Ye E™ guan, who was much stronger. Who knows how powerful he really was.

The Sword Valiant finally returned on the ninth day.

He handed over the two beast management bags to Zhou Xuanji.

The beast management bags were made with silver linen and were easily portable, just like storage bags.

There was a spell formation within the bags, which required blood to be bound to its owner.

Of course, it was not Zhou Xuanji's blood, but the dragon eagles.

Soon, he let the dragon eagles enter into their bags respectively and then released them again. Afterward, he asked them how they felt.

The two giants appeared to be very excited and felt that it was comfortable and warm inside.

Zhou Xuanji was relieved to see this. He did not want to make it difficult for them.

âœLook at their behavior, how can they become demon lords? Go eat shit!â€

Whooshâ€"

Ah Big flapped his wings, and the wind blew the black snake and the Three-Eyed Rodent away.

After they landed, both of them were concussed.

The Three-Eyed Rodent shook its head and stared at the small black snake.

The latter looked up, and their eyes met.

Both became silent.

The small snake's heart skipped a beat, and a sense of despair was upon him.

The Three-Eyed Rodent leaped and all of a sudden, sprinted, dragging the small snake along. As he watched the ground getting further away from him, he sighed miserably, âœI really spoke too muchâ€!

Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin laughed as they watched how the Three-Eyed Rodent tortured the small black snake.

But Zhou Xuanji did not turn his eyes away from the Sword Valiant. âœYour breath and Qi are not stable. Did you encounter any trouble?â€ He asked.

The Sword Valiant wanted to say something but stopped. âœNothingâ€!

âœTell me!â€

Zhou Xuanji glared at him, saying, âœWhoever dares to bully my sword slave is slapping my face.â€

The Sword Valiant was very touched. He felt that passion for dying for someone that truly knew him.

So he told him. The beast management bags were bought in an auction, and this offended someone influential.

After he just left the city, he was surrounded and attacked. Fortunately, he was strong enough to force an opening and fled quickly.

The Yang Clan in Luoyang City.

The clan head of the Yang Clan was a Fourth Grade official in the Great Zhou Empire. His son, Yang Che, was the deputy governor of the Luoyang City. Yang Che's cultivation was at Inner Pellet Tenth Level. Rumors had it that there were powerful Soul Fountain cultivators under him. The entire Luoyang City was under his rule.

â€œIf the master wants revenge for me, you can defeat Yang Che during the Sword Conference. Once you win, you have the protection of Xie Wuyou. The Yang Clan will not dare to do anything to you no matter how much they hate you.â€

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes. â€œCan there be killing in the Sword Conference?â€

When his sword slave was surrounded, their intention was to kill his sword slave.

Merely teaching them a lesson would not do.

The Sword Valiant understood what Zhou Xuanji meant and replied, â€œSwords are sharp weapons. If accidents were to happen in a heated fight! It would not be against the rules.â€

In this world, the powerful reigns supreme.

Those who dared to participate in the Sword Conference risked their life.

Zhou Xuanji nodded, â€œWe will move out tomorrow to register for the Sword Conference. â€

On the morning of the second day, the group entered the city.

The venue for the Sword Conference was in Swordsman City, which was close to Luoyang City.

Swordsman was the title of Xie Wuyou when he was young. That year, he also entered the Hero Ranking Board and Reputation Ranking of Great Zhou. His fame was comparable to today's Xiao Jinhong.

There were no obstacles on their journey.

Within three days, they came to Swordsman City.

Two grand and magnificent giant swords hung on its city gate and people could feel a mighty sword Qi even when they were still a great distance away.

Zhou Xuanji met with someone familiar the moment he entered the city.

Zhang Tianjian was disciplining his son, Zhang Ruyu, with arms folded at his chest. â€œStop exaggerating your Sword God Zhou all day. If he dared to attend the Sword Conference, I will prove it to you, who is stronger!â€ He shouted.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 57](#)



[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 57: Chapter 57 â€“ North-Zhou Gale Sword! Zhaocong Sword!

When the Sword Conference was near, Zhang Tianjian left his work and brought his son to the Swordsman City in a rush.

They did not come traveling on foot like Zhou Xuanji and his companions, they went through a teleportation spell formation.

Each kingdom under the Great Zhou Empire had a teleportation spell formation. It could transport ten people each time, in case of invasions from enemies.

As a result, they only took two days to arrive from another city within the Great Zhou Empire.

Zhang Ruyu curled his lip as he listened to his fatherâ€™s bluffs. He thought to himself, if Sword God Zhou were to come, you would not be boasting like this.

Not far away, Zhou Xuanji and his companions stopped.

â€œIsnâ€™t that Zhang Tianjian from the Southern Snow Kingdom?â€ The Sword Valiant said with knitted brows.

He was on good terms with Zhang Tianjian, but when he heard his friend boasting, he felt rather displeased.

On the other hand, Zhou Xuanji, Little Jiang Xue, and Huang Lianxin recognized Zhang Ruyu.

Zhou Xuanji looked at Zhang Tianjianâ€™s back and immediately walked toward him.

Zhang Ruyu was just about to retort when he saw Zhou Xuanji and his companions. His eyes opened wide instantly.

â€œThis trick again,â€ Zhang Tianjian said with a scornful laugh, â€œYou think I will believe that Sword God Zhou will appear right behind me? Brat, can you stop diverting my attention with the same old trick. Try something different?â€

â€œSir, you think that you can defeat me?â€

Zhou Xuanji said with a childlike voice, and Zhang Tianjianâ€™s face froze.

Shit!

Could it really be Sword God Zhou?

He immediately broke out in a cold sweat and looked back, pretending to be calm.

When he saw that that Northern Sword Valiant was with Zhou Xuanji, his heart trembled.

Itâ€™s the end of me!

â€œGeneral Zhang, you are a little too haughty.â€ The Sword Valiant snorted.

He would not have dared to talk to Zhang Tianji like this in the past.

But now Zhou Xuanji became his pillar!

Embarrassment was written all across the general's face, he did not know how to answer.

Zhang Ruyu came forward and held onto Zhou Xuanji's hands. "Senior Sword God Zhou, are you going to participate in the Sword Conference?" He asked in excitement.

His loud voice immediately drew the attention of many people.

Culturally speaking, people in Swordsman City loved swords, and those who came to the city were mostly sword cultivators.

Of course, they heard about Sword God Zhou, who became famous recently.

At that moment, many eyes fell on Zhou Xuanji.

Zhang Ruyu began to express his admiration towards Sword God Zhou, and Zhang Tianjian suddenly felt that his son was actually not bad.

With such praises towards Sword God Zhou, how could Sword God Zhou pursue against him further?

He sighed in his heart, he must be more careful next time and not boast so boldly in public. This was really too embarrassing.

"So that is Sword God Zhou? He looks like a child."

"Don't be fooled by Sword God Zhou's appearance. He is someone that could easily kill even Ye E's guan."

"He's really Sword God Zhou. Didn't you see the Northern Sword Valiant following behind him?"

"This Sword Conference will be very entertaining."

"Tsk tsk. I didn't expect that, other than North-Zhou Gale Sword, Sword God Zhou would come too."

The people at the city gate commented about Zhou Xuanji. Some admired him, some mocked him, and others despised him.

"Has the registration for the Sword Conference begun?" Zhou Xuanji asked, interrupting Zhang Ruyu's ceaseless praises. "Where is it?"

Zhang Ruyu heard him. He immediately patted his own chest and said with a smile, "Let me bring you there!"

Zhou Xuanji had no objection for someone to lead the way.

The group walked into the city.

After hesitating briefly, Zhang Tianjian followed after them as well.

He didn't know why he always felt that Sword God Zhou's dragon eagles were the two dragon eagle eggs that he encountered that year.

Of course, he dared not to ask even though he suspected.

Along the way, Zhang Ruyu chattered continuously, telling Zhou Xuanji more about this Sword Conference.

The most competitive people were North-Zhou Wind Sword and Zhaocong Sword.

The title, North-Zhou Gale Sword, was like Northern Valiant Sword, but the former was vastly more powerful than the latter.

The name of North-Zhou Gale Sword referred to the northern region of Great Zhou. He became famous within Great Zhou, which was naturally different Northern Valiant Sword who roamed the kingdoms.

Zhaocong Sword was rumored to be Sword Monarch's new disciple. He had an innate sword-heart and was incredibly insightful in the Way of the Sword.

He reached Inner Pellet at eighteen years old, and this year, he was twenty. His talent was almost second to Great Zhou's second prince.

Zhaocong Sword had already charged to the top fifty on Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board.

Because of him, many wealthy high officials and powerful cultivators from each sect came to observe the fight.

And the most well-known person was Great Zhou's seventh prince, Zhou Chengxin.

The thirty-year-old prince was of average talent and was only at Enlightening Level Six.

For ordinary people, his cultivation was already beyond reach, but he had access to Great Zhou's resources and all the sumptuous meals he consumed were extraordinary materials for cultivation.

Zhou Xuanji met the seventh prince when he was young. Although he looked gentle and kind, Zhou Xuanji felt that he was extremely scheming; he always had hidden agendas in all that he did and left no loose-ends untied.

When Lady Zhao Xuan had the favor of the Emperor, Zhou Chengxin visited them daily. After Lady Zhao Xuan lost her favor, he no longer visited, but when she secretly escaped, the royal guards under him pretended not to notice.

He gave Lady Zhao Xuan and her son a lifeline despite being clear on his stance.

If Zhou Xuanji indeed rose to power, he would have owed the seventh prince a relational debt.

Zhou Xuanji had no good feelings but only sympathy toward him.

The Great Zhou Empire was not like ordinary kingdoms.

Cultivation talents were more important than knowledge.

Regardless of how good one was in building social connections, one could only struggle in contrast to Zhou Yalong.

Zhou Xuanji and his companions finally reached the registration venue for the Sword Conference after a long walk. The place was a vast palace, guarded by a dozen of Xie Sect's Disciples who were dressed in black.

The so-called Xie Sect was, of course, Xie Wuyou's sect.

Under the Sword Monarch, each disciple had their own sect by their names.

The swords cultivators had already formed a long queuing at the registration area.

Zhou Xuanji was frustrated at the sight of it and said, "When will it reach my turn?"

Zhang Tianjian said promptly, "We have no choice. The Sword Conference is a grand event. There are

no shortcuts.

At this moment, a Xie Sect disciple walked over, cupped his fist, and said, "Are you Demon Slayer Sword God Zhou?"

Zhou Xuanji looked at him and nodded lightly.

"Please follow, with your fame and ability, there is no need to queue." The Xie Sect disciple said respectfully.

Zhang Tianjian opened his eyes wide in shock.

Oh my!

This face-slapping just comes too fast!

Zhou Xuanji glanced at Zhang Tianjian and said to Northern Valiant Sword and the rest, "Wait here for me."

Each Sword Conference only allowed one victor. Northern Valiant Sword cannot defeat his master for sure, so he didn't participate.

It was worth mentioning that past victors could not participate again.

Furthermore, no one could observe the Sword Conference more than three times.

Otherwise, past victors would come to take away techniques from the Sword Library repeatedly.

As such, Zhou Xuanji followed the Xie Sect disciple and walked past the long queuing, which attracted the attention of all the sword cultivators there.

"Sword God Zhou indeed!" Zhang Ruyu said, full of admiration.

Zhang Tianjian, on the other hand, was so embarrassed that he wanted to dig a hole and hide inside.

After Zhou Xuanji entered the palace, he could see Enchanted Artifacts that were huge. There were also huge boulders, spell formations, and stacks of millstone-like iron plates.

The sword cultivators in the queue looked at him. The registration for the Sword Conference had different stages. After passing all stages, sword cultivators would leave from the back of the main hall.

"You must be the famous Sword God Zhou!"

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji heard light laughter. He looked back as he raised his brow.

Such a coincidence. It was Great Zhou's seventh prince, Zhou Chengxin!

Zhou Chengxin was elegant and handsome. He wore a black robe embroidered with Qilin patterns and held a folded fan in his hand.

He was a little dazzled when his eyes met with Zhou Xuanji's.

How come the face of Sword God Zhou looked somewhat familiar?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 58



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 58: Chapter 58 â€“ Sword Qi Evaluation! The Power of Sword Will!

â€œYou are?â€

Zhou Xuanji pretended to not know Zhou Chengxin and asked calmly.

Zhou Chengxin had only seen him when he was young. There was no way that the seventh prince could identify him.

â€œI am the seventh prince of Great Zhou, Zhou Chengxin. I have long been your admirer.â€ Zhou Chengxin said with a smile as he fanned himself.

He revealed his identity so that Zhou Xuanji could face him squarely.

To say that he admired Zhou Xuanji was purely being polite.

From his perspective, there were as many cultivators that were stronger than Zhou Xuanji as there were fish in the river.

Zhou Xuanji nodded. â€œIs there anything I can do for you? I still need to register myself.â€ He said.

Zhou Chengxin heard and smiled, saying, â€œGood. Let me lead the way.â€

He signaled the Xie Sect disciple, and the latter promptly left.

Zhou Xuanji did not decline his offer. He understood Zhou Chengxinâ€™s principles and was not afraid to owe him relational debts.

Anyway, after killing the Empress of Great Zhou, he would leave Great Zhou and wander around the world with Little Jiang Xue.

â€œLetâ€™s first go for sword Qi analysis.â€

Zhou Chengxin said. His words made Zhou Xuanji rather curious.

Why the need to analyze sword Qi?

Were they afraid that some sword cultivators might take advantage of the busy situation?

Zhou Chengxin saw that he was puzzled and explained to him, â€œThere are numerous participants of the Sword Conference. Itâ€™s not good to have too many fatalities because of vast power disparities. So, participants are ranked based on their abilities. After the registration, only the top fifty will be selected to participate in the Sword Conference.â€

â€œThis means that registration is the first stage?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked with a lifted brow.

Xie Wuyou was really unfriendly. If he were to be the main character in a mystical novel, would he still be able to pretend to be dumb and weak to surprise his opponent?

â€œYou are right, so donâ€™t have any reservations. If you were chosen in the registration result, you will

be shamed.â€

Zhou Chengxin said with a smile. Following his lead, Zhou Xunaji quickly reached the sword Qi stage.

There was a chunk of iron rock that stretched three meters wide and six meters tall. There were numerous slash marks with differing depths.

There were ten such iron rocks in the hall, arranged into three rows, and cultivators were queuing in front of each rock.

â€œThis is the sword Qi Rock. The result of the evaluation will be determined by the depth of the cut made by your sword Qi.â€

Zhou Chengxin said, then he walked forward to talk to the Xie Sect disciple opposite him.

That Xie Sect disciple immediately asked those who were queuing to back up.

â€œWhy does he get to cut the queue?â€

A muscular man shouted in a deep voice. Those who came to participate in the Sword Conference were all very competent, no one wanted to queue.

Zhou Chengxin glanced at him and said, â€œThis is Sword God Zhou on Great Zhouâ€™s Reputation Ranking. If you can enter Great Zhouâ€™s Reputation Ranking, you can cut the queue too!â€

Wahhh!

A great commotion arose among the disciples who were queuing. The muscular man was in shock and immediately backed off.

Zhou Xuanji faced the crowd who looked at him peculiarly and walked to the sword Qi Rock without any expression.

There was a red rope three yards away from the sword Qi rock. No trespassing was allowed.

The Xie Sect disciple first took out a piece of white jade and wrote down â€œSword God Zhouâ€ on its surface with his fingers. Next, three words that were the size of flies appeared on the top left corner of the jade.

Zhou Xuanji felt curious. What spell was that?

But he did not show any signs of curiosity on his face.

The esteemed Sword God Zhou must not look ignorant.

â€œSir, please draw your sword. You have only one attempt. You cannot try again.â€

The Xie Sect disciple said respectfully. There was no such thing as a retry for real sword cultivators.

If a sword cultivator could not control the magnitude of his own sword Qi, he would not qualify for Sword Conference.

Zhou Xuanji flipped out his Hell King Sword and asked, â€œI can only slash, no sword technique or sword will be allowed?â€

The crowd behind him broke into commotion again.

Sword will!

How many sword cultivators in the hall had realized their sword wills?

He is Sword God Zhou indeed. Even his words carried the aura of a powerful cultivator.

The Xie Sect disciple was at a loss. "Of course you can, but there can only be one stream of sword Qi. If there is more than one, you will fail the evaluation." He replied.

Zhou Xuanji heard him and flipped his right hand. The Hell King Sword rotated in his hand, its radiance attracted the attention of sword cultivators in the other queues.

He held the Hell King Sword in a reversed grip and entered into the Tri-source Vein Severing Sword Will Mode straightaway.

His black hair danced even when there was no wind, and his black clothes fluttered. An indescribably imposing aura exploded which caught the attention of everyone in the hall.

At the end of the hall, a man in Xie Sect's uniform stood on the rock pedestal. He had an upright posture, tanned skin, and only one eye.

"Who is this kid?" He asked as he stared at Zhou Xuanji.

A disciple who was walking up to him answered, "Sword God Zhou. Received personally by the seventh prince. He took notice of Sword God Zhou the moment the kid entered the city."

Sword God Zhou!

The single-eyed man squinted his eye and snorted.

There were rumors amongst the people that aroused his dislike toward Sword God Zhou.

How could they say that Sword God Zhou was comparable to the Sword Monarch?

What a joke!

This is an insult to the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou!

But with the seventh prince at the kid's side, he did not dare to create trouble. He wanted to see how powerful Sword God Zhou really was.

As he watched Zhou Xuanji entered into the sword will mode, he laughed in disdain, "With such a sword will, it seems that he has yet to reach Inner Pellet."

Although he was in disdain, many sword cultivators were talking amongst themselves who admired Sword God Zhou in secret.

Zhou Xuanji did not beat around the bush. He mustered his spirit energy fully and slashed towards the sword Qi rock.

Clang!"

A strong gust blew, and the sword Qi rock vibrated violently, creating an ear-piercing noise to people that stood close.

Zhou Chengxin was shocked. Sword God Zhou indeed!

All eyes were on the sword Qi rock.

A stripe of sword mark that was visibly longer and deeper than the rest appeared.

Even the Xie Sect disciple that was in charge of the evaluation was in such a shock that his eyelids twitched unstoppably.

He immediately walked up and began measuring the depth of the mark left by Zhou Xuanji.

With the Hell King Sword disappearing into thin air, Zhou Xuanji relaxed his hand and looked forward casually.

What the!

I almost had a burnout!

He cursed silently. If this slash did not get him into the top fifty, he would surely slice his own throat at the gate of Swordsman City!

He had mustered his spirit energy fully for the slash just now. It was definitely his most forceful slash without activating Hell King Possession.

Even powerful Inner Pellet cultivators might not be able to endure that strike.

“Sword God Zhou, sword Qi evaluation, one and a half inches!”

The Xie Sect disciple exclaimed with a trembling voice.

“Wahhh”

The entire hall exploded into commotion with many sword cultivators exclaiming in shock.

“One and a half inches can be ranked at least among the top ten!”

“Sword God Zhou indeed. I feel that he still reserved some power.”

“Of course! How can Sword God Zhou really give his all in such an evaluation?”

“He is so dominating! So this is what a sword will is.”

“This Sword Conference will definitely be interesting.”

The sword cultivators chattered among themselves, even Xie Sect disciples were discussing what happened.

The one-eyed man’s face was black. He snorted and remained silent.

The Xie Sect disciple began to record Zhou Xuanji’s records on the white jade.

Then, Zhou Chengxin continued leading the way after congratulating him as Zhou Xuanji received the white jade.

Many gave way to them along the way.

“Are you Sword God Zhou? You are really powerful. I’m Yang Che, the deputy governor of Luoyang City. Can we get to know each other?”

A voice came from Zhou Xuanji’s side, and he stopped immediately when he heard it.

He turned around and looked at Yang Che.

Yang Che’s face looked rather handsome. He wore an expensive yellow robe and had light beard stubble at the side of his mouth. As Zhou Xuanji looked at him, he smiled calmly and looked neither

haughty nor humble.

Zhou Xuanji walked to him with a smirk and signaled to him with his hand, "Bend down."

Yang Che was at a loss. He thought that Zhou Xuanji wanted to whisper in his ear, so he bent down and leaned forward to listen.

Smack!

Zhou Xuanji gave him a tight slap. His terrifying strength of thirty thousand pounds sent Yang Che spinning and flying backward above the crowd and he slammed into the wall not far away.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 59



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 59: Chapter 59 â€“ My Blade Is Blind, Be Careful Lest It Slit Your Throat

â€œSilence!â€

The entire hall was silent, everyone stood stupefied.

Why did Sword God Zhou hit Yang Che?

Yang Che was of high social status; he was the governor of Luoyang City, and his father was a Fourth Grade official in the empire.

For such a person to be slapped publically, it would surely be a humiliation!

Zhou Chengxin was in a daze and asked in astonishment, â€œSir, why would you do this?â€

Yang Che was part of a Great Zhou officialâ€™s family. As the seventh prince, it was not something that he could ignore.

Zhou Xuanji said, â€œMy sword slave went to Luoyang City to buy beast management bags, but this person could not outbid my sword slave, he had hatred in his heart and commanded his underlings to kill my sword slave outside the city.â€

So thatâ€™s why!

With his explanation, everyone came to a sudden realization and looked at Yang Che with despise.

They decided in their heart not to purchase anything from Luoyang City again, because it would be too dangerous!

Zhou Chengxin squinted his eyes. If it were really so, then Yang Che infringed the state law.

If there were too many such despicable persons in Great Zhou, it would tarnish the empireâ€™s image such that it would have no power to impose on the kingdoms.

The other empires would mock Great Zhou as well!

Yang Che crawled up in anger and was covering his swelling face. â€œThat man is your sword slave?â€ He said gnashing his teeth.

Zhou Chengxin looked at him as though he was looking at a fool.

What a pig!

If he was Yang Che, he would be sure to pretend to be ignorant about this.

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and said, â€œYou better pray that Iâ€™m not your opponent during the Sword Conference. My blade is blind, be careful lest it slits your throat.â€

A killing aura locked onto Yang Che, which sent a shiver down his spine.

Even the Blooddrinker Blade, who was replete with evil, died in Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s hands. Moreover, Zhou

Zhou Xuanji had also killed thousands of brigands, such that he had already formed his killing aura since long ago, which made everyone at the scene apprehensive.

â€œOutrageous! How dare you be so insolent in the Sword Conference evaluation!â€

At this moment, the one-eyed man yelled explosively. He walked over menacingly, as though he was going to tear Zhou Xuanji into pieces.

Zhou Xuanji looked at him expressionlessly and waited to see what he was going to do.

Zhou Chengxin took a step forward and smiled gently, â€œDeacon Zhang, letâ€™s put what happened today to rest. Since thereâ€™s no fatality, letâ€™s not blow it up further, lest we become laughing stocks.â€

The one-eyed man halted his steps with a black face as he faced Zhou Chengxin.

Xie Wuyou had instructed him to show generous hospitality towards Zhou Chengxin, how could he dare to decline Zhou Chengxinâ€™s suggestion?

He snorted coldly and stared at Zhou Xuanji. â€œIf you do it again, I will drive you out of this city, straightaway.â€

A mere deacon was capable of doing that?

Zhou Xuanji laughed with disdain. There were all sorts of dreamers in this world.

After the one-eyed man left, Yang Che left also, but not before he glared at Zhou Xuanji hatefully.

By that slash just now, he knew that he could not defeat Zhou Xuanji, why stay for further humiliation?

â€œSir, follow me.â€

Zhou Chengxin said. He smiled like there was no conflict just now.

Zhou Xuanji nodded and followed his brother of a different mother toward the next stage of the evaluation.

After he passed the sword Qi stone, the next stage was cutting threads from a distance.

Ten strands of fine threads stood about thirty yards away from them. He needed to cut as many strands of fine threads as he could with just a single slash of sword Qi.

Zhou Xuanji activated Fiery Sword Will. His enflamed sword Qi was able to cut five strands of threads even though they were very far apart from each other.

Although five was not the max score, it was considered an excellent result. After all, each strand of fine thread was about six to seven yards apart.

The third stage was the evaluation of insightfulness.

There were seven sword techniques in total, which were at each of the four tiers in Yellow Grade and the low, intermediate, and top tiers respectively.

The participant had to memorize one sword technique and learn it within the time of burning a stick of incense (usually about half an hour).

The higher the grade and tier of the sword technique learned, the better the participantâ€™s result.

Each participant in the evaluation had an isolated room secretly equipped with mechanisms to block spiritual sensing to prevent cheating.

Zhou Xuanji saw that the slimmer-than-usual stick of incense was less than four inches thick, and estimated that the stick would burn out within five minutes. Under such circumstances, to ensure their results, most people would not take a high risk.

For this stage, the deacon of Xie Sect was in charge, to prevent the sword techniques from leaking out.

But Zhou Xuanji chose the top tier sword technique of Black Grade without hesitation.

Thirty-six Paths Jade Xiao Sword!

(TL: “Xiao” refers to a vertical bamboo flute-like instrument)

He flipped through the technique manual and remembered every move with the Sword Spirit’s help. He immediately began to practice it.

The sword in his hand was the Windcutter Sword. It was agile and sharp, which was appropriate for Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword.

After the stick of incense finished burning!

Zhou Xuanji left with the white jade in his hand. The deacon behind him was bewildered and muttered, “Monster! Monster!”

Even the sect master Xie Wuyou was not devilish like him.

Within a stick of incense’s time, this child learned the Black Grade sword technique of the highest tier, Thirty-six Paths Jade Xiao Sword, and attained a max score.

Zhou Chengxin said while smiling as he watched Zhou Xuanji walk out, “Just in case, give your white jade to me, I will submit it for you.”

Zhou Xuanji nodded his head. He was also worried that the one-eyed man would abolish his result.

Zhou Chengxin took over the white jade token and took a glance with a smile.

“With Sword God Zhou’s ability, you would at least choose the highest tier of Yellow Grade?”

He casually took a look and was stunned.

Hold on!

He opened his eyes so wide as though he saw a ghost.

His hand trembled after he saw clearly what was written on the white jade and almost dropped the token on the floor. Fortunately, he was quick to respond and caught it.

Black Grade Top Tier!

How could it be!

Zhou Chengxin loved the Way of the Sword, so he knew in his heart that this was an impossible feat.

With so little time!

Zhou Xuanji waved his hand. “I will take leave first. Please inform me when the time comes. I believe you have your ways of finding out where I will be,” he said before he turned around and walked towards the gate of the hall.

After Zhou Chengxin came to his mind, he immediately called out, “Sir, let’s have a drink sometime

soon!â€

Zhou Xuanji waved his hand without looking back and walked out elegantly.

â€œSword God Zhou indeed!â€ he could not help but exclaim.

With such insightfulness in the Way of the Sword, even Zhaocong Sword might not be comparable to him.

Under the admiration of the multitude of sword cultivators, Zhou Xuanji walked out of the hall to find Little Jiang Xue and the rest.

â€œYou avenged Valiant Sword just now?â€ Little Jiang Xue asked excitedly.

Northern Valiant Sword also looked at Zhou Xuanji, full of gratitude.

Yang Che walked out with his face swelling and began yelling at Northern Valiant Sword the moment he saw him. He even wanted to beat him up.

Zhou Xuanji said calmly, â€œThis is not the end. That was just a reminder for him that he offended someone that he should not trifle with.â€

Zhang Ruyu, who was standing beside, almost knelt down for him.

The deputy governor of Luoyang City was slapped by him just like that. How dominating!

Zhang Tianjian gulped silently and touched his own face instinctively.

â€œLetâ€™s go and find an inn.â€ Zhou Xuanji said. No one had any objections.

Zhang Ruyu immediately took hold of his father and said to Zhou Xuanji, â€œWhy stay at the inn? We have a residence at Swordsman City!â€

Zhou Xuanji raised his brow. You are so rich?

Zhang Tianjian smiled and said forthrightly, â€œYes, sir, why donâ€™t you come with us. We will surely show you generous hospitality.â€

Sir?

Zhang Ruyu wore a peculiar expression. Father, thatâ€™s not how you addressed him just now!

Zhou Xuanji nodded, and the rest agreed.

All sorts of people gathered at inns, which might cause problems for them.

Just when they were leaving, Zhou Chengxin ran out of the hall.

He looked left and right, but he could no longer find Zhou Xuanji.

â€œWho is the seventh prince looking for?â€

A rather icy voice came from behind him. He looked back and immediately smiled passionately. â€œBrother Zhao, what brought you here?â€ he asked.

A cool and handsome young man stood before him. The young man wore a red robe with gold patterns and a sword hung from his waist area. His black hair was pinned under a gold-plated crown. A disdainful arrogance could be seen on his face.

He was the far-famed Zhaocong Sword!

Zhaocong Sword answered nonchalantly, "Nothing. I heard that Sword God Zhou is here, so I'm here to see if he can stand up to me in a fight."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 60



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 60: Chapter 60 â€“ Sword Conference Ranking

Searching for Sword God Zhou?

âœThis person indeed has the power to fight you. You know his evaluation result for insightfulness in the Way of the Sword?â€ Zhou Chengxin smiled intently as he spoke.

Zhaocong Sword asked calmly, âœLow tier of Black Grade?â€

That was what he chose when he was doing the evaluation.

So, this was his guess. In his eyes, he might have already overestimated Sword God Zhou.

Zhou Chengxin shook his head while smiling, and Zhaocong Sword knitted his brow.

âœBlack Grade, top tier,â€ he said.

Zhaocong Swordâ€™s pupils contracted suddenly. He took a step forward, âœIs this true?â€ he asked.

He could hardly make it for the low tier sword technique of the Black Grade, and the top tierâ€;

It was already hard enough to merely memorize the complicated moves.

Zhou Chengxin nodded and said, âœâ€m the one who handed his white jade token to Xie Wuyou personally.â€

Zhaocong Sword remained silent.

Zhou Chengxin looked at him and thought in his heart, I wonder who is stronger, him or Sword God Zhou?

All of a sudden, Zhaocong Sword turned and left.

Zhou Chengxin shook his head and smiled as he looked at the far-famed sword cultivator disappear in the crowd.

He walked to an old tree by the street side, and a man dressed in black appeared behind him suddenly.

The face of the man in black was half-covered. Only his eyes were revealed, but under the treeâ€™s shade, one could not even see his eyes clearly.

Zhou Chengxin back faced him and said, âœGo and find out where Sword God Zhou is staying. If the Yang Clan of Luoyang City dare to trouble him, get someone to warn Official Yang.â€

âœOkay!â€

The man in black responded with a low voice and disappeared.

â€

As dusk drew close, Zhou Xuanji and his companions came to Zhang Tianjianâ€™s residence in Swordsman City.

The residence was massive. There were three courts, a dozen guest rooms, and a garden at the center.

Zhang Rutan, another son of Zhang Tianjian, was residing here with over thirty slaves.

Zhang Rutan was thrilled when he heard that Sword God Zhou was coming.

Zhang Tianjian's family loved the Way of the Sword. Within Great Zhou's borders, there were not many sword cultivators whose fame was widespread.

Sword God Zhou's appearance out of nowhere was rather dramatic. After Zhang Rutan heard all sorts of rumors about him, together with Zhang Ruyu's letters, he naturally admired the Sword God.

Along the way, Zhang Rutan asked ceaselessly in excitement.

âœBig Brother, is this true? Sword God Zhou slapped Yang Che's face, and that the seventh prince hosted Sir Zhou personally?â€

Zhang Rutan asked Zhang Ruyu. He did not dare to talk to Zhou Xuanji face to face.

Zhang Ruyu stared at him and said in frustration, âœHow many times are you going to ask these questions? Sir Sword God Zhou is behind us. Don't make a fool of yourself.â€

At this, Zhang Rutan glanced back at Zhou Xuanji in embarrassment and continued leading the way.

Northern Valiant Sword stayed in a hut while Huang Lianxin stayed in another.

Zhou Xuanji and Little Jiang Xue still stayed in the same room. The girl seemed to have no embarrassment at all and could not bear to live him.

Other than Green River Village, she rarely visited places that were densely populated after all. Not staying with Zhou Xuanji would make her afraid.

The three guestrooms were connected together so they can watch over one another.

That night, Zhang Tianjian held a feast for Zhou Xuanji and his companions.

After drinking three rounds of wine, Zhang Tianjian sighed, âœSir, I doubted you initially, because you were too legendary after all, you took such a short time to become famous. Now, I really admire you! I'm totally convinced!â€

Northern Valiant Sword rolled his eyes.

How shameless! Zhang Tianjian bootlicked perfectly and took the opportunity to apologize.

How come he did not realize that his friend was such a person?

In contrast to Zhang Tianjian, Zhang Ruyu and his brother were surpassing their father in every bootlicking way. They flattered and buttered Zhou Xuanji up extravagantly.

Zhou Xuanji smiled and did not take to heart their flattery.

But, the three persons took turns to raise toasts to him.

Do they really think that I'm young?

In my previous life, I was a prince of the drink stall!

And this life, I have the cultivation of Enlightenment Stage, you think I will get drunk?

Zhou Xuanji thought with disdain and began drinking endlessly with them.

â€œThis night, only one of us can walk out!â€

â€;

Deep into the night.

Zhou Xuanji returned to his room with Little Jiang Xue supporting him.

â€œIâ€™m not drunkâ€ another cupâ€ tonightâ€ we will not stop until we are drunkâ€â€

Zhou Xuanji dangled his head and mumbled, swinging his right hand.

Little Jiang Xue carefully put Zhou Xuanji on the bed. She then carried over a tub of hot water already prepared at the side and began cleaning his body.

As she looked at his body burning red, she felt funny but also heartache.

It was her first time seeing Zhou Xuanji in such a sorry state.

Zhou Xuanji was not the only one. Zhang Tianjian and his sons, together with Northern Valiant Sword, were all completely drunk.

Zhang Tianjian showed his sincerity with the choice of wine. All of them were powerful spiritual wines. Even Inner Pellet cultivators could not drink as much as they want, much less Enlightening cultivators.

Till noon the next dayâ€

Zhou Xuanji woke up. His whole body felt sore and numb, he felt dizzy and an indescribable discomfort.

Little Jiang Xue was at the table feeding the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent, while the small black snake was shouting.

â€œLittle girl, give me something nice to eat, please? The seasoned pork you guys ate last night, could you cook it for me too?â€

But Little Jiang Xue ignored his plea.

The small black snake did not throw a tantrum, because he was afraid that Zhou Xuanji might wake up to stomp him again.

Zhou Xuanji sat up gradually and wiped the sweat off his forehead. He felt terrible as scenes of last night flashed in his mind.

That wine was too strongâ€

Seeing that he awoke, Little Jiang Xue quickly poured some water for him.

â€œNext time, donâ€™t think too highly of yourself,â€ she reprimanded him as she filled the bowl with water.

Zhou Xuanji stared at her with his hands under his armpit and snorted, â€œWho said I was overestimating myself? I can still drink more!â€

Little Jiang Xue carried the bowl to the bedside and nudged him. â€œIf an enemy comes to attack us the next time you are drunk, then the next time we see each other will be in the underworld,â€ she said.

Zhou Xuanji heard her and was immediately covered in a cold sweat.

He was too careless.

This was the Great Zhou Empire!

He decided to never get drunk again.

After drinking some water, Zhou Xuanji felt refreshed and put on his clothes. He went out and knocked on the next door, but the Sword Valiant did not answer. He could still be sleeping.

He asked the servants and found that Zhang Tianjian and his sons were still sleeping as well.

He was pleased with himself immediately.

I did not lose at drinking men's wine.

In the next few days, he did not leave Zhang Clan's residence, neither did Little Jiang Xue. She trained with him instead.

She already knew his target, so she did not want to burden him.

Half a month passed quickly.

During which, Zhou Xuanji realized the sword will of Thirty-six Paths Jade Xiao Sword.

After the third day, he reached Enlightening Level Two and Zhou Chengxin visited him personally.

There were four subordinates that followed behind him. Each had a grave and stern face. Although they tried to suppress their Qi-signature, their killing aura still seeped through.

Zhang Tianjian was overwhelmed with favor at his visitation. He quickly sent someone to invite Zhou Xuanji to come.

Everyone was gathered in the main hall.

“Sir, you are qualified to participate in the Sword Conference. You ranked ninth,” Zhou Chengxin cupped his fist and said to Zhou Xuanji with a smile.

He then returned the white jade token to Zhou Xuanji.

After he took the token, Zhou Xuanji was relieved.

It would be too humiliating if he was not qualified for the Sword Conference.

“How come he only ranked ninth? He should be at least in the top three?”

Zhang Rutan said unpleasantly. Zhang Ruyu nodded along and felt that something was off.

Zhou Xuanji's face appeared to be calm, but he felt weak in his heart.

Zhou Chengxin chuckled and said, “Everyone did their best for sword Qi evaluation. Moreover, some devilishly powerful cultivators participated too. This is a good ranking. And sir, with your ability, you have a good chance of winning the Sword Conference.”

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 61 - The Most Powerful Legendary Sword



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 61: The Most Powerful Legendary Sword

â€œThatâ€™s true. Sword God will surely win this Sword Conference.â€

Zhang Ruyu nodded as he spoke, looking at Zhou Xuanji with admiration.

After he heard that Zhou Xuanji woke up earlier than all of them that day when they were drunk, he admired Zhou Xuanji all the more.

They couldnâ€™t even beat Sword God Zhou at drinking.

He was surely better than everyone else in every way.

â€œWhen will the Sword Conference start? What are the rules?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked.

Zhou Chengxin looked at him and replied with a smile, â€œOnce every five years, the Swordsman Cityâ€™s Sword Conference is the focus of much attention in Great Zhou. These were all high officials and wealthy people, as well as cultivators from every specialization. The time for preparation takes a long while, it will take at least three months.â€

â€œAbout the rules, only Xie Wuyou knows.â€

Three months?

Zhou Xuanji frowned slightly because the wait was too long.

Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection was drawing near after all. It would begin in less than a year.

He hesitated suddenly. Should he wait for another decade?

But if he were to wait for another decade, the people would forget about Lady Zhao Xuan, and Zhou Yalong would have taken over the throne.

Once Zhou Yalong became the emperor and if he were to assassinate the Empress of Great Zhou, it would make him an enemy of the entire Great Zhou.

But nowâ€!

Emperor Yan of Zhou was on the throne, and Zhou Yalong was merely the Prince that he cared most about. If Zhou Xuanji were to reveal his talents, the Emperor might even cover up for him.

The reason why Emperor Yan of Zhou would hand over his throne was only because he had reached the highest stage of cultivation and was going to ascend and become an immortal.

Great Zhou could not function without someone at the lead.

Seeing Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s frown, Zhou Chengxin asked, â€œCould it be that you have something important to do?â€

â€œNothing. I can wait,â€ Zhou Xuanji shook his head and said.

Zhou Chengxin heard and smiled. I'm planning to build up popularity for you. What do you think? He suggested.

Fame could not be built up just by relying on word of mouth, some times it required some tricks.

As a member of the royal family, he knew what to do.

The benevolence and righteousness of the royal clan were all manufactured with strategy.

Is there really a need for this? Zhou Xuanji replied.

But in his heart, he was delighted. Little older brother, you are really thoughtful.

Zhou Chengxin nodded and said admirably, I cannot compare with the uprightness of the Sword God.

Hello!

I'm just being polite to you!

Although Zhou Xuanji was smiling, he cursed and swore at Zhou Chengxin in his heart. Where is your EQ now?

How can you compete for the throne if you are like this?

Zhou Chengxin continued the conversation for a while longer but did not mention anything about creating popularity for Zhou Xuanji again and Zhou Xuanji lost his interest in the conversation.

Having noticed this, Zhou Chengxin did not bother them further and soon left.

Zhou Xuanji brought Little Jiang Xue back to their room.

This guy dumb or what! â€

Little Jiang Xue covered her mouth and chuckled. Who asked you to pretend to be upright? She said.

Zhou Xuanji shrugged his shoulders helplessly and began cultivating on the bed.

In the next three months, Zhou Xuanji made good use of the time to train. He had numerous extraordinary supplements in his Supreme Storage, together with the Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation, his cultivation progressed tremendously.

Every 10 days he would bring Little Jiang Xue out to play. The girl was only 15, after all, and was full of curiosity about the world.

At the same time, details about Sword God Zhou's Sword Conference evaluation spread openly somehow.

He learned an Advanced Tier sword technique of Black Grade in a short time!

All kinds of rumors that were extremely exaggerated were spread widely.

Within a month, Sword God Zhou became famous within Great Zhou's border. Many said that he would be a formidable competitor of Zhaocong Sword and North Zhou Gale Sword.

After Zhou Xuanji heard about this, he sighed in exclamation. Zhou Chengxin was thoughtful after all.

Little older brother, you have a bright future!

Zhang Tianjian and his sons were thrilled when they heard about the rumors spreading fiercely outside.

They heard that the gambling stores had already opened for betting on who would win.

Zhou Xuanji took a handful of Spirit Stones for Northern Valiant Sword to bet, at the same time, he asked Zhou Chengxin to find a reliable gambling store.

And bet everything on him winning!

It's okay if he was not sure that he would win. One would only win if one was willing to take the risk!

3 months passed quickly.

Zhou Xuanji broke through to Enlightening Level 3 with the help of the supplements.

The small black snake often exclaimed that he was not a human!

He must have been some old monster's reincarnation.

This day!

The Sword Spirit's voice sounded off in Zhou Xuanji's mind.

"Bloodbath Sword upgrade complete, from Silver to Gold!"

Gold?

Zhou Xuanji was somewhat disappointed. Why could it not be upgraded to Amethyst?

Information of Bloodbath Sword appeared before his eyes:

Sword Name: Bloodbath Sword

Grade: Gold

Description: A sword that drinks blood. The more blood it takes in, the stronger its bale aura. At the same time, it will enhance the sword owner's killing aura. Its power also increases as the battle goes on.

!"

Hmm?

Its power increases as the battle go on?

Zhou Xuanji noticed this piece of valuable information and asked in his mind.

"Bloodbath Sword has been upgraded to the top level of Gold Grade. During the battle, as it absorbs more blood, it will boost the sword owner's power. But when the battle is over, the sword owner's power will once again resume its original state. If the sword owner is not hurt, then there will be no side effects."

The Sword Spirit's answer made Zhou Xuanji's eyes glisten.

If so, then the Bloodbath Sword was like a killing machine on the battlefield!

With this, the Bloodbath Sword would become his most powerful legendary sword!

He immediately took out the Bloodbath Sword. The length of its blood-colored blade had increased significantly, with lines of patterns at the center that looked like black snakes. It looked terrifying.

With the Bloodbath Sword out, the entire room was filled with killing aura. Even Little Jiang Xue, who was training, was in shock.

She looked at the Bloodbath Sword in his hand and asked, "This is the Bloodbath Sword?"

She could not help but remember the curved blade that Zhou Xuanji took from the Blood-Drinking Blade.

Zhou Xuanji nodded as he stroked the Bloodbath Sword. "This will be the sword I use for revenge," he said.

Little Jiang Xue walked up to him and asked worrisomely, "Is it dangerous?"

The feeling that the Bloodbath Sword gave her was like the blood-colored blade.

It was too evil!

She was worried that Zhou Xuanji would lose his mind to evil because of the sword.

Just like those who lusted after power and lost their mind, which she heard from the legends.

"Don't worry. This sword does not pose any danger to me. My physique is different, I'm specialized in suppressing evil aura!" He said with a smile.

He began boasting shamelessly.

"Really?"

Little Jiang Xue was half convinced.

At this moment, the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent dragged the small black snake over.

The snake looked at the Bloodbath Sword with its eyes wide open and said, "What an awesome killing sword! How did this sword come about? If the evil sects knew about it, it would surely bring carnage."

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and said, "Sword God's sword. What do you think?"

The small snake cursed in his heart. Do you think I don't know?

You are just an ignorant kid!

Are you really acting like you've convinced yourself?

Do you really think that you are a Sword God?

Wait until my awakening, I will surely!

Escape!

Zhou Xuanji stored the Bloodbath Sword into the Supreme Storage and said to Little Jiang Xue, "How was that spell we bought last time? Do you want to buy another one?"

Little Jiang Xue was talented in spells of the Five Elements. Zhou Xuanji would buy some spellbooks for her each time he went outside.

Right now, she had already mastered the basic Elemental Spells of Fire, Wind, and Water.

Together with the healing spell, she had always been practicing and she was already well on the path to becoming a Spell Caster and Healer.

Little Jiang Xue nodded and raised her chin. "I think I'm already pretty strong. During sparring, sister

Lianxin has a hard time trying to close in on me, she said proudly.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 62 - A Path That No One Walked



[Prev Chapter](#)



[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 62: A Path That No One Walked

Zhou Xuanji raised his eyebrow and said, "You are already so powerful?"

He was clear about Huang Lianxin's power. This lady had the heart for revenge, so she worked hard on her cultivation. She was already considered a mid or top tier Foundation Building Cultivator.

But she was a Sword Cultivator, after all, so she had a hard time dealing with Elemental Spells.

Of course, it could also be that she purposely gave Little Jiang Xue the advantage.

Little Jiang Xue was very proud of herself. Her chin was raised high up, her nose was almost touching the sky.

Seeing this, Zhou Xuanji almost wanted to beat her up.

This girl always liked to show off her height in front of him.

You wait!

At most, in 2 years, you will call me older brother!

Zhou Xuanji snorted coldly. He walked past her and began training on the bed.

In the next few days, Zhou Xuanji waited for the Sword Conference to start.

He heard that the construction of Sword Conference's stage had already begun outside the Swordsman City. These few days, there were more and more people in Swordsman City. The streets outside were busy with human traffic.

He was itching to get on with the Sword Conference.

Northern Valiant Sword did not register for the Sword Conference, so he often took the time to gather information about Great Zhou's Heaven Selection.

He heard that the Princes of each Empire would be participating in the Great Zhou's Heaven Selection. The rare and grand occasion event could be considered an opportunity that only came around every 100 years or so.

Great Zhou's Princes were no exceptions. They would be participating together with prodigies of each renowned sect in and out of Great Zhou.

The reason for having it at such a big scale was that Emperor Yan of Zhou had the intention to choose the Crown Prince.

Every new Emperor would bring his own favored officials along.

Great Zhou's Heaven Selection gave each Prince an opportunity. How much they could rope in would depend on their own abilities.

All the talented participants in the Great Zhou's Heaven Selection understood this principle.

But they were expectant rather than repugnant.

Instead of being a soldier or official Emperor Yan of Zhou, it would be better to help a certain Prince to take the throne, and be raised to power.

This day!

It was finally time to start the Sword Conference.

That morning, some Xie Sect disciples came to fetch Zhou Xuanji along with Zhou Chengxin.

The purpose of Zhou Chengxin participating in the Sword Conference was merely to find talents to nurture. If he were to join the Sword Conference, he would surely be terribly defeated. He was aware of that, so he did not find humiliation for himself.

Zhou Xuanji packed up and brought Little Jiang Xue, Northern Valiant Sword, and Huang Lianxin along.

Zhang Tianjian and his sons followed along too. This time, Zhang Tianjian was also going to participate in the Sword Conference. With his Inner Pellet cultivation, he was naturally ranked in the top 50.

After all, he was the top Sword Cultivator in the Southern Snow Kingdom.

Along the way, the streets were full of people, but the people made way for them when they saw the Xie Sect disciples.

The people pointed at Zhou Xuanji and commented on him. They were all curious.

Soon, some recognized Sword God Zhou.

"This is Sword God Zhou! Didn't you see Northern Valiant Sword following behind him?"
"It's really him, I saw him at the Sword Conference evaluation."

"That is surely Sword God Zhou. In this Sword Conference, who else has a body like his?"
"It's hard to imagine him standing up to Sword Cultivators like North Zhou Gale Sword."
"I really want to see the awesomeness of Dual Sword Will."

Zhou Xuanji felt rather gloomy as he heard these comments from all around him.

Sigh!

still too short!

If not for the urgency of the situation, he really wanted to wait for another decade, and walk through the world with a handsome and elegant appearance.

After they left Zhang Clan's residence, they walked for another 2 hours.

Xie Sect disciples walked slowly instead of flying straight out of the city. The purpose of this was to give exposure to the participants of the Sword Conference.

Fame and benefits were often inseparable.

Right after they walked out of the city gate, Little Jiang Xue cried out in surprise and shocked the people around her.

A vast crowd was in front of her. Countless heads of people almost covered the horizon. The scene was hugely exaggerated.

There were at least a million people.

And at the center of the crowd, there was a tall tower with 10 levels. The tower was built with only metal structures and was empty at its center, which made it rather easy for people to fall down.

The entire metal tower was more than 30 stories high.

The higher it went, the narrower it became.

And there was a vast stone stage that was hundreds of yards long and wide. No one could enter the stage except for Xie Sect disciples.

At this moment, a group of Xie Sect Elders and a Deacon surrounded a handsome man at the edge of the stone stage.

He wore a black robe embroidered with a gold panther. A sword was hanging on each side of his waist. His black hair was tied at the back of his head, two strands of beautiful hair were left dangling at his forehead. He wore a faint smile on his handsome face, which showed his elegance while maintaining his majesty.

It was Xie Wuyou!

The head disciple of Sword Monarch!

His power was comparable to Sword Noble Xiao Jinghong.

“Everyone, please wait patiently. The Sword Conference will begin once everyone is here.”

Xie Wuyou said to the Sword Cultivators around him with a smile. Zhaocong Sword and Yang Che were in the midst as well.

The two of them were sweeping through the crowd below, searching for the same person.

Sword God Zhou!

“This Sword Conference, I will surely take your life!”

Yang Che thought in his heart, ruthlessly. The humiliation that day had already spread to Luoyang City. He already felt shameful to strut around in Luyang City again.

He had prepared a trick to avenge his humiliation!

Not long after, under the guidance of the Xie Sect disciples, Zhou Xuanji and Zhang Tianjin leaped up onto the stone stage.

Zhou Chengxin walked to Xie Wuyou instead. The two of them engaged in some conversation. The Seventh Prince pointed at Zhou Xuanji, and Xie Wuyou looked over.

Zhou Xuanji pretended not to notice that Xie Wuyou was looking at him.

But Xie Wuyou walked straight to him instead.

Seeing that Xie Wuyou walked toward Sword God Zhou, all the people on the stone stage turned and looked at him.

“My revered teacher is interested in you. Do you want to become his disciple?”

Xie Wuyou asked while chuckling. Everyone was stunned when they heard this.

Zhang Tianjian's face changed dramatically.

That year, he pleaded Sword Monarch of Great Zhou to be his teacher but faced rejection. He did not expect the Sword Monarch to initiate such an invitation to Zhou Xuanji.

Yang Che's face was even more gloomy, he looked as if he had eaten a fly.

If Zhou Xuanji were to take Great Zhou's Sword Monarch as his teacher, then he would not dare to do anything to Zhou Xuanji, no matter how bold he was. He might even kneel and lick Zhou Xuanji's boots.

Zhou Xuanji was stunned. He did not expect to receive attention from Great Zhou's Sword Monarch.

The Sword Monarch was one of the most powerful cultivators of Great Zhou.

Even Emperor Yan of Zhou didn't have certainty in defeating the Sword Monarch.

If he had the support of the Sword Monarch!

Zhou Xuanji was moved, but he quickly calmed himself down.

If he were to take the Sword Monarch as his teacher, how would Emperor Yan of Zhou look at him?

At that time, Emperor Yan of Zhou would surely protect the Empress with all that he could and support Zhou Yalong to take the throne.

These few years, there were rumors that Emperor Yan of Zhou was trying to suppress the Sword Monarch.

Only because the Sword Monarch's popularity was too overwhelming and there were hints of him taking the title of being The Strongest Cultivator of Great Zhou.

Emperor Yan of Zhou was high and lofty. He was extremely particular about how powerful he was.

At the same time, he was worried that after his immortalization, which Prince within Great Zhou could suppress the Sword Monarch?

Zhou Xuanji's thoughts flashed like lightning. It's okay, but I'm grateful for the Sword Monarch's good intentions. He said calmly.

The people around him were all stupefied. They looked at him as though he was a fool.

You are willing to participate in the Sword Conference, but not willing to become a disciple of the Sword Monarch?

What a fool!

Once you take the Sword Monarch as your teacher, you can learn all sorts of legendary techniques!

Xie Wuyou looked carefree and asked with a smile, "Why not?"

"My sword will walk the path no one has walked before." Zhou Xuanji said casually.

What he meant was, he did not want his sword to be influenced by the Sword Monarch.

How haughty!

The Sword Cultivators rolled their eyes at him, but others admired Zhou Xuanji.

"Hahaha!"

Xie Wuyou burst out laughing and it was so loud that it covered the chatter of the million people. Everyone stopped talking and turned to look at him.

With all ears listening to him, Xie Wuyou looked at Zhou Xuanji with admiration and praised him, saying, "My revered teacher also said that you would surely reject. If you were to agree, then you are not worthy of being his rival!"

Silence!

The million people were silent. The Sword Cultivators who were participating in the Sword Conference were all in shock.

Great Zhou's Sword Monarch took Sword God Zhou as his rival?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 63 - High And Lofty!



[Prev Chapter](#)



[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 63: High And Lofty!

Zhou Xuanji frowned. The Sword Monarch indeed, he exclaimed in his heart.

The Sword Monarch's words were a trap!

For someone as high and lofty as the Sword Monarch to show such high regard for Zhou Xuanji, it would be like pushing Zhou Xuanji into a pit of fire.

He could already sense the crowd looking at him differently.

They were becoming increasingly jealousy.

Especially Xie Sect disciples. They looked at him with such ferocity, as though they wanted to gobble him up.

Zhou Xuanji did not respond. In such a time like this, silence was the better choice.

Since Great Zhou's Sword Monarch intended to cause his downfall with excessive praise, why should he not ride on the momentum to seek his own success?

Moreover, if he were to retort, would he be seen as irreverent toward the Sword Monarch?

If that was the case, then the Sword Monarch would have an excuse to take his life whenever the Sword Monarch wanted to.

For an upright and famous cultivator like Great Zhou's Sword Monarch, he could not kill someone without a good reason.

The million people surrounding the stone stage were in an uproar. They cried out in surprise one after another, they made so much noise that they almost overturned the sky.

â€œOh my god! Sword God Zhou caught the attention of the Sword Monarch?â€

â€œAwesome. Sword God Zhou is awesome indeed!â€

â€œOf course. He dared to call himself Sword God, you think that he did not have the abilities?â€

â€œThe Sword Monarch is trying to destroy him with excessive praise!â€

â€œHow can that be! The Sword Monarch is straightforward and upright. He would not do such a thing!â€

At the edge of the stone stage, Little Jiang Xue, Northern Valiant Sword, and the rest were also stirred up.

Zhang Rutan said in admiration, â€œSword God Zhou is awesome indeed.â€

Huang Lianxin, however, frowned and said softly, â€œThe Sword Monarch does not have good intentions.â€

â€œWhat do you mean?â€ Little Jiang Xue heard her and asked in astonishment. Didn't he look at our Sword God Zhou favorably?â€

Northern Valiant Sword also came to the realization. The excitement on his face disappeared in an instant. He muttered, "Look at the atmosphere around. This is to destroy my master with excessive praise."

Little Jiang Xue instinctively looked at the crowd and realized that not everyone was cheering.

Most people were looked at Zhou Xuanji with suspicion, others were jealous.

At the same time, on the stone stage, Xie Wuyou maintained his smile as he stared at Zhou Xuanji. He nodded at times, as though he was praising Zhou Xuanji continuously.

Zhou Xuanji cursed in his heart. What an actor!

He immediately asked, "When will the Sword Conference start? Will we have time for lunch?"

Xie Wuyou was a little stunned. "You are humorous, indeed. We will start as soon as everyone is here." He said with a smile as he shook his head.

Zhou Xuanji turned and looked back. It was easy to identify the participants of the Sword Conference. They all had a piece of a white jade token by their waist.

Including him, there were 41 people in total.

There were 9 who were delaying the whole thing.

He suddenly noticed someone looking at him with peculiar eyes.

It wasn't jealousy, disdain or suspicion surrounding him. This person's eyes were full of the desire to fight.

He was looking at Zhaocong Sword and was wondering who this person was.

Zhang Tianjian muttered beside him, "He is Zhaocong Sword."

Zhaocong Sword, who was comparable to Zhou Yalong in terms of talents?

Zhou Xuanji squinted and began assessing Zhaocong Sword.

Their eyes met. Zhaocong Sword raised the corner of his mouth, and his eyes were glistening, as though he found prey.

"Hahaha! I don't care if you are Sword God Zhou or Zhaocong Sword! In today's Sword Conference, I will surely win!"

A burst of arrogant laughter came from the horizon. A man who wore a white martial robe and stood on his sword was flying over. He was majestic and elegant, emanating a fearless and dominating aura.

"North Zhou Gale Sword," Zhang Tianjian muttered.

Zhou Xuanji glanced at North Zhou Gale Sword. This guy dared to insult him?

Just wait. I will stab you with my sword until your own mother cannot recognize you!

He snorted and no longer paid any attention to North Zhou Gale Sword.

After North Zhou Gale Sword landed on the stage, he conversed joyfully with Xie Wuyou and ignored the other Sword Cultivators.

At the back of the throng of people, there were hundreds of temporary buildings. Since there were no gates, they could see through the crowd of people to observe the Sword Conference.

Those who sat in the temporary buildings were not ordinary people. They were Great Zhou's Officials, Rulers of Kingdoms, Regional Hegemons, as well as powerful cultivators from renowned sects.

One of the buildings was surrounded by a dozen heavily armored soldiers. A strong man with a bearded face was sitting in the building.

He looked ahead and grinned as he drank some wine, "If I get one of those 3, I could defeat Meng Tianlang!"

His name was Xianghou Jin, a Third-Grade General in the Great Zhou Empire. He was powerful and had a million soldiers under his command. He and Meng Tianlang disliked each other and became rivals.

A Deputy General beside him smiled and asked, "Who do you think is better?"

Xiahou Jin stroked his beard and said, "Although the Sword Monarch looks at Sword God Zhou with favor, it is obviously the Sword Monarch's killing plot. North Zhou Gale Sword is too conceited. I think the winner will most likely be Zhaocong Sword."

It was not just him, but hundreds of other rulers thought that Zhaocong Sword would win as well.

It was purely because of Zhaocong Sword's talent!

He was comparable to Zhou Yalong!

Who was Zhou Yalong?

He was a devilish cultivator unmatched in his generation, who had the hope to surpass Emperor Yan of Zhou. Zhaocong Sword only revealed his power in recent years, but once he did his fame grew exponentially and he became unstoppable.

Within the same stage, Zhaocong Sword had never been defeated.

He defeated all his opponents within 3 sword moves!

So, he had a place on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking.

Matchless Three Sword Moves Zhaocong Sword, Contender to the Emperor's Son!

The Emperor's son referred to Zhou Yalong. He was considered to be destined to take over the Empire.

After about half an hour, 50 Sword Conference contenders gathered together.

Xie Wuyou pointed to the metal tower and said, "There is only one rule. Once you land on the ground, you are considered to have lost. The last person left on the metal tower is the victor."

"In 3 breaths' time, those who are still not on the tower will lose immediately!"

"3!"

The Sword Cultivators' faces changed drastically and they cursed at Xie Wuyou's brazenness in their hearts. There was a long delay before this, and now things moved so quickly. What did he intend to do?

Zhou Xuanji and Zhang Tianjian leaped up at the same time.

A metal tower had 10 levels and could easily hold 50 people, but fighting on the metal tower was not going to be easy.

If one were to miss-step slightly, he could lose his balance and become vulnerable, allowing opponents to easily attack.

Zhang Tianjian landed on the second level and was prepared to stay till the end with shameless tactics.

There were over 20 people who thought in the same way as him and squeezed into the second and third levels.

Zhou Xuanji leaped up to the ninth level.

He liked to be at the top, rather than looking up from the bottom.

Zhaocong Sword landed on the eighth level, while the North Zhou Gale Sword wanted to leap up the tenth floor. Zhou Xuanji concentrated his attention and tossed his Swineculling Sword at him with Ranged Sword Propelling.

Shwoooosh â€”

While North Zhou Gale Sword was just about to land onto the top level, he felt a strong force coming at him suddenly and instinctively dodged.

The Swineculling Sword flew right in front of him, and he cursed in his heart, âœEven a butcher dared to participate in the Sword Conference?â€

How dare he compete with him in the Sword Conference with such an ugly sword?

Just when he was about to move the top-level, someone had already beaten him to it.

It was Zhou Xuanji!

The top-level was a metal board, which was one meter long and one meter wide. There was only room for one person to stand on it.

Because this was the Sword Conference after all!

When North Zhou Gale Sword saw Zhou Xuanji, his eyes were full of the intention to kill. He immediately drew his sword and slashed at Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji flipped his right hand, and the Thunderclap Sword appeared. He lifted up the legendary sword to block.

Clang!

As the two swords clashed, Zhou Xuanji immediately felt a wave of terrifying power. The North Zhou Gale Sword was even a little stronger than him!

Just as his body was swaying about, the Thunderclap Sword generated the Heavenly Thunder, which traveled along the blade and shot toward the North Zhou Gale Sword.

North Zhou Gale Sword could not evade in time. He let out a painful cry as he was electrocuted in both his hands. Instinctively, he withdrew his hands and fell.

Wahhhâ€”

The million spectators burst into a huge commotion!

It was just the beginning of the Sword Conference, and the hugely famous North Zhou Gale Sword was eliminated by Sword God Zhou just like that?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 64 - Grandmaster of The Swordâ€™s Way](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 64: Grandmaster of The Swordâ€™s Way

But when North Zhou Gale Sword was about to land on the stone stage, he twirled and pushed toward the ground with his palm. A burst of wind from his palm hit the floor and propelled him upward.

He kicked with his feet, which produced sounds of explosions in the air. He then leaped up again and charged toward the top.

At the same time, the cultivators on the second and third levels were hot in battle.

The Sword Conference competitors each found their opponents, and the fighting had pushed the Sword Conference to the climax.

The sword lights flashed, and the sword Qi shot across everywhere, which caused the entire metal tower to sway continuously.

Zhou Xuanji stood at the top with both the Thunderclap Sword and the Swineculling Sword, preventing North Zhou Gale Sword from ascending to the top.

North Zhou Gale Sword shuttled between the ninth floor and the top floor. With his sword in the right hand, he held the metal bars with his left. He was agile like a monkey.

He continued to shuttle around beneath the top levelâ€™s metal board to leap up from different angles, but his attacks were all blocked off by Zhou Xuanji.

In the eyes of the million spectators, Zhou Xuanji attracted so much attention.

With swords in both hands, he was like a sword-play solo performer on a stage. He moved elegantly, like a dancing crane, with a resounding melody from a Xiao.

TL: Xiao is a traditional Chinese flute thatâ€™s played vertically and with lower octaves.

Compared to him, North Zhou Gale Sword was totally disadvantaged. At least from the aesthetic aspect of sword techniques, he could not compare with Zhou Xuanji at all.

Xie Wuyou frowned, while other Elders, Deacons of the Xie Sect opened their eyes wide, as though they just saw a ghost.

â€œSword willâ€! Is that our Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword? â€

Xie Wuyou asked the Elder beside him softly.

A Black Grade Advanced Tier Sword Technique. Naturally, he impressed.

But he did not know Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword.

The Elder nodded blankly and said, â€œYesâ€! That is the Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Swordâ€! Sword willâ€! It really is its Sword Willâ€!â€

Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword was his favorite.

But now, someone else had realized its Sword Will.

At this moment, a sense of unspeakable respect welled up within him.

Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword was an extremely versatile sword technique. It had 36 transformations, which could catch its opponent off guard.

Zhou Xuanji kept switching between his White Crane Sword Will and Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword, and he continued to remain in the Sword Will mode.

Compared to the other competitors, he was so unique.

Not only his Spirit Energy but merely his stance, he was so much better than even Zhaocong Sword.

Little Jiang Xue's eyes were sparkling as she observed amidst the crowd of people. She was not the only one, but Huang Lianxin was as well.

Although Zhou Xuanji had a small body, he looked gigantic when he was fighting with swords, which made his spectators sigh in exclamation.

Grandmaster of the Sword's Way!

That's the demeanor of a Grandmaster.

There were no need for words to describe, it would all be shown in a battle.

Zhou Xuanji exemplified it.

âœSword God Zhou really lived up to his title!â€

âœSwitching between two Sword Wills with ease, without delay! He's too powerful!â€

âœNo wonder Great Zhou's Sword Monarch would see him as an opponent. Putting cultivations aside, it's the first time I've seen such accomplishments in the Sword's Way.â€

âœHe is a true Grandmaster of the Sword's Way!â€

âœNorth Zhou Gale Sword is so weak! Look at Sword God Zhou! That's the grandeur of a Sword Cultivator!â€

The million spectators commented excitedly. They were extremely loud, but not loud enough to cover up the sound of swords clashing.

At the sight of Zhou Xuanji's solo play, who would dare to say Zhou Xuanji did not live up to his name?

Even the Great Zhou's Third-Grade General Xiahou Jin was sighing.

âœWhat a Sword God Zhou. He will most likely enter the Hero Ranking Board ranking after this Sword Conference.â€

No one around him denied his comment.

They all admired Zhou Xuanji.

At the same time, a young man dressed in yellow tiptoed amidst the crowd. His facial features were well-defined and he looked a little like a girl.

That was Princess Xuanya, the Embodiment of the Way!

Previously at Cloud Swallow City, she was caught by Zhuang Huisheng. If not for Zhou Xuanji's timely rescue, she would have been captured by the Demon Race.

But she still could not forgive Zhou Xuanji for letting her fall just like that.

She almost died from the fall.

When she heard that Sword God Zhou intended to participate in the Sword Conference, she escaped from the Royal Palace and came dressed as a man to observe the battle.

Before she saw Zhou Xuanji at the top of the tower, she still hated him, but now, she totally admired him.

She was even screaming for him, "Sword God Zhou! Beat him down!"

When everyone was looking at Zhou Xuanji in exclamation, North Zhou Gale Sword felt so terrible.

He roared in his heart. Damn! How can this guy continuously use his Sword Will? Even switching his Sword Wills! Damn!

"I'm going to fight you with my all!"

Suddenly, a terrifying aura exploded from him. He jumped up from Zhou Xuanji's back.

It was as though Zhou Xuanji had eyes in the back of his head, he slashed toward his opponent with both swords at the same time. The movement of his body was agile and without any awkwardness. Instead, there was even a hint of elegance.

On the other hand, a killing aura was emanating from North Zhou Gale Sword's eyes. He held his sword with both hands, and a powerful gust of wind circled his sword as he slashed.

This time, he mustered up a full measure of Spirit Energy. His arm muscles were also bloating.

The cold reflections from the sword were like the sunray radiating in the sky, causing many to squint their eyes, including Zhou Xuanji.

Clang!"

As two swords clashed, the Thunderclap Sword flew out from the impact. Zhou Xuanji felt severe pain in his hand and he moved backward instinctively.

This scene made everyone nervous.

Little Jiang Xue even covered her mouth with her hands. She felt as though her heart was popping out from her mouth.

North Zhou Gale Sword grinned. However ingenious your sword techniques are, your Spirit Energy is still too weak!

Just when Zhou Xuanji was going to fall from the top level, he hooked onto the metal bar underneath the roof with his toes. The Crimson Dragon Sword appeared behind him and pushed him upward.

The million spectators opened their eyes wide.

What kind of sword technique is that?

His sword came alive?

Zhou Xuanji returned to the top while the North Zhou Gale Sword had one foot on the top as well.

In an instant, the Formless Sword appeared beside Zhou Xuanji.

Only he could see it.

Then, with his mind, he cast the Ranged Sword Propelling using the Formless Sword.

Pffffttt!

North Zhou Gale Sword's chest was penetrated and blood was spurting from the wound.

His face was filled with disbelief and his eyes were wide-open.

What happened?

His body fell backward and Zhou Xuanji looked further and further away from him.

Zhou Xuanji stood at the top and looked down at his opponent. His eyes looked calm as ever, as though he was looking at someone insignificant.

North Zhou Gale Sword's eyes turned red in an instant. Anger was welling up in his heart.

No! I will not be defeated just like this!

He roared in his heart. Even though he was severely injured, he channeled his Spirit Energy in his body and prepared to charge up again.

Suddenly, Zhou Xuanji tossed his Thunderclap Sword toward North Zhou Gale Sword. The blade flew as it rotated swiftly, intertwined with lightning.

Booom!

The Thunderclap Sword transformed into a thunder strike that shook the heavens.

The lightning was swift!

North Zhou Gale Sword, who was falling, could not make it in time to dodge.

As the crowd watched, the lightning struck North Zhou Gale Sword and knocked him downward. Because the base of the tower was broader, the lightning strike broke a metal bar, which caused great fear in the hearts of competitors nearby.

Another loud explosion erupted in the sky.

The lightning hit the ground!

North Zhou Gale Sword slammed into the ground, swirling up a cloud of dust. The stage was filled with smoke, and no one knew whether he was dead or alive.

As of now, North Zhou Gale Sword was eliminated!

The million spectators became silent.

With the Swineculling Sword in his hand, Zhou Xuanji stood atop the tower aloof. He looked extremely domineering as his black clothes danced in the wind, shocking everything below the heavens!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[**Chapter 65 - : A Deity Incarnated Looking Down Upon The World!**](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 65: A Deity Incarnated Looking Down Upon The World!

As the dust dispersed, North Zhou Gale Sword was already unconscious in the crater. He was totally charred and looked pitiful.

Zhou Xuanji summoned the Thunderclap Sword back into his hand.

The move he used just now was one of the Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword moves, Xiao Fall!

Imbued with the heavenly thunder, the Xiao Fall was dominating indeed. It incapacitated North Zhou Gale Sword, who was an Inner Pellet Cultivator, immediately.

Within the Inner Pellet stage, there was no match for the North Zhou Gale Sword.

It was a pity that neither of his swords were as good as Zhou Xuanji's, nor were his sword techniques.

Zhaocong Sword lifted up his head from the 8th level and silently looked at Zhou Xuanji as thoughts were going through his mind.

Below them, battles were still raging on every level.

Although they were all astonished by Zhou Xuanji, they still had to do their best.

This was an excellent opportunity to rise to fame. Even if they couldn't claim victory, they could at least show all their capabilities. Perhaps, someone rich and powerful might regard them highly.

Zhou Xuanji looked down at Zhaocong Sword and said with a smile, "Dare to come up for a fight?"

If I'm going to fight, I will fight the strongest one!

After settling for North Zhou Gale Sword, it was Zhaocong Sword's turn next.

Once he defeated Zhaocong Sword, he would steadily win the Sword Conference.

Facing Zhou Xuanji's challenge, how could Zhaocong Sword reject?

He was pleased to do so!

He sheathed his sword before he flipped his hand, and a long sword seemingly made of white jade appeared in his hand.

He leaped straight up to the top level and slashed at Zhou Xuanji.

His Sword Qi appeared suddenly like a huge storm, blowing toward the child warrior.

Zhou Xuanji reacted just as quickly. He used Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword with dual-wielding. Streams of Sword Qi clashed with those from Zhaocong Sword.

Boooooom!"

Two powerful Sword Qi clashed and shook the entire tower.

All the Sword Cultivators below them looked up. When they saw Zhou Xuanji and Zhaocong Sword fighting, they all paused fighting tacitly and watched the fight above them unfold.

They wanted to see who was stronger, Zhaocong Sword, or Zhou Xuanji. At the same time, they hoped to learn something from their battle

Of course, it would be best if both were severely injured.

Zhang Tianjian felt nervous for Zhou Xuanji. He knew that he had no chance of winning, so he hoped that Zhou Xuanji could win.

Zhaocong Sword's long hair danced messily in the air. He stood on the edge of the metal roof board with one foot and swung his sword toward Zhou Xuanji. The slash was so strong that it forced Zhou Xuanji to take half a step back.

2 people stood on the meter-long metal board, each with one foot. Their bodies were leaning backward, their blades clashed at extreme speed, giving off countless sparks.

Even though Zhou Xuanji was dual-wielding, he could not suppress Zhaocong Sword's single sword.

âœZhaocong Sword indeed, he's much stronger than North Zhou Gale Sword.â€

Zhou Xuanji sighed. He was not discouraged, he actually became more motivated to fight.

Only by defeating a prodigy like this, could he feel a sense of achievement!

The Formless Sword and Crimson Dragon Sword appeared behind him and entered the battle swiftly, catching Zhaocong Sword off guard.

Zhaocong Sword was not a physical cultivator. As such, he was not as physically strong as Zhou Xuanji. However, since he was of a higher cultivation stage and because of his exquisite sword technique, he was not immediately pushed off the tower by his opponent's four legendary swords.

âœThree swords! No! There is another one! One that I cannot see!â€

Zhaocong Sword's face was calm, but he was actually shocked.

He also knew dual-wielding, albeit he was not very good at it, not as good as using just one sword.

But Zhou Xuanji could control two other swords while dual-wielding!

He suddenly remembered a rumor about Sword God Zhou!

Nine swords!

The Sword Cultivators all looked at them, aghast. They could not see the Formless Sword, but even so, three swords were enough to shock them.

The million spectators also burst into a huge commotion!

âœSword God Zhou is so powerful! Using three swords simultaneously â€

âœWhy do I feel that Zhaocong Sword is more powerful? Fighting three swords with one?â€

âœStupid. Can you use three swords simultaneously? Zhaocong Sword uses only one sword, because he cannot control three!â€

âœDid you guys notice? The three swords have different trajectories, Sword God Zhou seemed to be using different sword techniques on each of them.â€

â€œThatâ€™s how powerful Sword God Zhou is! There are still six more that he hasnâ€™t taken out yet!â€ The voices of exclamation, cheering, and doubts mingled together, loud enough to shake the heavens and the earth.

Xie Wuyou knitted his brows tightly. His eyes were filled with fear.

If Sword God Zhou were to develop fullyâ€!

So, his revered teacherâ€™s evaluation of Sword God Zhou was right.

Northern Valiant Sword was very excited. Zhaocong Sword was the rising superstar among the Sword Cultivators. During these few years, he heard so many rumors about Zhaocong Sword that his ears became calloused. But it seemed like such a person was not at a significant advantage facing Zhou Xuanji.

Ha! Master is still more powerful!

Xiahou Jin sat up straight. He stared at Zhou Xuanji with burning passion in his eyes and muttered, â€œHe must be mineâ€! No matter the costâ€!â€

At this moment, Zhaocong Sword entered his Sword Will mode suddenly. His eyes looked calm while his body seemed to be sparkling with a layer of faint silver light.

Man and Sword Unification!

His sword immediately became much more fierce and unpredictable. His attacks became more than twice as fast as before.

He even suppressed four legendary swords in an instant.

The Thunderclap Sword suddenly shot out countless lightning, lighting up the entire sky, but Zhaocong Swordâ€™s sword was not affected by the lightning. His body was like an insulator and was not injured at all.

Zhou Xuanji immediately activated Dual Sword Wills.

With Thunderclap Sword on his left hand, he used Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword Sword Will!

With his right, he held the Swineculling Sword and activated the sword will of Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword!

As the three sword wills clashed together, rainbow-colors suddenly radiated from their bodies. The three swords were like the wind, and the reflections from the blades shone brightly. The view was totally stunning visually.

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji did not look like he was in the Enlightening stage at all!

Boooooomâ€“

The 10-level tower shook violently. Its metal structure felt like they were to break any time.

Zhaocong Swordâ€™s expression turned fierce or even sinister.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s prowess made his blood boil!

He had never met such an opponent before, so he was exhilarated.

However, Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s attacks were only beginning.

His Hell King Sword, Heaven Sound Sword, Windcutter Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Residual Image Sword, and Tiger Roar Sword appeared around him out of nowhere.

Together with his Thunderclap Sword, Formless Sword, Swineculling Sword, and Crimson Dragon Sword, he was using 10 swords simultaneously!

â€œWhen it comes to the Swordâ€™s Way, I am unrivaled! â€

Zhou Xuanji said coldly. His hands did not stop but he controlled the other legendary swords to generate sword Qi, which took the form of a dragon, coating the blades.

10,000 Sword Dragon Incantation!

Looking up from below, Zhou Xuanji had 8 Golden Dragons around him, roaring at Zhaocong Sword.

Zhaocong Sword opened his eyes wide. He was totally appalled by what was before him.

10 swords!

Sword Qi in dragon form?

Zhou Xuanji had the 8 Legendary Swords with Dragon-shaped Sword Qi surrounded Zhaocong Sword. They slashed and hacked at Zhaocong Sword, injuring him immediately.

His back, thigh, waist, and abdomen were all injured.

Blood was spurting from his wounds.

The battle had turned into a ruthless slaughter.

From the perspectives of the million spectators, Zhaocong Sword, at this moment, could not be compared to Sword God Zhou at all.

The two of them were on totally different levels.

â€œToo powerfulâ€¡â€

Yang Che was looking up and muttered to himself. His legs were trembling.

Even Xie Wuyou looked with disbelief as his eyes were wide open.

The hundreds of Rulers behind the crowd of spectators all stood up, looking at what was happening in shock.

What kind of sword technique is that?

Within 3 breathsâ€™ time, Zhaocong Sword was covered with blood. He was totally helpless.

Zhou Xuanji stopped. The 8 Legendary Swords stopped too.

After the attack stopped, Zhaocong Sword, who was totally worn out, fell backward. He tried his best to open his eyes, in his vision, he only saw blood covering the entire blue sky.

Zhou Xuanji stood up straight with his left foot landed on the roof. He raised his right foot and stepped onto Zhaocong Swordâ€™s chest.

The scene seemed to freeze!

Zhou Xuanji stood on the roof metal board, with swords in both hands, and 8 Legendary Swords coated with

Dragon-shaped Sword Qi levitating around him.

His right foot was lifted up and stepped onto Zhaocong Sword's chest. Despite his small body, he looked so gigantic in stature at that moment.

Under the bright sun, he was like an incarnated deity, looking down upon the world!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 66 - Grandeur Accomplished



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 66: Grandeur Accomplished

Zhou Xuanji, with his foot on Zhaocong Sword's chest, looked down on him and said, "To be defeated by me, it's worth it for you."

Just when he finished speaking, he kicked with his right foot and Zhaocong Sword fell down the tower.

His vision was like that of North Zhou Gale Sword previously. Zhou Xuanji looked higher and smaller as he fell.

Compared to North Zhou Gale Sword, he no longer had the strength to fight back.

Zhou Xuanji's relentless attacks just now had severed all his vital channels. His Spirit Energy was cut and he could no longer stabilize his body in the air.

Sword Cultivators on each level looked in shock as Zhaocong Sword fell.

Although it was not as dramatic as North Zhou Gale Sword's fall, it was still shocking for them to see Zhaocong Sword fall.

It was like seeing a god falling down to earth.

Matchless Three Sword Moves Zhaocong Sword, Contender to the Emperor's Son!

But still not a match for the unrivaled Sword God Zhou.

Zhaocong Sword was like a ball, bouncing off the metal bars one after another. Eventually, with a loud thump, he landed on the stone stage.

Blood was flowing out from his body. As he laid in a pool of blood, he looked up. In that instant, he could only see Zhou Xuanji's legendary swords.

"Defeated! totally defeated!"

Zhaocong Sword was at a loss. His eyelids felt very heavy and sleepiness washed over him like a strong tide.

Right before he lost consciousness, a memory flashed in his mind.

It was his father speaking to his younger self who was injured and was lying on the bed.

"Zhaocong Sword, in this world, there are always people who are stronger and there exist worlds you have never seen before. Although your talent is very rare, don't push yourself too hard. Know when to be content."

"Daddy, even if I train my sword skills to the pinnacle, I still cannot become the most powerful person?"

"Maybe, but you are only qualified to explore that question after you have reached the pinnacle of the Sword's Way and became a Sword God."

â€œAre there really Sword Gods in this world?â€

â€œYou will meet one eventually. Maybe you will become one too.â€

â€¡

Zhaocong Sword smiled bitterly, before falling unconscious amidst the cries of the million spectators.

Following North Zhou Gale Sword, the Tri-sword Unrivalled Zhaocong Sword was defeated.

And this defeat was terrible!

No one could find an excuse for Zhaocong Sword. He was totally defeated.

â€œToo powerful! Too powerful! In our world today, who could rival Sword God Zhou in the Swordâ€™s Way other than the Sword Monarch?â€

â€œHow did he do that?â€

â€œEven if those swords were used as enchanted artifacts, he should not be able to cast different sword techniques simultaneously! Could the swords have spirits of their own?â€

â€œSword God indeed!â€

â€œEven the Sword Monarch might not be able to control so many swords. He could, at most, control them to attack in a single direction.â€

â€œFrom today onward, Sword God Zhou is my goal!â€

The spectators exclaimed excitedly. It was not long after the Sword Conference began that two popular picks were totally defeated and lost consciousness. No one knew whether they were dead. This was totally unexpected.

Zhou Xuanji stood at the top, looked down, and asked with arrogance, â€œWho else dares to come up?â€

He just defeated Zhaocong Sword with an overwhelming advantage, who dared to challenge him now?

The Sword Cultivators came back to their senses and continued their fights with their opponents.

Zhou Xuanji sighed in relief silently.

Facing Zhaocong Sword, he almost depleted his Spirit Energy.

Although he looked vigorous and high-spirited, he was actually feeling weak.

He stood at the same spot, surrounded by his Legendary Swords and began replenishing his Spirit Energy.

He did not dare to take any Spirit Pills, because the rule of the Sword Conference stated that whoever consumes any supplies would be disqualified.

He did not internalize Qi either because it would be telling everyone that he lacked Spirit Energy.

â€€I hope you guys will fight slowly.

Zhou Xuanji thought to himself. He turned around and looked at Little Jiang Xue, who stood beside the stone stage.

He winked at Little Jiang Xue.

Although they were a few hundred meters apart, Little Jiang Xueâ€™s Foundation Building cultivation

allowed her an extraordinary vantage point.

She smiled sweetly and looked very happy.

Zhang Ruyu, who stood beside Northern Valiant Sword, sighed, "Sword God Zhou indeed. He doesn't neglect to flirt even while impressing everyone. He is our model to follow! I admire him!"

The group heard him and burst into laughter.

Little Jiang Xue blushed but did not look away from Zhou Xuanji.

She suddenly felt that Zhou Xuaji had grown up.

Even though she had been relying on Zhou Xuanji all along, Zhou Xuanji now gave her an indescribable feeling.

As she looked at this little guy who grew from just two years old into such an impressive young man, she was both happy and proud.

In the beginning, she was the one who carried Zhou Xuanji out of the river.

It was her who cooked for and fed him every day.

Many ladies around her screamed because they thought that Zhou Xuanji was looking at them.

Little Jiang Xue curled her lip and snorted lightly, thinking to herself, he is mine. You girls can only think about it!

Xie Sect disciples carried Zhaocong Sword off the stage to attend to him medically. Of course, only he could receive such treatment.

Time passed quickly, and Sword Cultivators continued to be eliminated.

Only Zhou Xuanji stood at the top alone, calmly looking down, as though he was a king enjoying the battle.

His Spirit Energy was recovering slowly.

Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation's regenerative effect was powerful. At least during this Sword Conference, no one had a faster-recovery speed in Spirit Energy than him.

He guessed that the Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation could be an Earth Quality energy technique or even Heaven Quality?

He was not sure and asked the Sword Spirit, but the Sword Spirit said that it could not identify.

For the most part, the Sword Spirit was very reliable, but at times it could be unreliable.

Of course, he was suspicious that the Sword Spirit could be intentionally hiding from him.

Just like playing a game, one could only unlock more information and functions once one reached a certain level.

Although he stood silently, he still attracted most people's attention.

His previous battles with North Zhou Gale Sword and Zhaocong Sword were too splendid, which made the other battles look dry and dull in contrast.

"Sword God Zhou! Go! Take them down!"

All of a sudden, someone screamed like a rooster crowing. The voice penetrated through the crowd, which caused the crowd to erupt into a commotion.

After thatâ€!

More and more people began to scream for Zhou Xuanji.

After defeating Zhaocong Sword, the result was already apparent. Why waste more time?

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s face was coldly calm, but he felt bitter in his heart. Isnâ€™t it good to let you guys have more things to watch?

As more and more people joined in the petition, he felt that he could no longer wait.

Or else, his reputation as Sword God Zhou might be compromised.

He immediately took out his Bloodbath Sword and charged down.

In such a situation, he could only rely on his Bloodbath Sword.

The more blood it absorbed, the more powerful its owner became.

His Bloodbath Sword was upgraded to Gold Grade. It flew with extreme speed.

One Sword Cultivator after another was pierced by it before they could react. Their blood was absorbed by the sword.

Zhou Xuanji finessed his control to avoid attacking the Sword Cultivatorsâ€™ vital organs, only impairing them.

After a short while, he already defeated about 8 Sword Cultivators, which got the crowd very excited. The atmosphere began to boil again.

Zhou Xuanji felt that his Qi blood, stamina, and Spirit Energy began to recover quickly.

At this rateâ€!

It felt so good!

His most powerful Legendary Sword indeed!

At the same time, on the stone stage.

A Xie Sect Elder walked to Xie Wuyou and muttered softly, â€œSect Master, with his talent, if he were to enter the Sword Library for 3 daysâ€;â€

When Xie Wuyou heard this, his face changed drastically.

And so did the faces of the other Elders too.

Previously, Zhou Xuanji only took only about half an hour to learn Thirty-Six Paths Jade Xiao Sword, which was Black Black Advanced Tier.

If he were to be given 3 daysâ€;

Wouldnâ€™t he learn everything in the Sword Library?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 67 - He Deserved This Title



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 67: He Deserved This Title

While Xie Wuyou was worrying about the Sword Library, Zhou Xuanji had already recovered fully by relying on the Bloodbath Sword. He felt that the Spirit Energy was surging in his body.

It's worth mentioning that, amongst the 50 participants of the Sword Conference, everyone was at Inner Pellet, except Zhou Xuanji.

The Spirit Energy received from converting their absorbed blood could quickly satisfy an Enlightening Cultivator.

The Sword Cultivators who were hit by the Bloodbath Sword did not feel their blood being absorbed away, because the sword was moving too quickly and did not consume too much of their blood.

Moreover, they were in the heat of their battles, how could they care so much?

Until this moment, there were still 13 Sword Cultivators left on the metal tower.

Zhang Tianjian and Yang Che were still staying alive shamelessly.

Zhang Tianjian was excited. He felt that Zhou Xuanji was protecting him.

The latter felt very uneasy. He did not know whether to take revenge or not.

Zhou Xuanji kept his swords, leaving only the Swineculling Sword in his hand.

Using too much of the Bloodbath Sword might attract unwanted attention.

He already sensed peculiar looks from many, which made him think that after the Sword Conference, he might run into much trouble.

He immediately leaped up and twirled his body upside down and charged down the tower to the sixth level.

There were 3 Sword Cultivators engaged in an intense battle with each other.

When they saw Zhou Xuanji, they were horrified.

Zhou Xuanji charged at them with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge.

Without using the Ten Sword Mode, he was already on par with North Zhou Gale Sword and Zhaocong Sword. How could these Sword Cultivators beat him?

Within 4 breaths' time, the 3 Sword Cultivators were severely injured. They fell off the tower and were eliminated from the conference.

Zhou Xuanji was agile like a fox. He slid downward along the metal pole and came to the fifth level.

There were only 2 people on the fifth level. When they saw him, they tried to escape.

He continued chasing after them, as though he was hunting for prey.

â€œLetâ€™s attack him together! Or else, we will all be eliminated by Sword God Zhou!â€

Yang Che cried out aloud suddenly. The other 7 Sword Cultivatorsâ€™ faces changed as they leapt up together.

Zhang Tianjian did not join them, because he was on good terms with Zhou Xuanji after all. He would not attack Zhou Xuanji.

He already admitted that he had no chance to win during this Sword Conference.

It was good enough just to impress some people.

On the fifth level, 8 sword cultivators, including Yang Che, faced off against Zhou Xuanji. They all had complicated expressions on their faces, looking extremely nervous.

Zhang Tianjian came to Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s side with a sword in his hand, â€œDo you want to take Sir Zhou down? Over my body!â€ He uttered in a low voice.

Although he stood straight with his chin lifted, looking like a justice warrior, no one cared about him. Everyone was discussing how many moves would it take Sword God Zhou to finish the last battle.

Zhou Xuanji stared at Yang Che, squinting his eyes as he said, â€œYou are cunning.â€

The expression in his eyes scared Yang Che, but he still shouted boldly, â€œYou have to use all sorts of tactics in the Sword Conference. We are not as powerful as you, can we not band together?â€

The other Sword Cultivators agreed with him.

They spent years preparing for this Sword Conference, so they did not wish it to end just like that.

â€œHmph!â€

Zhou Xuanji snorted coldly, â€œCome at me then!â€

He took out his Crimson Dragon Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Tiger Roar Sword, Windcutter Sword, Swineculling Sword, Heaven Sound Sword, Residual Image Sword, Thunderclap Sword, and Formless Sword.

10,000 Sword Dragon Incantation, Ten Swords Mode!

He drove his swords with his mind and began attacking.

Following this, he reached in front of Yang Che with the Eight-Step Sword Lunge.

Yang Cheâ€™s face was horrified and instinctively he wanted to leap backward.

Zhou Xuanji immediately used the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword.

The terrifying sword Qi blew at him like a hurricane, severing all vital channels in Yang Cheâ€™s body in an instant. Yang Che was full of blood and quickly lost his vigor.

Zhou Xuanji slashed at him again and decapitated him.

Wahhhâ€“

The million spectators were frightened. They totally did not expect Zhou Xuanji to be so ruthless.

However, when they remembered how North Zhou Gale Sword was struck by lightning and burned to a crisp, they felt relieved.

The Sword Conference did not forbid the taking of someone's life.

Martial art sparring posed an inherent risk of losing one's life, especially when sparrings involved using real swords.

But the Yang clan's servants felt like their world was collapsing.

With Yang Che dead, how would they account for themselves before the head of Yang clan?

Zhou Chengxin shook his head. Yang Che was definitely stupid.

If Zhou Xuanji killed him before, that might have brought him trouble, but killing him now would only cause people to mock the Yang clan.

Zhou Xuanji had already revealed his real power. In such a circumstance, he still dared to provoke. Wasn't he just asking to be killed?

The other Sword Cultivators were also defeated by the Legendary Swords one after another.

Soon, only Zhang Tianjian and Zhou Xuanji were left standing in the metal tower.

Zhou Xuanji turned around to look at the last survivor.

Their eyes met. Zhang Tianjian's eyelids were trembling violently when he saw the calmness in Zhou Xuanji's eyes.

He immediately kept his sword, cupped his fists as he bowed to Zhou Xuanji.

After bowing, he turned toward the million spectators, channeled his Spirit Energy to the maximum, and shouted, "The Unrivaled Sword God Zhou! He deserves this title!"

After this, without any hesitation, he lept down elegantly and landed on the stage.

Booom!

The million spectators were in a hype again, bringing the atmosphere to a new height.

This time, all of them shouted one thing.

"The Unrivaled Sword God Zhou!"

"The Unrivaled Sword God Zhou!"

"The Unrivaled Sword God Zhou!"

When a million voices resounded as one, how could it not rouse the hearts of the people?

Zhou Xuanji flew up to the top of the tower on his sword. 8 Legendary Swords levitated behind him, together with another invisible sword.

He stood high up like a sword immortal who came into the world. His black clothes danced in the wind, looking high and mighty!

With that, the victor of the Sword Conference had been revealed!

Little Jiang Xue, Huang Lianxin, Northern Valiant Sword, and the others jumped with excitement.

Zhang Ruyu and Zhang Rutan even hugged each other.

Zhou Chengxin looked up at him and sighed, "He is unique in all the earth indeed."

The Great Zhou Sword Monarch shook the world with 7 Legendary Swords.

Now, Sword God Zhou stood proudly in the sky with 9 Legendary Swords.

As he looked at Zhou Xuanji, he seemed to see a new legend who had begun to rise.

After this, the title of Sword God Zhou would surely be frequently mentioned.

Xie Wuyou and the others, on the other hand, felt very bitter.

Oh no!

How would they face the fact that Sword God Zhou was going to enter the Sword Library?

Zhou Xuanji enjoyed the cheers of the million spectators. He felt no nervousness, but loftiness and grandeur instead.

Somehow, he remembered Qiu Baili.

From this day onward, if you hear about Sword God Zhou, will you think of me?

You hoped that I would become famous across the world. I made it!

He kept his swords and landed slowly.

The people around the stone stage were still cheering for Sword God Zhou.

Xie Wuyou walked up to Zhou Xuanji and said furiously, "How could you take a person's life?"

Zhou Xuanji replied calmly, "The battle was in heat, I was too absorbed into the fight."

Xie Wuyou smiled helplessly. This guy really knows how to find excuses.

Zhou Chengxin walked up to Zhou Xuanji while laughing loudly. He patted his shoulder and said, "From today onward, the entire Great Zhou will talk about your title, Sword God Zhou!"

Zhou Xuanji shrugged his shoulders and did not appear to be happy about it.

It was as though he took all victories lightly.

Zhou Xuanji looked at Xie Wuyou and asked, "When can I enter the Sword Library?"

With this, Xie Wuyou's immediately felt awkward.

He felt like his world was collapsing. He wailed in his heart! It's the end for me!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 68 - I Formally Greet You As My Master



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 68: I Formally Greet You As My Master

â€œ10 days from now, we will open the door of the Sword Library for you. Please rest for a while. The Xie Sect will surely treat you with hospitality. â€

Xie Wuyou smiled as he spoke, acting like he was full of passion.

Zhou Xuanji frowned and stared at him in doubt. He asked, â€œ10 days? Are you thinking of emptying out the Sword Library?â€

Xie Wuyou was stunned. The rest of the Xie Sect Elders began to feel awkward.

How did he know?

Zhou Chengxin had a peculiar expression on his face. He immediately remembered Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s learning capability and understood what was happening.

He gave a bizarre smile and looked at Xie Wuyou with pity.

As both Zhou Chengxin and Zhou Xuanji looked at Xie Wuyou, he immediately felt shameful. â€œHow can that be?â€ He replied quickly, â€œHow can the Xie Sect do such a thing?â€

â€œGood. With the Xie Sectâ€™s background, if I do not see even one Earth Grade sword technique, then the value of the Sword Conference may need to be re-evaluated. â€

Zhou Xuanji said sternly, which made Xie Wuyou want to vomit blood.

Too cunning!

In front of Zhou Chengxin, Xie Wuyou could only face it forthrightly.

Next, Zhou Xuanji and the other injured Sword Cultivators were sent back to Xie Sect, under the protection of Xie Sect disciples. Little Jiang Xue, Huang Lianxin, Northern Valiant Sword, and the others already returned to him.

They were very excited and talked non-stop.

Along the way, they were blocked by many passionate onlookers. Eventually, they had no choice but to fly on swords.

After Sword God Zhou left, the spectators dispersed.

Xia Houjin walked out of his building and looked in the direction of Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s departure. â€œIf I want to loop Sword God Zhou in, what kind of gifts do you think I need?â€ He asked.

The Deputy General behind him said with hesitation, â€œI guess it would have to be some kind of extremely rare sword technique or legendary sword.â€

Xia Houjin nodded and fell into deep thought.

Since he wanted to loop Sword God Zhou in, he could not return empty-handed.

On the other side, Zhou Xuanji left Xie Wuyou and intended to continue staying in Zhang clan's residence.

He intentionally said, "10 days from now, I will go to the Xie Sect. I hope you will not disappoint me."

Xie Wuyou could only nod and grin on his face, but he cursed in his heart.

After returning to Zhang clan's residence, Zhou Xuanji brought Little Jiang Xue to their room to rest.

Zhang Tianjian went back too. During the Sword Conference, he suffered many injuries and needed time to recover.

The others were still excited and talked without end in the courtyard.

Once in the room, Zhou Xuanji took in a deep breath and cursed, "It was so dangerous. Fortunately, I had the Bloodbath Sword to absorb Spirit Energy."

He told Little Jiang Xue about his dilemma.

This kind of thing could not be told to Northern Valiant Sword and Huang Lianxin, because it might compromise his reputation.

But it was alright to say to Little Jiang Xue because she cared about his image even more than he did.

Little Jiang Xue covered her mouth in a smile and ridiculed him, "Who asked you to show off and go to the top right at the beginning!"

She poured some tea for him as she spoke.

Zhou Xuanji sat on the bed and stared at her, "Since I'm going to win, I must win glamorously!"
"Yes, yes, my little sword god. You are the most powerful."

Little Jiang Xue carried the teacup over to him. She blew the tea to cool it off, before handing it over to him.

Zhou Xuanji finished the tea in a single gulp and asked, "Where is the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent and the small black snake?"

She shook her head and said, "Maybe they are playing in the courtyard."

Although the small black snake wanted to escape, it did not have the power to do so.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent could no longer leave Zhou Xuanji, so it would not escape.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent dragged the injured small black snake back after an hour, crawling in from the window.

"I hate you."

The dizzied small black snake grumbled continuously. Evidently, it had been through a lot of torture.

In the next few days, Zhou Xuanji did not leave the Zhang residence, because the entire Swordsman City was stirred up. He did not want to be surrounded by people.

The fight in the Sword Conference also stirred up Great Zhou like a storm sweeping through the entire empire.

Countless people gasped.

This was Sword God Zhou stepping up to fame on the bodies of North Zhou Gale Sword and Zhaocong Sword!

News began to spread to the other kingdoms within Great Zhou. As it became more widespread, Sword God Zhou's position in the hearts of the people began to climb exponentially.

On the eighth day since the Sword Conference ended, an uninvited guest came to Zhang's residence.

â€œZhaocong Sword?â€

â€œZhou Xuanji frowned. What does he want?â€

â€œSir, do you want to go and take a look?â€ Zhang Ruyu asked anxiously.

Although Zhaocong Sword was horribly defeated by Zhou Xuanji, the former was still a person he needed to look up to. Even Zhang Tianjian had to face Zhaocong Sword with care.

Zhou Xuanji nodded, before taking Little Jiang Xue out of the guestroom. Soon, they came into the main hall.

Zhang Tianjian sat on the first seat. He wore a big smile on his face as he chatted with the Zhaocong Sword whose face was ice-cold.

Zhang Rutan sat opposite him, looking at Zhaocong Sword anxiously.

When they saw Zhou Xuanji, the three of them all stood up.

Zhou Xuanji did not care about them but found himself a chair to sit down on. â€œWhat do you want from me?â€ He asked.

Could this guy be like Northern Valiant Sword? Does he want to submit to me?

If it were true, it was not bad also.

Zhaocong Sword's talent was comparable to Zhou Yalong. Even Xiao Jinghong might not be comparable to him.

Zhaocong Sword took in a deep breath and cupped his fist as he said, â€œI want to know the name of the sword technique you used to defeat me.â€

He was willing to let go.

Zhou Xuanji replied, â€œTen-Thousand Sword Dragon Incantation.â€

Zhaocong knitted his brows and began repeating the name to himself.

Ten-Thousand Sword Dragon Incantation!â€

Could it be that it can use 10,000 swords?

His heart trembled. If 10 swords could already defeat him, what would it like if he had 10,000â€!

He shuddered.

It was at this moment that he realized how ignorant he was.

He shook his head and prepared to leave.

â€œHold on!â€

Zhou Xuanji suddenly called him. He turned around to look at Zhou Xuanji, frowning.

Zhou Xuanji asked, â€œDo you have a teacher? Any Sect?â€

Zhaocong Sword shook his head and replied, â€œI walk the world alone with justice.â€

â€œAnyone to worry about?â€

â€œYesâ€! but itâ€™s no longer important.â€

â€œFollow me!â€

â€œHmm?â€

Zhaocong Sword stared at Zhou Xuanji suspiciously. Zhang Tianjian and his sons were all stunned.

He suddenly thought of Northern Valiant Sword, and their expressions became awkward.

Even little Jiang Xue too. She could not help but roll her eyes.

Zhou Xuanji stood up and said, â€œFollow me. I will teach you the best sword techniques. Eventually, I will make you the best swordsman in Great Zhou!â€

Zhaocong Sword knitted his brow and thought to himself, is this guy crazy?

He said, â€œIf Iâ€™m the best in Great Zhou, what about you?â€

â€œIâ€™m the best in the world,â€ Zhou Xuanji replied with confidence.

Boastful!

Everyone was stunned.

Little Jiang Xue covered her face. Why does this guy like to show off so much?

Zhaocong Sword looked deeply at Zhou Xuanji, before turning around to walk away.

His character was proud and aloof, how could he be willing to kneel before Zhou Xuanji

Clang! Clang! Clangâ€!

One after another legendary sword landed before Zhaocong Sword. The swords stuck into the ground, block his way.

He turned around and looked at Zhou Xuanji. â€œYou want to keep me by force?â€ He asked.

Zhou Xuanji shook his head and said, â€œYou had such great talent and power, but only travel alone. Do you have no hatred? You loved the Swordâ€™s Way, but after witnessing my sword techniques, arenâ€™t you moved?â€

â€œTake me as your master, let me teach you sword techniques. Once you defeat me, I will let you go without any condition. What do you think?â€

Zhaocong Sword became silent as if Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s words hit the right spot.

Especially the last few words Zhou Xuanji said.

Defeat him, and he could leave without any conditionâ€!

Zhaocong Sword's heart was moved.

Zhang Tianjian watched as their jaws dropped. If Zhaocong Sword took Sword God Zhou as his master, how terrifying would the both of them be after they fully actualized their potential?

Zhou Xuanji walked to Zhaocong Sword, looked up to him and said, "Most people only have one chance in life, don't make yourself regret it. Powerful ancient cultivators were willing to kneel and bow for 49 years to learn exclusive energy techniques. I defeated you, am I not qualified to teach you?"

Zhaocong Sword took in a deep breath.

He admitted that he admired Zhou Xuanji's sword techniques and wanted to learn indeed.

But he had too much pride in himself.

In an instant, he felt a great dilemma.

Zhou Xuanji looked at him with burning anger. Is it so hard to take me as your master?

He continued to say, "There's always someone stronger, and there's always a world that you have never seen before. Do you really love swords?"

Zhaocong Sword's face changed suddenly. It was as though he remembered something. His expression was mixed.

Finally, he took another deep breath and half-knelt down, saying, "I, Zhaocong Sword, formally greet you, my Master!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 69 - Vengeance On Great Chen](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 69: Vengeance On Great Chen

â€œThere are always people who are stronger and worlds you have never seen!â€

This was Zhao Congjianâ€™s favorite thing that his deceased father would say to him.

Now that it came from Zhou Xuanji, he was very moved.

Zhou Xuanji patted his shoulder and smiled satisfactorily, â€œNow that you are my sword slave, I will treat you like my disciple. When I can longer teach you, or when you have surpassed me, I will let you go. I can see that you have the heart to pursue supreme power. Take me as your goal!â€

He waved his hand and stored all his Legendary Swords into the Supreme Storage.

Zhao Congjian heard the phrase â€œsword slaveâ€ and instinctively knitted his brow.

But when he came to think about it, didnâ€™t it make him a slave to serve Zhou Xuanji?

Moreover, the second half of what Zhou Xuanji made his heart pumped faster.

A heart to pursue supreme power!

He did not expect Zhou Xuanji to understand him so profoundly.

Just when he was deep in thought, Zhou Xuanji supported him up. â€œStay here.â€ Zhou Xuanji said with a smile.

After that, he turned around and looked at Zhang Tianjian and asked, â€œCan he?â€

Zhang Tianjian, who was looking lost, quickly regained his sense and nodded immediately.

Zhang Ruyu and Zhang Rutan still had blank expressions on their faces.

â€¢Zhao Congjian submitted to Sir Zhou just like that?

They felt like they were in a dream and could not distinguish the fake from the real.

Little Jiang Xue was a bit stunned too.

Zhou Xuanji said to Zhao Congjian, â€œCome with me.â€

After that, he went toward the courtyard of his room.

His new sword slave followed closely behind.

Zhou Xuanji pulled the stunned little Jiang Xue along and left the hall.

Zhang Rutan gulped and asked, â€œBrother, I also want to become Sir Zhouâ€™s sword slave. Do you think I have hope?â€

Smack!

Zhang Ruyu gave him a tight slap and asked, "What do you think?"

Zhang Rutan covered his face and said pitifully, "Hopeless!"

Zhang Tianjian was also thinking about the same question.

Even Zhao Congjian was in submission to Sword God Zhou. If he were to become Sword God Zhou's sword slave, it might not be shameful but glorious.

News about Sword God Zhou's prowess was spreading like wildfire in the outside world. Since he was so close to Sword God Zhou, why not take the opportunity?

On the other side, Zhou Xuanji and the others came to the center of the courtyard. He called Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin out.

Both of them were stunned after they saw Zhao Congjian.

Zhou Xuanji said, "From now on, he is also my sword slave and part of us. But we will need time to get along."

What he meant by the latter half was that Zhao Congjian could not know about their plan to avenge yet.

Previously, he had always been creating secret signs and building up their chemistry.

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin looked at one another and saw the sense of disbelief in each other's eyes.

But after thinking about it, they felt that it made sense.

To a swordsman, who did not desire Zhou Xuanji's sword techniques?

Zhou Xunaji walked to the stone pavilion and indicated for them to take a seat.

After everyone was seated, he asked Huang Lianxin to serve some tea.

"Please say whatever you want to do and I will help you in the future."

Zhou Xuanji said. The conversation they had previously helped him to understand that Zhao Congjian had hidden trouble that was hard to mention.

With such talents, he was only traveling alone, without any teacher or sect. There must have been a reason for this.

Zhao Congjian hesitated, but when he thought about how powerful Zhou Xuanji was, he replied, "I have someone to avenge, in Great Chen."

The great Chen Empire was the neighbor of the Great Zhou Empire.

The vastness of land under its rule was comparable to the Great Zhou Empire. The two empires had frequent trade, but few people in Great Zhou knew much information about Great Chen.

"I will help you to avenge," Zhou Xuanji said as he nodded.

"Aren't you going to ask who is it?" Zhao Congjian asked in astonishment, "What if my enemy is the Emperor of Great Chen?"

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and said, "Give me 100 years, even if it's the Emperor of Great Chen, I will cut off his head and give it to you."

Beixiao Wangjian and Little Jiang Xue weren't surprised at all. Zhou Xuanji's target was Great Zhou's Empress after all.

Although the assassination was a little less difficult than that of Emperor of Great Chen, there was not a huge difference.

Zhao Congjian was in awe of Zhou Xuanji's boldness. He gulped and did not know what to say next.

At this moment, Huang Lianxin came and poured some tea for them.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent jumped up the stone table, dragging the little black snake.

âœlâm about to dieâ€œ

The little black snake wailed and caught the attention of Zhao Congjian.

He asked curiously, "The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent that can identify all treasures in the world? This snake is!"

"His name is Hegemon-Scaled Black Dragon. Have you heard of him?" Zhou Xuanji replied calmly.

Zhao Congjian opened his eyes wide and asked, "Isn't this the fifth rank Demon King? Wasn't he and Li Chimei killed by the Sword Noble?"

Beixiao Wangjian snorted coldly, "Xiao Jinghong is my Master's disciple. What do you think?"

Zhao Congjian was aghast.

Xiao Jinghong was Sword God Zhou's disciple?

Although his talent was better than Xiao Jinghong, he was still much weaker than him currently.

If what Beixiao Wangjian said was true, then could the Hegemon-Scaled Black Dragon be a gift to Zhou Xuanji from the Sword Noble?

As he thought more in-depth about it, Zhou Xuanji's image in his heart magnified.

"From tomorrow onward, you need to teach him a Black Grade Top Tier sword technique. Teach him daily until he reaches the Great Accomplishment."

Zhou Xuanji suddenly pointed to Beixiao Wangjian and instructed Zhao Congjian.

With this said, both of them were shocked.

Beixiao Wangjian felt surprised while Zhao Congjian frowned.

Just when he was to speak, Zhou Xuanji said, "After you start to teach him, once he reaches Small Accomplishment, I will begin to teach you sword techniques of a higher tier."

"Have you taught someone sword technique personally before?"

Zhao Congjian could not reply. He was obsessed with sword techniques, how could he have the time to teach others?

Huang Lianxin covered her smile and said, "When Beixiao joined us, our Master told him to teach me sword techniques also."

Beixiao Wangjian nodded and said, "Teaching someone sword techniques will help you to see problems that you don't see during training. Master will not let us do futile work."

Zhao Congjian heard and began contemplating.

It might really be a direction for me.

Zhou Xuanji, on the other hand, drank his tea calmly and looked like he was someone unfathomable.

But in his heart, he was laughing so hard.

Actually, I merely wanted you guys to teach each other some techniques.

Eventually, Zhao Congjian agreed. It was not like he did not have any Black Grade Top Tier sword techniques.

Over the years, he collected many sword techniques by defeating his enemies.

And so, Zhao Congjian lived together with them in a room beside Beixiao Wangjian's.

Two days later, Zhou Xuanji came to the Sword Library under the guidance of Xie Sect Disciples.

The Sword Library was situated within Xie Sect. It was 15 meters tall, and it occupied half the land of the Zhang Residence. A dozen Xie Sect disciples were guarding the place, while two elderly sat in front of the door, cultivating silently.

Xie Wuyou and a group of Elders followed after Zhou Xuanji.

â€œGo in. 3 days from now, someone will inform you to come out.â€

Xie Wuyou smiled gently, but sweat could be seen on his forehead.

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and immediately stepped into the Sword Library.

Bang!

The Sword Library's doors were shut, and the smile on Xie Wuyou's face disappeared in an instant.

He gritted his teeth and asked, â€œHow much do you think he will learn?â€

The Elders gazed at each other blankly, and no one answered.

Their hearts felt heavy whenever they remembered Zhou Xuanji's result in the third stage of the Sword Conference evaluation.

At the same time, Zhou Xuanji stood at the door of the Sword Library and looked at the vast number of bookshelves in front of him with a bizarre smile on his face. â€œIf I don't learn everything here, then I will not live up to the name of Sword God Zhou!â€ He laughed loudly.

He intentionally shouted loudly, and so his voice traveled outside the Sword Library.

â€œâ€¡â€

Xie Wuyou and the Xie Sect Elders' faces turned dark.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 70 - Vibrant Raindrops Sword



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 70: Vibrant Raindrops Sword

In the Sword Library, every bookshelf was a dozen meters high. There were at least 50 bookshelves and each of them was as long as 15 meters, with countless ancient books and jade tablets. They were like glittering jewels that delighted the eyes.

It was difficult to calculate how many techniques were kept here.

No wonder Sword Conference attracted so many people.

â€œWhat a joke. Do you want to learn everything here?â€

A voice from an old man came from the side. Zhou Xuanji glanced over and saw an old man with a head of white hair, who stood below the stone pillar, sweeping the floor.

Zhou Xuanji laughed with disdain. What could an ant know about an eagleâ€™s ability?

He stepped forward, quickly got hold of a sword technique, and began to read.

â€œSword Spirit, remember everything for me.â€

â€œSure, Sword Owner.â€

With the help of the Sword Spirit, Zhou Xuanji rapidly read one book after another.

The white-haired old man began to sneer.

So the legendary Sword God Zhou was not very extraordinary after all.

Zhou Xuanji was totally focused on the task at hand and disregarded his mockery.

With his extraordinary talent in the Swordâ€™s Way and the help of the Sword Spirit, he could almost complete learning a sword technique in one minute.

He remembered each move and form.

He realized that most of these were Yellow Grade sword and energy techniques, which he considered to be rubbish.

He only found a Black Grade Low Tier sword technique after he finished an entire shelf.

His face became black.

Damned Xie Sect!

If you fool me, Iâ€™m going to obliterate you!

Zhou Xuanji tried to endure his anger and continued reading.

Outside the Sword Library, Xie Wuyou stood for a long while and did not leave.

He turned around and asked the Elder beside him, â€œDid I suppress too much?â€

The Elder replied, "At least you left him with 2 Earth Grade Low Tier sword techniques."

Xie Wuyou nodded and said, "Although it was a little petty, the Sword Library could still be considered to live up to its name. I think Sword God Zhou will not say much, either."

Although he offended Sword God Zhou, he was not afraid.

His supreme teacher was the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou!

Moreover, the 2 Earth Grade Low Tier sword techniques were already considered top treasures of Xie Sect.

Other than that, the Black and Yellow grade sword and energy techniques were not kept away. It was not considered a loss for Sword God Zhou.

He shook his head and left because he did not want to wait any longer.

Time passed quickly.

Three days later, Xie Wuyou and Xie Sect Elders came to wait outside the Sword Library. When the gate opened, they immediately wore smiles on their faces and looked very cordial.

Zhou Xuanji walked out with no expression on his face.

Zhou Chengxin walked up from a small path beside the Sword Library. He cupped his fist and smiled, saying, "Congratulations Sir Zhou, I wonder how much you have learned?"

"Everything." Zhou Xuanji replied.

The eyelids of Xie Wuyou and the others were trembling, but they still kept their awkward yet polite smiles on their faces.

Zhou Xuanji walked to Xie Wuyou and said, "You are really generous."

After that, he walked past Xie Wuyou.

During his visit to the Sword Library, he learned 2 Earth Grade Low Tier, 2 Black Grade Advanced Tier, and 3 Black Grade Top Tier sword techniques. The rest of the sword techniques were of other grades and tiers, which he did not fancy but left them for the Sword Spirit to remember and organize.

For the Sword Library that was popular and honorable across the entire Great Zhou, it was barely satisfactory.

Xie Wuyou did not know what to say but only forced a smile.

After that, Zhou Xuanji immediately flew away on his sword and left Xie Sect immediately.

Looking in the direction of his departure, Xie Wuyou sighed.

This brat is really greedy!

Are 2 Earth Grade Sword Technique really not good enough?

However, previous victors of the Sword Conference had learned Earth Grade Intermediate Tier sword techniques. Back then, they received praise for that. In contrast, the Sword Library appeared to be somewhat petty this time round.

Zhou Chengxin walked over and asked, "How come I feel that Sir Zhou is not feeling happy?"

Xie Wuyou smiled and said, "Maybe his expectations were too high. He already mastered some very

advanced sword techniques after all.

Dual Sword Wills and Ten Swords Mode. Even the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou did not know those techniques!

Zhou Chengxin nodded and said goodbye to Xie Wuyou before he chased after Zhou Xuanji.

Back at Zhang Clan Residence, Zhou Xuanji gathered everyone and told them what happened.

Beixiao Wangjian slammed the table and said furiously, "What a bully! Could it be because Master rejected the Sword Monarch's offer?"

Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin appeared to be angry as well.

Zhao Congjian snorted coldly, saying, "Xie Sect Sword Library was no that good after all. Fortunately, I did not agree to take the Sword Monarch as my master."

After this was said, Little Jiang Xue and the other two looked at him with surprise.

The Sword Monarch tried to recruit Zhao Congjian as well?

Then how was it that he took Zhou Xuanji as his master, but rejected the Sword Monarch?

Although Zhou Xuanji's talent in the Sword's Way was devilish and he knew techniques that even the Sword Monarch did not know, he was very far off from the Sword Monarch in terms of real power.

Having felt the doubt from the rest, Zhao Congjian said calmly, "I do not like the Sword Monarch. His pursuit of power is relentless. He is deeply intertwined with the Great Zhou's politics and tries to draw people to his side. He is not fit to be the Sword Monarch."

His tone was full of despise toward the Sword Monarch.

If this were to spread, it would inevitably cause a huge commotion.

Zhou Xuanji drank his tea silently with an expressionless face.

He could see the pride in Zhao Congjian's heart. Although Zhao Congjian was his underling now, if he did not teach him a proper sword technique, he would surely leave.

Zhou Xuanji immediately stood up and took out the Swineculling Sword and began training.

The sword technique that he was training was an Earth Grade Low Tier one, called Vibrant Raindrops Sword!

Even Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword was a merely a Black Grade Top Tier sword technique, one could see how powerful the Vibrant Raindrops Sword would be.

Everyone turned their attention toward Zhou Xuanji when they realized that he was training his sword technique.

As Zhou Xuanji's body had grown quite significantly, along with his cultivation, he quickly finished the first round of the sword form.

Zhao Congjian frowned. "Could it be the sword technique he learned from the Sword Library?" He asked.

At the moment, he could still not call Zhou Xuanji his Master yet.

No one answered him.

Zhou Xuanji began to practice one round after another.

After 50 rounds, he attained Small Accomplishment for Vibrant Raindrops Sword.

Zhao Congjian's was a little moved.

At this moment, Zhang Tianjian came visiting with his sons. But when they saw that Zhou Xuanji was training, they were stunned and did not dare to disrupt him.

They wanted to leave initially, but they were so deeply attracted by Zhou Xunaji's sword technique. So, they stood there in awe and watched.

After 100 times, he attained Great Accomplishment for the Great Accomplishment.

Zhao Congjian was aghast.

Zhang Tianjian and his sons' jaws dropped.

Next, Zhou Xuanji's swung his sword with extreme speed and completed one round within two breaths time.

When he finished the 500th time, he realized the Sword Will of Vibrant Raindrops Sword

Silence!

The entire courtyard was silent. One could even hear a pin drop.

Zhou Xuanji stored his sword, before turning around to look and Zhao Congjian. "This sword technique is called Vibrant Raindrop Sword. What do you think of it?" He asked.

Turbulent waves were swirling up in Zhao Congjian's heart. He tried to suppress his awe and nodded, saying, "Not bad."

Vibrant Raindrops Sword was a sword technique that emphasized speed. Raindrops were the mirage produced by the extreme speed of the sword, just like the rapid raindrops.

"Do you want to learn?"

Zhou Xuanji asked calmly, and Zhao Congjian nodded instinctively.

Although he already had Earth Grade sword techniques, who would not like more?

Vibrant Raindrops Sword was very suitable for him because his Way of the Sword was speed!

Zhou Xuanji smiled and said, "If you accomplish the mission I give you, I will also teach the Tri-Source Vein Severing Sword to you."

Without the Supreme Legendary Sword System, it would already take years for Zhao Congjian to attain Great Accomplishments for the 2 sword techniques, much less the Sword Wills.

Wait until he attained Great Accomplishment, Zhou Xuanji would already become a different beast, having new and more powerful sword techniques. So, Zhou Xuanji was not worried about his newfound sword slave surpassing him.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 71 - Challenge Xie Sect, Extinguish His Fury](#)



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 71: Challenge Xie Sect, Extinguish His Fury

After he learned the Vibrant Raindrops Sword, Zhou Xuanji took advantage of the momentum and continued with the second Earth Grade Low Tier sword technique.

Tempest Slash!

He didn't mind Zhang Tianjian and his sons observing him by the side since sword techniques of such level could not be learned merely by watching.

Not everyone was as devilish as him after all.

Having seen that Zhou Xuanji continued with his training, everyone turned their attention on him again.

Could he realize the Sword Will again?

Zhang Tianjian felt rather complicated. He really wanted to become Zhou Xuanji's sword slave, but he did not know how to ask.

Tempest Slash had only a few moves, but its technique in channeling energy was ingenious.

When he just completed the sixth time, Zhou Chengxin arrived.

Zhang Tianjian indicated him to remain silent and watch.

Zhou Chengxin was stunned. Sword God Zhou is training sword techniques?

After he saw Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, and the rest, he brought his guards aside and observed silently.

Back then, when he first knew that Sword God Zhou convinced Zhao Congjian to join him, he was awestruck.

But his curiosity toward Sword God Zhou far exceeded what he had before.

Zhou Xuanji noticed his arrival but did not stop.

It was an opportunity to make use of Zhou Chengxin!

After completing the sword forms one after another, his speed became faster and faster.

After 50 times, he attained Small Accomplishment in the Tempest Slash!

Everyone's heart was moved.

After 100 times, the Tempest Slash reached Great Accomplishment!

Zhou Chenxin and his guards' jaws dropped, as though he saw a ghost.

Zhao Congjian tried his best to remain calm.

As he watched Zhou Xuanji, the pride in his heart began to dissipate.

His greatest advantage was talent!

But compared with Zhou Xuanji, he was plain ordinary.

On the other hand, Little Jiang Xue smiled happily. It was her favorite to watch Zhou Xuanji's swordplay.

On the stone table, the little black snake laid on the Three-eyed Drought Rodent's back and muttered softly as it spat its forked-tongue, "Too horrifying! Too horrifying! Who can come and deal with this devil?"

Dusk arrived.

After 500 times, the Sword Will of Tempest Slash was realized!

Zhou Xuanji was surrounded by a gale, and he slashed toward the sky.

A blast of strong wind roared up toward the sky along with sword Qi and shook the surrounding trees. Even the roof tiles of nearby buildings were trembling violently.

In an instant, everyone had a chill run down their spine.

Zhou Xuanji kept his sword and looked at Zhao Congjian, said, "This is Tempest Slash, another Earth Grade Low Tier sword technique, one of the two most powerful sword techniques in the Sword Library. Do you want to learn it?"

Zhao Congjian was totally in submission to him.

He took a deep breath and knelt down in full of view of Zhou Chengxin. "Master, I want to learn!" He cupped his fist and said.

Only now, did he realize how great of an opportunity it was to follow Zhou Xuanji.

Such talent was even more horrifying that those with perfect memory. He could learn supreme sword techniques in the world through his master.

Zhou Xuanji nodded and said, "I will teach you in the future. Pack your things and prepare to leave!"

Little Jiang Xue, Beixiao Wangjian, and Huang Lianxin left to pack up immediately.

Zhang Tianji walked over quickly and asked, "Sir, where are you going? Aren't you going to stay a while longer?"

Zhou Xuanji said, "Compared to such a luxurious city, I prefer mountains and rivers. Thank you for your hospitality. Let me give you a Black Grade Low Tier sword technique, I hope it's not too petty of me?"

He took out a blue-cover book and threw it to Zhang Tianjian.

He received this book after defeating his enemy.

Zhang Tianjian took over the sword technique and knelt down suddenly with his fists cupped. "Sir, I'm willing to be your sword slave. Will you take me in?" He asked.

With this, Zhang Rutan and Zhang Ruyu were both excited.

Father finally got it straight!

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and said, "To become my sword slave, you will have to give up on everything you have now. We have all lost something and ended up traveling around the world to avenge our own. Join us and you will learn sword techniques, but you might also lose your life."

Zhang Tianjian was stunned and did not know how to answer.

Zhou Chengxin quickly walked over and asked, "Sir, where are you going?"

From Zhou Chengxin's tone, he could hear that his status in Zhou Chengxin's heart has changed.

He said intentionally, "We shall meet in Great Zhou's Heaven Selection!"

He had planned to participate in Great Zhou's Heaven Selection through Zhou Chengxin's recommendation.

But the battle between the princes was too fierce. He did not want to be pulled into it.

I shall go for Meng Tianlang instead!

"Great Zhou's Heaven Selection?"

Zhou Chengxin was stunned. Could it be that Zhou Xuanji wanted to participate in the Heaven Selection?

Soon, Little Jiang Xue and the other three walked out one after another.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent dragged the little black snake and jumped up to Zhou Xuanji's shoulder. After that, Zhou Xuanji led everyone toward the exit of the courtyard.

Zhou Chengxin followed along and prepared to escort him out.

Zhang Tianjian followed, too, along with his sons.

The expressions on his face were complicated. He was hesitating about whether or not to join Zhou Xuanji.

Actually, Zhou Xuanji did not really want to keep him.

He already had a plan.

All future sword slaves he was going to take in would have to have a minimum requirement in their talent.

The best would be powerful persons who could defeat an army by himself or herself, so that wherever he went, he would not need to worry at all.

After he took his revenge, he planned to adventure in the Northern Wilderness Region.

It's such a vibrant and diverse world, why shouldn't I take a look?

After walking out of Zhang Clan Residence, Zhang Tianjian could not make a decision still.

Maybe this was why the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou did not take him in.

He could not let go of his riches and wealth, so he did not have a pure heart for the sword.

The group sighed as they watched Zhou Xuanji, Little Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, and Huang Lianxin leave.

Zhou Chengxin said, "I feel that one day, they will turn Great Zhou upside down one day."

His guards nodded.

Only heaven knew what they witnessed just now.

They have never expected someone to realize the Sword Wills this easily.

With such talent, even if the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou and Zhou Yalong were to stand before him, they might not be comparable to him.

Zhang Tianjian felt a little lost. There was a tinge of regret in his heart.

â€œMaster, you are going to participate in Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection?â€

Zhao Congjian could no longer hold it and asked. He detested the idea of becoming an official, so he did not hope Zhou Xuanji to become a solder or official.

Zhou Xuanji nodded and said, â€œAfter Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection, I want to kill someone. After killing that person, we will leave Great Zhou.â€

Zhao Congjian shuddered. Who is it, that he must kill after participating in the Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection?

Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection could not be compared to the Sword Conference because the Emperor would be present.

He glanced at Beixiao Wangjian and the others and realized that they had no signs of surprise.

So, he suppressed his curiosity and followed Zhou Xuanji to the gate of the Swordsman City.

After an hour, the group walked out of the swordsman City and reached the wilderness.

Zhou Xuanji let out Ah Big and Small Er. The two dragon eagles stretched their wings with long roars, attracting the attention of many soldiers.

Zhao Congjianâ€™s eyes brightened. Such handsome beasts!

Zhou Xuanji stopped his steps suddenly. â€œNo!â€ He gritted his teeth and said, â€œI canâ€™t just let them off like that!â€

The group was stunned.

Zhou Xuanji looked at Zhao Congjian and asked, â€œCan you defeat Xie Wuyou?â€

â€œI canâ€™t,â€ Zhao Congjian muttered, â€œBut he canâ€™t stop me from leaving either.â€

â€œGo, help me burn down the Sword Library!â€

Zhou Xuanji snorted, â€œJust set fire to it. Donâ€™t burn everything, just part of it. Who asked him to trick me!â€

â€œArenâ€™t you offending him?â€ Little Jiang Xue said as she stared at him.

Zhou Xuanji stared back, â€œHe already offended me!â€ He replied.

â€œOkay!â€

Zhao Congjian turned around immediately and rushed toward the Swordsman City.

Excitement could be seen from his face. Challenging Xie Sect would surely be a rigorous test for him.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 72 - Xie Wuyou's Heart

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 72: Xie Wuyou's Heart

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

After Zhao Congjian left, many people came over to socialize with Zhou Xuanji. His name had recently become wildly popular.

Zhou Xuanji had no choice but to get Ah Big and Small Er to surround them and block off people with their fierce appearances.

Zhou Xuanji sighed, "Fame has its cost indeed."

Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin heard and burst out into laughter.

Beixiao Wangjian said, "Master, you have already entered the top 10 on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking, but the Hero Ranking Board does not have your ranking, probably because you are already over 100 years old."

"Rubbish! I'm only 11!"

Zhou Xuanji stared at him and said, "Yeah, 11 years old!"

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin fell into a daze.

After staying with Zhou Xuanji for such a long time, it was easy for them to neglect his age.

After a while.

Zhou Xuanji felt that it was about time, so he instructed saying, "Northern Valiant, bring Ah Big and Small Er to aid Zhao Congjian."

"Okay!"

Beixiao Wangjian lept onto Ah Big immediately, before flying off toward Xie Sect.

Now, the two Dragon Eagles could fly swiftly, even faster than an Enlightening Cultivator like Beixiao Wangjian.

Little Jiang Xue walked up to Zhou Xuanji and asked, "Will something bad happen to him?"

"Xie Wuyou is only a disciple of the Sword Monarch. He's not that powerful." Zhou Xuanji waved his hand and said.

Huang Lianxin nodded and said, "Although Xie Wuyou is the head disciple of the Sword Monarch, he's not the most powerful one. The Sword Monarch's disciples in the past had all died in battle for the Great Zhou Empire. That is why the empire has such respect for him."

Zhou Xuanji sat down and waited patiently.

The little black snake laid on the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent's head and shouted, "I'm hungry!"

"Smack!"

Zhou Xuanji slapped it, along with the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent, which sent them flying away.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent fell to the ground and felt dizzy. Once it recovered, it began venting its anger on the little black snake.

At this moment, the small black snake's painful screech could be heard continuously.

After about half an hour, the two Dragon Eagles flew out from Swordsman City, with hundreds of Xie Sect disciples following, each flew on his own sword.

The one leading them was Xie Wuyou. He looked ahead at Zhao Congjian's silhouette and felt so furious that he wanted to tear him apart.

"Zhao Congjian! Stop!"

Xie Wuyou roared. As he spoke, he pierced forward with his sword. The blade vibrated, sending dozens of visible Sword Qi charging toward the Dragon Eagles.

Zhao Congjian stood on Small Er's back and swept back with his sword and dissipated the incoming Sword Qi.

He looked at Xie Wuyou and said, "Xie Wuyou, your Xie Sect is too shameless. The so-called Sword Conference is just a joke. You hid sword techniques from the Sword Library, which really gave people a surprise!"

He intentionally channeled a full measure of spirit energy as he spoke, letting his voice travel across the entire Swordsman City, and shocked many who were looking at them.

Sword Library hid its best sword techniques?

â€Wait, the victor of the Sword Conference is Sword God Zhou. Why is Zhao Congjian shouting here?â€

â€You donâ€™t know? Zhao Congjian has already taken Sword God Zhou as his master!â€

â€What? Xie Sect is so shameless?â€

â€If this is true, who will still participate in the Sword Conference? Risk oneâ€™s life, but in the end, it was a scam.â€

â€What about Sword God Zhou? Is he going to cut all ties with the Xie Sect?â€

The waves of people in the city cried out in alarm. Apparently, they were surprised by what Xie Sect had done.

The Sword Conference had been held consecutively for decades, it was the first time it had such shameful news.

Xie Wuyouâ€™s face turned pale to black. His eyes were filled with fury and the intent to kill.

Soon, the two Dragon Eagles reached Zhou Xuanji and the rest.

Zhou Xuanji swung his hand. The Crimson Dragon Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Bloodbath Sword, Tiger Roar Sword, Windcutter Sword, Swineculling Sword, Golden Rock Sword, Heaven Sound Sword, Hell King Sword, Residual Image Sword, Thunderclap Sword, and Formless Sword appeared before him.

All his swords were pointed toward Xie Wuyou and his people.

Xie Wuyou stopped immediately. The hundreds of Xie Sect elders and disciples looked at them with anger and hostility.Â Their fury filled up the sky.

Although the fire set by Zhao Congjian did not burn down the entire Sword Library, it destroyed many ancient sword techniques.

Zhou Xuanji stared at Xie Wuyou and said, â€œI hate those who scheme against me. Iâ€™m already being forgiving for not burning down the entire Sword Library!â€

Xie Wuyouâ€™s expression was very complicated. â€œWe, Xie Sect, did not scheme against you!â€ He muttered in reply.

â€You donâ€™t have any idea at all in your heart?â€ Zhou Xuanji snorted coldly and said with disdain.

Seeing that it was about to burst into a great fight, Little Jiang Xue, Huang Lianxin, and Beixiao Wangjian took out their weapons and prepared for battle.

Zhao Congjian landed beside Zhou Xuanji and was prepared to fight alongside.

He really loved Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s temper.

Such boldness!

As a sword cultivator, one must look at his own heart. If thereâ€™s no peace, then draw your sword!

Xie Wuyou stared unrelentingly at Zhou Xuanji and hesitated in his heart.

Should I fight or not?

â€Hahaha! â€œXie Sect acted in such a way, arenâ€™t you worried that you might become a joke to the people of Great Zhou?â€

A bold voice resounded. It was Xiahou Jin, who came on a cloud. He wore heavy and mighty armor, with an exaggerating great blade in his right hand. He landed quickly between Xie Sect and Zhou Xuanji.

Xie Wuyou was a little shocked to see Xiahou Jin. He immediately explained, â€œGeneral Xia, We, Xie Sect, did not do such a shameless act!â€

He said it uprightly, but some of the elders behind him were blushing in shame.

Xiahou Jin did not care about Xie Wuyou, but smiled at Zhou Xuanji, â€œBrother Zhou, you go first. I havenâ€™t met Xie Wuyou for a long time, I want to have a chat with him.â€

Xie Wuyou wanted to say something but did not. He understood that Xiahou Jin was giving him a way out of this situation.

Zhou Xuanji was not dumb either. If they really fought, he might not win.

â€How can I address you?â€

He asked. At this moment, he could not just leave like that. This relational debt must be remembered.

He was not like Dragon Proud Sky, who dealt with people anyhow he liked.

TL: "Dragon Proud Sky" is a popular reference to a character in another show.

Xiahou Jin. If you are going to take part in the Heaven Selection, come look for me in the Royal Palace Army Camp!"

Xiahou Jin replied with a smile. After that, he threw Zhou Xuanji a commander's token, with the two words "Xiahou" on it.

Zhou Xuanji caught it and was shocked.

You, Great Zhou generals, are all so forthright?

He shook his head in a smile, before leaving with Little Jiang Xue and the rest.

Xiahou Jin glanced at Zhao Congjian with a slight smile.

If he can take Zhou Xuanji in, then he would receive Zhao Congjian also. Such a great reward!

After Zhou Xuanji left, Xiahou Jin looked at Xie Wuyou and snorted, "Brother Xie, what happened to you? Short-sighted? You're not your usual self?"

Xie Wuyou smiled awkwardly and sighed. He did not know what to say.

His relationship with Xiahou Jin was not simple.

That was why he gave face to Xiahou Jin.

He sighed, "Maybe I'm really lost."

Since he met Zhou Xuanji, he felt that he was not as calm as he used to be.

It could be because of the Sword Monarch's praise towards Zhou Xuanji. It could also be because of Zhou Xuanji's overwhelming talent.

But ultimately, it only led to one thing.

His heart was messed up.

On the other side.

Zhou Xuanji and the rest had already traveled far away.

Little Jiang Xue curled her lip and snorted, "Xie Wuyou is such a hypocrite."

He was the sly one apparently, and yet he acted as though he was falsely accused.

Zhou Xuanji pinched her face and smiled, "Aren't you afraid that I will offend him?"

She lifted up her chin and said as a matter of course, "Of course I'm afraid, but since he mistreated you, I dislike him, I despise him! Humph!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 73 - Merciful Melody Cliff, Immortal Sundering Mountain

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 73: Merciful Melody Cliff, Immortal Sundering Mountain

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After Zhou Xuanji and the rest left Swordsman City, they traveled toward the empire.

They were not in a hurry but traveled along as though they were touring.

Along the way, Zhou Xuanji put his attention on how Zhao Congjian was teaching Beixiao Wangjian.

Since he was two years old, he began instructing Little Jiang Xue on her cultivation. He then taught Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin for a few years.

In between, he also taught the Sword Noble, Xiao Jinghong.

So, he was considered rich in teaching experience. Together with his foundation in the Swordâ€™s Way, he could pinpoint the root problems in Zhao Congjianâ€™s teaching.

Zhao Congjian felt ashamed of his problems, but as time went on, he wanted Zhou Xuanji to point out his problems. After he taught some moves, he even asked Zhou Xuanji for feedback proactively.

It was only because Zhou Xuanji was also teaching him indirectly!

Zhao Congjian definitely knew the sword technique that he was teaching.

But the problems that Zhou Xuanji raised had benefited him a lot.

This day.

At the riverside.

Zhou Xuanji was internalizing Qi, while Little Jiang Xue was washing his clothes nearby.

She washed all Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s clothes and did not allow Huang Lianxin to help.

Zhao Congjian stood in front of Beixiao Wangjian and observed him training.

When Huang Lianxin walked passed him, he could not hold it but asked, âœDoesnâ€™t Master train his sword techniques at all?â€

This was his biggest doubt.

After they left Swordsman City, he did not see Zhou Xuanji train his sword techniques at all, but only focused on internalizing Qi.

Huang Lianxin rolled her eyes at him and said impatiently, âœBack in Swordsman City, didnâ€™t you see it? With such talent, why would he still need to train?â€

â€For our Master, the sword is heavenly-given. â€

After that, she walked over to the Dragon Eagles to feed them.

Zhao Congjian became silent.

At this moment, he suddenly heard a clear sound.

A sound that came from his chest.

The sound of heartbreak.

He took a deep breath, took out his sword, and began training together with Beixiao Wangjian.

But, why did he feel so bitter while training?

After Little Jiang Xue hung up the clothes, she walked up to Zhou Xuanji and squatted before him. Her wetted hair mingled on her forehead. Her sleeves were rolled up, revealing her smooth and fair skin on her forearm.

She just squatted like that and looked at Zhou Xuanji as her eyes blinked.

â€What are you looking at me for?â€

Zhou Xuanji, whose eyes were closed, asked. His tone was, as usual, filled with pampering love.

Little Jiang Xue muttered, "Are we really going for the Heaven Selection?"

She hesitated for a while, but could not hold it but to ask quietly.

With Zhou Xuanji's temperament, if he was confident in defeating Xie Wuyou, he would have already done it.

He did not have the confidence to even defeat Xie Wuyou, how then, could he fight the Empress of Great Zhou?

But she was afraid to hurt Zhou Xuanji's pride, which was why she endured for a month.

At the same time, she felt a little guilty.

She would wait until she was strong enough, then she could help to avenge her brother.

"Are you hoping that I won't go?" Zhou Xuanji looked at her and asked with a smile.

Little Jiang Xue hesitated. She did not know how to say it.

"Then, I shall not go." Zhou Xuanji shrugged his shoulder and said.

"Ahhh?"

Little Jiang Xue looked at him with her eyes wide in disbelief.

Zhou Xuanji said, "No matter how important the vengeance is, it does not matter as much the people I have with me now."

Actually, he was thinking of the same question too.

He did not have a clear grasp of how powerful someone with cultivation higher than Inner Pellet was.

After all, he had yet to come into contact with someone more powerful than that.

The Empress had with her countless cultivators of the Soul Fountain, Astral Infant stage. There were even some who reached Astral Projection.

Xie Wuyou was merely at Soul Fountain and could already force them to flee. If he reached the Great Zhou's Royal Palace, he might not even be able to defeat the Empress.

As the Empress of Great Zhou, her cultivation was very high as well.

Little Jiang Xue blushed and asked, "Are you that obedient?"

"Of course!"

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes and said. But in his heart, he had another plan.

Wait another 10 years, he would indeed become more powerful, but the Empress would not stay on the same spot either.

He had to find an opportunity.

Little Jiang Xue stood up and bent down to pat Zhou Xuanji's head. "Good boy," she said giggling.

Zhou Xuanji stared at her and said, "People are looking. Give me some face."

After he said this, he stood up and drew some distance from Little Jiang Xue.

After two years, he could no longer call her Little Jiang Xue.

Looking at the grown-up Little Jiang Xue, Zhou Xuanji sighed somehow.

Apart from his parents in his previous life, it was she who accompanied him for the longest time.

He turned around and looked at everyone. "Everyone, come here," he clapped his hands and said.

Having heard him, Beixiao Wangjian and Zhao Congjian sheathed their sword and walked over.

Huang Lianxin did so as well. Even the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent and the little black snake came over too.

Zhou Xuanji indicated them to take a seat on the soft patches of grass on the ground.

"I feel that there is a need to change our plan. Does anyone know about the Empress' movements recently?"

Zhou Xuanji was straight to the point. He felt no shame.

What could be more important than staying alive?

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin heard him and felt relieved.

They felt that it would be too dangerous for Zhou Xuanji to come into contact with the Empress now. However, Zhou Xuanji was always

unfathomable in their eyes and was capable of creating miracles. Moreover, with how imposing Zhou Xuanji was, they dared not to speak more.

Beixiao Wangjian shook his head and said, "I have not heard any news about the Royal Palace from Swordsman City."

Zhao Congjian squinted his eyes and said, "I know. The Empress of Great Zhou was preparing her trip to the Merciful Melody Cliff in recent years."

Sword God Zhou wants to assassinate the Empress of Great Zhou?

Such boldness!

He did not feel ridiculous but an indescribable feeling of excitement instead.

The reason why Zhou Xuanji dared to mention this to him was because Zhou Xuanji realized that he was not interested in the royal court. Many officials, even members of the royal family, had invited him, but he rejected all of them.

Merciful Melody Cliff!

Zhou Xuanji rubbed his chin and fell into deep thought.

The Northern Wilderness Region had many supernatural sects and sacred grounds that had equal power with the empire. Merciful Melody Cliff was one of them.

Back then, the Empress of Great Zhou became a disciple of Merciful Melody Cliff. After she had attained Great Accomplishment, she left the mountain to assist Emperor Yan of Zhou. Eventually, one became Great Zhou's emperor, while the other became Great Zhou's Empress. The story became a beautiful legend to be told.

This might have been his opportunity.

But the Empress would undoubtedly bring many powerful cultivators along with her.

And when he thought about Lady Zhao Xuan, he felt grievance in his heart.

His biggest hope was to revenge for Lady Zhao Xuan before the world forgets about her.

What a pity, he had the potential, but not enough time.

"Do you know where a good place for cultivation is?"

Zhou Xuanji looked up and asked. He wanted to continue to focus on training and wait until the Empress left Great Zhou.

Zhao Congjian replied, "Within Great Zhou, there are countless auspicious places, but few allow cultivators to enter freely. We can go to Sundering Immortal Mountain. The upcoming martial art audition of Great Zhou's Heaven Selection will be held there too."

Zhou Xuanji asked curiously, "Which means to say, we can meet participants of Great Zhou's Heaven Selection at Sundering Immortal Mountain?"

"This is one of the trials to enter Great Zhou's Heaven Selection. Enemies of the participants can ambush them. Unless the ambusher is someone who exceeds Soul Fountain, Great Zhou will not control."

Zhou Xuanji immediately slapped his thigh and said, "Let's go then!"

If he could meet Emperor Yan of Zhou at Immortal Sundering Mountain, he could carry out his alternate plan.

Of course, the most important thing to do was to cultivate.

He will focus entirely on cultivating!

A legendary sword each year!

Wait until I'm full level, I will charge into the Great Zhou Royal Palace, without any of this beating around the bush!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 74 - Jade Blood Lotus, Twelve Years Old

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 74: Jade Blood Lotus, Twelve Years Old

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

The distance between Swordsman City and Immortal Sundering Mountain was close to around 10,000 miles. Zhou Xuanji and the rest took about half a month to arrive.

As they looked at the undulating mountain and thick forest ahead, the little black snake sighed, saying, "Back then, I concentrated full-on training for 200 years here, then I was found by the kid, Li Chimei. Since then, I followed him onto a crooked path and ended up like this."

No one care about him. They continued ahead.

"This place is rich with Spiritual Qi indeed. There must be many demons inside as well," Zhou Xuanji said with amazement.

Zhao Congjian nodded and said, "The Immortal Sundering Mountain was one of the highest mountains in within Great Zhou's border. It had many spots that were hardly known by people. Naturally, countless demons reside within it."

"Why are there so many demons?" Little Jiang Xue asked curiously, "Could it be that many Demon Kings are hiding inside? And Great Zhou could not do anything about them?"

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes at her. "It was to farm them, of course. To humans, demons are full of treasures."

The group chatted as they walked toward the mountainous forest.

Immortal Sundering Mountain was thick with vegetation. It was filled with enjoyable bird chirps and the fragrance of flowers. The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent was very excited and ran ahead of them, dragging along the little black snake.

Ah Big and Small Er followed closely behind. As they dashed ahead with their massive bodies, they swept up waves of dust. The trees along their path were all tilted to the side.

"Follow them. There could be treasures."

Zhou Xuanji instructed Beixiao Wangjian, and the sword slave immediately went chasing after them.

The Three-Eyed Drought Rodent could identify all treasures in the world. Previously, it frequently found many treasures for Zhou Xuanji, but most of them were Spirit Stones, or Spirit Grass or Fruits.

Zhou Xuanji, Little Jiang Xue, Huang Lianxin, and Zhao Congjian strolled ahead instead.

Along the way, Zhao Congjian began asking about the difficulties in training Vibrant Raindrops Sword.

Zhou Xuanji had already realized its sword will and mastered the Vibrant Raindrops Sword. He resolved Zhao Congjian's confusion in a few sentences.

At this point in time, Zhao Congjian was in total submission.

Since he followed Zhou Xuanji, he continued to improve in his Sword's Way.

But he wanted to learn Dual Sword Will the most.

Before he could teach Beixiao Wangjian to attain Great Accomplishment in his sword technique, he did not have the face to raise such a request.

After an hour.

Under the lead of Ah Big and Small Er, they found Beixiao Wangjian and the Three-eyed Drought Rodent.

This was a cave, situated at the mountain foot. It was covered by bushes, and they could not see the end of it.

Beixiao Wangjian stood at the entrance and said, "I have cleared the demons inside. Go down and take a look!"

Zhou Xuanji nodded before taking Little Jiang Xue's hands and entered the cave. Zhao Congjian and Huang Lianxin followed closely behind. Ah Big and Small Er could only wait outside because of their gigantic bodies.

The cave extended downward, and the cave walls appeared to be wet. After walking down for about 50 meters, they saw a very large subterranean void. The walls were inlaid with all kinds of jewels, which lit up the cave with their radiance.

Not far from them laid four demon corpses that looked like crocodiles that were covered with blood.

Zhou Xuanji saw a lake in front. At the center of the lake, a Blood Lotus stood with a soft radiance. He immediately knew that it was something extraordinary.

â€œJade Blood Immortal. This is something really good. It can strengthen your Blood Qi. If I consume it, my cultivation can recover to the second rank, then I can help you guys. â€

The little black snake laid on Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s shoulders and said eagerly.

Zhou Xuanji nodded and said, â€œZhao Congjian, get it for me.â€

â€œYes, master!â€

Zhao Congjian immediately went ahead, and the little black snake was exhilarated.

Iâ€™m going to become stronger!

Finally, I donâ€™t have to be suppressed by this smelly rat!

â€œAre there any hidden dangers here?â€

Zhou Xuanji asked Huang Lianxin. Her penetrative sight had been evolving. Not only could she see through human bodies, but she could also see through mountains, muddled rivers, as well as vegetations.

Zhao Congjian suspected that her eyes had a certain bloodline, but it was a pity that Huang Lianxin was not sure herself.

Her eyes shone with a peculiar light. She swept around and shook her head, saying, â€œNothing dangerous.â€

Little Jiang Xue heard her, and only then did she feel relieved to walk toward a beautiful sapphire.

Zhao Congjian quickly picked up the Blood Lotus and brought it to Zhou Xuanji.

The lotus was giant and had eight petals, each was as big as a human palm.

Zhou Xuanji took over the lotus and asked the little black snake, â€œEat it raw?â€

The snake nodded excitedly, saying, â€œMy body is small. I have to eat it slowly.â€

Smack!

Zhou Xuanji slapped it, sending it flying away long with the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent.

He took a petal and began chewing. In an instant, he felt a source of heat flowing down along his throat, traveling freely in his vital channels.

He immediately sat down and began channeling his energy.

The little black snake hit the ground in confusion and cried furiously, â€œI will never forgive you!â€

In response, it received the Three-Eyed Drought Rodentâ€™s butt.

Zhou Xuanji channeled his Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation and cultivated on his own, while the rest began digging the Spirit Stone crystals on the cave wall.

After they collected all of them, Zhou Xuanji was still not done. So, they decided to temporarily stay here.

Beixiao Wangjian and Zhao Congjian walked out of the cave and found an empty space to continue training their sword techniques.

In the blink of an eye, seven days passed.

Zhou Xuanji ate two Blood Lotus petals and finally broke through to the fourth level of Enlightening. His Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation had also reached the third level, Sword Qi Soar.

Previously, he was already partially into Sword Qi Soar, but this time, he totally entered it. The spirit energy in his body was boosted tremendously.

The so-called Sword Qi Soar was to take the pores on oneâ€™s skin as the channel for Sword Qi to burst out. If the enemy stood closely, he would be dashed into pieces by Sword Qi and die immediately.

After he broke through to Sword Qi Soar, Zhou Xuanji felt very pleasant. He distributed two Blood Lotus petals to Little Jiang Xue, while Beixiao Wangjian, Huang Lianxin, and Zhao Congjian received one each. He had one left and gave half of it to the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent.

The other half, he kept for himself.

Little Jiang Xue suggested giving one of her petals to Ah Big and Small Er to share. Although Zhou Xuanji was against the idea, he could not be firm before her demanding and cajoling.

After that, everyone packed their things and continued their journey.

They planned to go deep into the Immortal Sundering Mountain. The deeper they went, the richer the Spiritual Qi was.

Only after a month did they stop.

During this period, they met with many demons every day. Sometimes, they even met with cultivators, but they did not socialize.

The place they chose to settle down was at a mountain top. There was an old tree that was almost 30 meters tall. It took eight adult men to hug the tree trunk fully.

The cliff was over 300 meters high, and below it was a forest whose borders one could not see. One could see very far ahead from this place.

Now, Zhou Xuanji began to cultivate ceaselessly. Not only did he internalize Qi, but he also used Spirit Stones and Spirit Pills.

Three months later.

He forcefully broke through to Enlightening Level Five. Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin had also reached Foundation Building Level Six.

After another few months.

Zhou Xuanji continued to breakthrough and reached Enlightening Level Six.

Under the guidance of Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian had attained Small Accomplishment on the sword technique he was learning. It took a lot of time and effort because it was a Black Grade Advanced Tier sword technique, after all.

Zhao Congjian's Vibrant Raindrops Sword had attained Small Accomplishment too. He trained his sword technique during the day and occasionally gave Beixiao Wangjian some pointers, while at night he internalized Qi for cultivation.

The rest did so too. They trained on spells and sword techniques during the day and internalized Qi at night.

All except Zhou Xuanji, who internalized Qi all day and night. He even sat for seven days and seven nights without moving.

This day.

The Sword Spirit's voice sounded in Zhou Xuanji's mind, "Analyzed that the Sword Owner has reached 12 years old. Gacha started!"

"Ding! Congratulations, the Sword Owner has obtained!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 75 - Two Legendary Swords!



[Prev Chapter](#)



[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 75: Two Legendary Swords!

âœDing! Congratulation! The Sword Owner obtained [Gold] Furious Ape Sword and [Bronze] Chicken Slaying Sword! â€

Zhou Xuanji was stunned. Two legendary swords?

ã€€ã€€What just happened?

I thought the Gacha only gives one?

âœThe Sword Owner receives a legendary sword with each year. At the same time, there is a chance to Gacha other items, including legendary swords.â€

The Sword Spirit explained quickly, which made Zhou Xuanji come to a realization.

What if someday, he was so lucky that he obtained 10 legendary swords from the Gacha?

If so, then his Hundred Sword Mode could be realized.

He withdrew the Furious Ape Sword and Chicken Slaying Sword.

Furious Ape Sword was a Gold Grade legendary sword, it must have been very powerful.

But the Chicken Slaying Swordâ€!

This nameâ€; Ahem.

At this moment, a few lines of words that only he could see appeared before his eyes:

Sword Name: Furious Ape Sword

Grade: Gold

Description: This sword was forged with the Ancient Furious Apeâ€™s ligaments. After imbuing it with spirit energy or magic energy, it can charge up and shoot out Sword Qi. The longer it is charged, the more powerful the sword Qi is. Special reminder, there is no time limit on charging.

â€;

Sword Name: Chicken Slaying Sword

Grade: Bronze

Description: Specialized in slaying chickens. It exists for killing chicken!

â€;

When Zhou Xuanji saw the description of the Furious Ape Sword, his eyes brightened. Awesome special effect. It can charge energy to shoot out Sword Qi, and it has no time limit. Would that make it infinitely powerful?

But when he saw the description of the Chicken Slaying Sword, he was immediately speechless.

He already had a Swineculling Sword. Now, he received another Chicken Slaying Sword?

Could the category “chicken” have a special meaning behind it?

Zhou Xuanji thought as he focused on the two swords in his hands.

Furious Ape Sword was a black sword. Its handle was covered with black ape hair, which was comfortable in the hands. Its blade was four fingers wide and a meter long. The place where the blade and handle connects was inlaid with a small furious ape head, which appeared terrifying.

The Chicken Slaying Sword was purely ordinary. No one would pay it any notice if it was put into a weapon store. It was just a typical silver sword, a little longer than the Furious Ape Sword. It was primarily used for killing chickens.

“A brilliant sword!”

Zhao Congjian, who was walking over, praised. His eyes were burning with passion.

As a swordsman, his evaluation of swords was very sharp.

Zhou Xuanji immediately kept the Furious Ape Sword and held onto the Chicken Slaying Sword. “Want to spar?” He said with a smile.

Zhao Congjian looked at the Chicken Slaying Sword and shook his head. “This sword cannot make it. The other sword is far better than this. Why don’t you use that one to spar?”

Zhou Xuanji jerked his sword and said with a smile, “This is Chicken Slaying Sword. Don’t underestimate it!”

After he spoke, he charged at Zhao Congjian with Vibrant Raindrops Sword.

Zhao Congjian’s eyes brightened, and he immediately understood that Zhou Xuanji wanted to give him some pointers on the sword technique.

He immediately fought back with Vibrant Raindrops Sword also.

As the two swords clashed, Zhou Xuanji gained an advantage immediately.

In terms of spirit energy, Zhou Xuanji was weaker than Zhao Congjian, but Zhou Xuanji had both energy and physical cultivation. Moreover, after he broke through to Level Three of Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation, Sword Qi Soar, his strength increased tremendously. With his superior speed, Zhao Congjian was naturally at a disadvantage.

Some distance away, Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin were chatting on the cliffside.

“Master is 12 years old today, doesn’t that make you 16? Time passed so quickly. Back then, you were only a little girl and now you are at the age to be married off.”

Huang Lianxin sighed. She was only a little over 20, a prime age for a woman. She was dressed in a dress with the color of a green lotus. Her hair was coiled around two hairpins into a bun. Along with her beautiful face, she had the appearance that could make most men fall for her.

Although little Jiang Xue still looked immature beside Huang Lianxin, her facial feature was more delicate with eyes that shone brightly. Under her blue shirt, she wore the Golden Chainmail. On the outside, she wore a long gown, with the Jade Phoenix Evil Destroyer Hairpin on her hair. She already had the look and posture that could turn a nation upside down.

After she heard Huang Lianxin's words, her face blushed and she muttered shyly, "I'm not going to get married."

Young girls had full of expectations toward romance, as well as shyness.

"Are you waiting for master to grow up?" Huang Lianxin asked with an expression that looked like a smile.

In their eyes, Zhou Xuanji was the incarnation of some ancient power. So they never treated Zhou Xuanji as a child. Huang Lianxin already knew Little Jiang Xue's thoughts, but Zhou Xuanji did not. This guy was really crazy about cultivation. Everything he talked about was cultivation.

Little Jiang Xue looked down, even her earlobes were red now.

At such moments, she would always remember the first time she met Zhou Xuanji.

That day when she was bullied, Zhou Xuanji laid on the bed and adorably called out to her, "Sister, I'm thirsty."

That scene was something that she would never forget.

She raised up her head and asked with a blushed face, "Sister Lianxin, do you have someone that you like?"

Huang Lianxin was a little stunned, then she shook her head with a smile, "All I think about is revenge. I have already given up on romantic love."

Little Jiang Xue blinked. "So, you don't know what love is either?" She asked

Huang Lianxin's face blushed a little when she heard Little Jiang Xue. She faked a cough and said, "Of course I know!"

"What is love?"

"To have and to hold, for eternity. To be filled with each other in one's heart. That is love."

"Really?"

The two girls began discussing love. For the sake of proving that she knew about love, Huang Lianxin began to tell Little Jiang Xue about the love stories in Northern Wilderness Region.

On the other side, the sparring between Zhou Xuanji and Zhao Congjian caught Beixiao Wangjian's attention.

He had a peculiar expression on his face and muttered softly, "Master's sword! why does he always pierce downward?"

Zhou Xuanji was also astonished.

Why does the Chicken Slaying Sword always travel downward?"

Zhao Congjian's face was very red. With the Vibrant Raindrops Sword, he really could not stand up to Zhou Xuanji.

He wanted to use other sword techniques, but the pride in his heart did not allow him to do so.

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji suddenly withdrew his sword and stood up straight. He faked a cough and said, "Let's stop here. You should already know the areas you are lacking!"

Zhao Congjian took a deep breath and cupped his fist at Zhou Xuanji, ashamed. He immediately turned around to leave and intended to practice Vibrant Raindrops Sword for the entire night.

Zhou Xuanji turned around and looked at Beixiao Wangjian as he slowly raised up the Chicken Slaying Sword.

Beixiao Wangjian shuddered. He felt a gust of cold air coming at him in between his legs. He immediately ran away.

Zhou Xuanji looked at the Chicken Slaying Sword and exclaimed, "Chicken Slaying Sword indeed!" After that, he stored the legendary sword into the Supreme Storage.

Then, he walked toward Little Jiang Xue, intending to listen to what they were talking about.

His auditory prowess was remarkable. He could hear their conversation even from a distance.

"So, it was a story."

Zhou Xuanji came to Little Jiang Xue quickly and sat beside her with a smile, "What stories are you telling?" He asked

Little Jiang Xue wrapped her arms around his shoulder and giggled, "Why don't you tell us a story, sis. Lianxin's stories are not good at all. They always ended tragically."

Huang Lianxin muttered softly, "How would Master know love stories? The only story he can tell is about people rising up to power."

"Who said that I don't know any?" Zhou Xuanji said as he gave her a stare, "You will be frightened at the number of love stories I know!"

"Okay, okay. Tell us. Tell us a good love story."

Little Jiang Xue nodded with a smile and urged Zhou Xuanji.

Since young, she always listened to Zhou Xuanji's stories. He could always tell her interesting but different stories to her.

"Okay. Listen carefully. Let me tell you a love story that moved even the hearts of ancient gods."

Zhou Xuanji shook off Little Jiang Xue's hand from his shoulder and began telling the story.

"Legend has it. There was a great god in heaven, who was called General Tianpeng. He had in his command 100,000 Heavenly River Soldiers. He was handsome and mighty, and he was well-known across the three worlds. Later, he violated laws because he became drunk and was punished to descend to the human world and reincarnated into a pig. When he was young, he was almost killed. Fortunately, a little girl could not bear to let him die, so she asked her parents to purchase him and so he could be released."

"General Tianpeng began to cultivate in the wilderness and eventually became a Demon King. After he gained human form, he went to search for the little girl who saved his life. However, after hundreds of years passed and the world changed so drastically, the little girl was reincarnated into a wealthy family who resided in a place called Old Manor Gao."

"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 76 - Start of the Heaven Selection, Start of the Hunt

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 76: Start of the Heaven Selection, Start of the Hunt

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Zhou Xuanji told the entire story about General Tianpeng. His voice was so loud that even Zhao Congjan and Beixiao Wangjian were listening from afar.

Heavenly Realm?

General Tianpeng?

100,000 Heavenly River Soldiers?

Why were they not aware of such legends?

Zhou Xuanji spoke with such credibility that they almost believed him.

As the story continued, General Tianpeng, who finally gained recognition for his good works, worked so hard and eventually got together with the lady from the Gao family. However, the evil monk Tang Sanzang brought his demonic disciple Sun Wukong into the scene and tore them apart. Both Huang Lianxin and Little Jiang Xue were sobbing at what happened.

â€œTo give immortality to the lady of Gao family and to stay with her forever, General Tianpeng bid his farewell to his lady and was renamed as Zhu Bajie, with the title, Wuneng. He became a slave to Tang Sanzang and served him along the way to retrieve scriptures from the West Heaven.â€

Zhou Xuanji revealed the ending to them and even sighed. No words could fully describe the grief of departure and the emotions of human relationships.

The two girls burst into tears.

Zhao Congjan exclaimed softly, â€œGeneral Tianpeng was such a good man. He knew when to take up and when to let go. Heâ€™s such a hero.â€

Beixiao Wangjian felt upset too. He remembered his â€œher.â€

All heroes become a prisoner of love.

Little Jiang Xue wiped off her tears. She grasped Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s arms, with both eyes swollen, and asked, â€œWhat happened next? Did General Tianpeng and the lady from the Gao family get back together again?â€

Huang Lianxin was also looking at Zhou Xuanji, hoping to hear of a good ending for General Tianpeng.

He was a hero of such enduring love. If they did not get back together, how many lifetimes would he continue to search for her?

Zhou Xuanji got up and looked afar. â€œHe went to the West Heaven and became an Emissary of Jingtan under Buddhaâ€™s command. He was never to meet his love, while the lady of the Gao family fell prey to the ruthless passage of time. She turned into dust and was swept away by the wind.â€

â€œEveryone in the world envied immortals, but who can escape mortal love?â€

â€œRegardless of immortals or demons, no one can escape love.â€

After he spoke, he flicked his sleeve and left.

Even he had to admit that his acting was really smooth and natural, and had such a charm.

Little Jiang Xue was a little stunned. She immediately got up and caught up with Zhou Xuanji.

â€œThey really could no see each other ever again?â€ She asked, tilting her head.

She sounded sad, which made Zhou Xuanji a little helpless.

Am I that good at story-telling, or is your heart to soft?

â€œThe story belongs to another. You should really be concerned with how your own story will be written.â€

Zhou Xuanji patted her head and comforted her.

Little Jiang Xue nodded. "How come whatever you say sounds so reasonable? Is it because you have grown up?" She said pouting.

Zhou Xuanji almost fainted.

What do you mean by "grown-up"?

Little Jiang Xue looped her arms around his neck and touched his forehead with hers. "Tell me. Do you have someone that you like? Since you know so many stories, you must be early-maturing."

Zhou Xuanji stared at her. He wanted to break free but felt helpless because the girl would not let go.

"I'm only twelve, how can I have someone that I like?" He said grudgingly.

Youthful girls are troublesome.

Thinking about these useless things all day.

Little Jiang Xue let go of her hands satisfactorily and Zhou Xuanji got away immediately.

"Hold on! He doesn't have someone who he likes!"

Little Jiang Xue suddenly thought of something, and her expression immediately turned gloom.

But Zhou Xuanji had already disappeared.

For an entire month, Little Jiang Xue was sulking.

Although she still washed Zhou Xuanji's clothes and cooked for him, she snorted coldly before leaving Zhou Xuanji each time he wanted to chat with her. She intentionally ignored him.

Zhou Xuanji felt funny. He already knew what was in Little Jiang Xue's mind.

He was intentionally trying to make her angry.

After five months, Zhou Xuanji had a breakthrough again and reached Enlightening Level Seven.

This day, Zhao Congjan came flying on his sword.

He landed on Zhou Xuanji's side and said after he bent down, "Master, Great Zhou's Heaven Selection began. The martial art side has 372 participants. Their target was to hunt down a Rank Four demon, a Rank Five demon king, as well as a Rank Six Great Demon King."

Zhou Xuanji opened his eyes and asked in astonishment, "Only these three demons can be hunted?"

Zhao Congjian nodded. "Demons that are lower than that would not meet the standard of Great Zhou's Heaven Selection. Great Zhou sent out a Second Grade general and six Third Grade generals to go patrol. One of them was Xiahou Jin, who helped us previously."

"Did Meng Tianlang come?" Zhou Xuanji asked.

Although he broke an appointment with Meng Tianlang, he did not feel guilty about it.

After all, he did not owe Meng Tianlang. He did not use the Meng General Token at all, either.

Zhao Congjian answered, "He came."

"There are many princes and princesses who came from the Great Zhou's royal family, but the emperor and empress did not come."

"Let's not worry about them and continue our training." Zhou Xuanji nodded and said.

Although Great Zhou's Heaven Selection was located at Immortal Sundering Mountain, the empire did not empty the place of people. Even if the participants of Heaven Selection were to enter into conflicts, with non-participants, the empire would not care even if they killed each other.

As long as no cultivator exceeded Soul Fountain, everyone was considered a test.

Therefore, many failed the Heaven Selection came to find trouble for the participants.

This made the Great Zhou Empire bustle with excitement during the Great Zhou's Heaven Selection because all kinds of news spread across the empire.

Zhao Congjian nodded and continued to train his sword technique under a tree.

That day, after Huang Lianxin, Beixiao Wangjian, along with Ah Big and Small Er, came back, Zhou Xuanji gathered everyone and reminded them to not go out recklessly, so that they could avoid unexpected trouble.

No one objected.

Little Jiang Xue asked, "So, we just stay here? Are we not going to hide?"

They were too obvious to stay on the cliff, trouble would be inevitable.

Zhou Xuanji said in a smile, "There are so many genii out there, some of them might be suitable to become my sword slave."

Everyone's eyes brightened and began expecting.

Zhao Congjian looked at Beixiao Wangjian and said, "Aren't you going to train your swords techniques quickly? If another person joins us while you have yet to attain the Great Accomplishment, you will still be at the bottom."

Beixiao Wangjian felt a little depressed. What about Huang Lianxin?

The first round of martial art auditions of Great Zhou's Heaven Selection would last for a year. Among the 372, participants, only 20 would be chosen to enter the royal city of Great Zhou. After that, they would compete under the Emperor's observation and the first three would be selected.

The group continued their training. Five wooden huts were already built with food and firewood stored inside.

There was a river at the foot of the mountain for washing.

With their cultivation, they could just jump into the river with their clothes and dry them with their magic energy once they come out of the river. They had no need to take off their clothes. And when they needed to change, they could just do it in the hut.

The group began training day after day. Each day after dinner, Zhou Xuanji would tell a story to them. There was one moral of the story each day, even Zhao Congjan loved to listen to them.

In the blink of an eye, another two months passed.

This day, Zhou Xuanji and the rest finally encountered a genius.

"I am Long Yangtian, ranked twenty-sixth on Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board. Sell me your Dragon Eagles, how about that?"

A handsome young man flew over on his fan. He wore a green gown elegantly and looked at the Dragons Eagles with a burning passion.

Zhou Xuanji and the rest smiled.

"Shall I do it?" Beixiao Wangjian asked excitedly.

Huang Lianxin rolled her eyes at him. "Don't you have a good estimation of yourself? Do you want to die with your Enlightenment cultivation?"

Long Yangtian saw how beautiful Huang Lianxin was. When he heard what she said, he immediately lifted up his chin and looked high and lofty.

Zhao Congjan got up slowly and looked at Long Yangtian, said, "I am Zhao Congjan, ranked ninth on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking. Since you are here, why don't you stay?"

Long Yangtian opened his eyes wide in shock.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 77 - The Return of the Sword Noble

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 77: The Return of the Sword Noble

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Ranked ninth on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking?

Zhao Congjan?

Long Yangtian opened his eyes wide and looked shocked. His brain froze at that instant.

He shouted with a frown, "Zhao Congjan? How can it be? Are you the new disciple of Great Zhou's Sword Monarch? Why are you here?"

Disciples of the Sword Monarch could not participate in Great Zhou's Heaven Selection. This was the Sword Monarch's strict command.

Zhao Congjan heard and frowned immediately.

Ever since he participated in the Sword Conference, news about him being the Sword Monarch's disciple somehow began to spread, but he had not even seen the Sword Monarch before.

The Sword Monarch, on the other hand, sent someone to tell him the Sword Monarch's intention of making him a disciple. However, he rejected it on the spot because of his pride.

But after that, news about him becoming the Sword Monarch's disciple spread and became more and more dramatic.

After a long time, the world believed that he was a disciple of the Sword Monarch, which made him dislike the Sword Monarch.

When Long Yangtian mentioned this, his eyes turned cold. He leapt up with his sword and charged at Long Yangtian.

Zhao Congjan's speed was tremendous. He got close to Long Yangtian even before Long Yangtian could run.

Long Tianji leapt, and the fan underneath his feet landed back into his hands. He then fanned toward Zhao Congjan.

Zhao Congjian jerked his long sword, and countless sword sparks inundated Long Yangtian.

In an instant, Long Yangtian's clothes received numerous cuts, and blood was spurting everywhere.

Vibrant Raindrops Sword!

Now, Zhao Congjan's sword technique was close to Great Accomplishment. It was enough to deal with Long Yangtian even though he had yet to fully master it.

Zhou Xuanji waved his hand at Beixiao Wangjian. He asked curiously after Beixiao Wangjian walked close to him, "Zhao Congjan was not even at Soul Fountain, how come he is ranked ninth?"

Meng Tianlang and Xiao Jinghong were both at Soul Fountain. The latter killed Fifth Rank demons and other Soul Fountain cultivators easily like slaughtering chickens and dogs. Could it be that there was a vast parity in the Great Zhou's Reputation Rank as well?

Beixiao Wangjian smiled bitterly and said, "Great Zhou's reputation Ranking is a ranking for people under 100 years old. Master, you think that everyone is like you, Enlightening Level Seven at just 12 years old?"

With such speed, Zhou Xuanji might reach Soul Fountain at 20 years old.

Looking at him, Beixiao Wangjian could not help but sigh. Talent was ruthless.

Zhou Xuanji blinked and said, "Looks like talents are rare in our Great Zhou."

Beixiao Wangjian, "!"

The fight between Zhao Congjan and Long Yangtian continued.

Long Yangtian was no match for Zhao Congjan at all.

He lost within 100 blows.

Eventually, he was tossed onto the top of the cliff by Zhao Congjian. All his storage rings and storage bags were taken away. He fell into despair and began to lay there as though he was dead.

Beixiao Wangjian asked, "After all, this guy is ranked 30 on Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board. Does he qualify as your sword slave?"

Sword slave?

Long Yangtian was shocked and looked at Zhou Xuanji instinctively.

A child?

Hold on!

Child!

Two Dragon Eagles!

Long Yangtian seemed to have remembered something. Fear could be seen on his face as he said with a trembling voice, "The Unrivaled Sword God Zhou!"

At this moment, he really wanted to slap himself. He was too reckless!

Zhou Xuanji walked up to Long Yangtian and looked down on him. He frowned and said, "He does not know the sword. Let him go."

Long Yangtian was excited when he heard this. He tried his best to get up and spoke with a stammer, "Thank you! Sir Sword God!"

After this, he carefully walked past everyone. When he reached the cliffside, he flew toward the horizon on his fan, swaying left and right.

"Make an inventory of the loot," Zhou Xuanji said to Zhao Congjan.

Zhao Congjan nodded.

Long Yangtian was only a beginning. In the days to come, some cultivators passed by. Most of them were attracted by the Dragon Eagles, or Huang Lianxin and Long Yangtian. Most of them ended up dead or injured, while Zhou Xuanji's wealth grew tremendously.

Apart from cultivators, even Demon Kings came visiting. They were often the Fourth Rank and could barely maintain their form.

In the blink of an eye, another three months passed. Zhao Congjan and Beixiao Wangjian had attained Great Accomplishment for their sword techniques, respectively.

The fame of Sword God Zhou became widespread in the Immortal Sundering Mountain.

All the participants in Heaven Selection knew that Zhou Xuanji was training in the Immortal Sundering Mountain with Zhao Congjan.

Many Sword Cultivators began to search for Sword God Zhou.

Even the one-of-a-kind Zhao Congjan was willing to take Sword God Zhou as his master, how profound was Sword God Zhou's Way of the Sword?

On this day, a young man dressed in black flew past the cliff. He halted suddenly and looked at the Dragon Eagles, and then Zhou Xuanji.

"Across the vast sky, the Dragon Eagles roar resounds, the unrivaled Sword God Zhou! a body of a child! It's him!"
The young man in black became exhilarated and landed on the mountain top immediately.

Zhao Congjan and Beixiao Wangjian turned around and looked at him coldly, as though they were looking at a prey.

At this moment, the young man dressed in black knelt down with a loud thump.

He could barely hold his excitement and shouted, "Sir Sword God! Please take me as your disciple!"

Although he did not have a handsome face, a mole right above his left brow made it easy for people to remember him.

Take him as a disciple?

The group was stunned and could not understand what was happening.

Zhou Xuanji looked at him and asked, "What's your name?"

The young man said, "I am Fang Junsheng. I am ranked 19 on Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board. I have long admired how powerful your Sword's Way is. Dual Sword Will, Nine Sword Mode. Even the Sword Monarch does not know these. I came intentionally to become your disciple. If you are willing, I will forsake the Heaven Selection and follow you to the corners of this world!"

Zhou Xuanji knitted his brow and said, "Are you dumb?"

To follow him and forsake the Great Zhou's Heaven Selection?

Zhou Xuanji tried to put himself in his shoes but could not understand him.

Could this person have another intention?

Fang Junsheng scratched his head and said in a smile, "Actually, I don't want to participate in the Great Zhou's Heaven Selection, but my family forced me to join. I wanted to leave my family for a long time ago."

Sword God Zhou came out of nowhere and had not tasted defeat before. He even dared to reject the recruiting of the Sword Monarch, burned Xie Sect's Sword Library. He had already become a person who was admired by many.

Especially among the Sword Cultivators. Many were displeased with how the Sword Monarch tried to gain all the fame and benefits. It was only until Sword God Zhou appeared that they saw the hope to overturn the Sword Monarch.

Of course, that was merely a hope.

From his performance, Sword God Zhou was still much weaker than the Sword Monarch.

Zhou Xuanji gave Zhao Congjan a glance. The sword slave understood immediately and charged at Fang Junsheng with his sword.

Fang Junsheng knew that it was a test and withdrew his sword to fight back enthusiastically.

The two people fought fiercely on the mountain top, and sparks burst out from the clashing of the swords. It was a spectacular fight.

Little Jiang Xue, Beixiao Wangjian, Huang Lianxin, Ah Big and Small Er, the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent, and the little black snake were all looking at them.

At this moment, a silhouette lept over the cliff and landed in front of Zhou Xuanji.

Beixiao Wangjian's face turned drastically when he saw him. The little black snake was so frightened that it hid behind the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent.

It was Xiao Jinghong!

He wore a white robe, a straw hat on his head, and held a sword in his hand. He looked like a wandering swordsman.

He walked up to Zhou Xuanji and half-knelt before him. "Greetings, Revered Teacher." He said.

Zhou Xuanji was a little surprised and asked, "How come you are here?"

Beixiao Wangjian and the little black snake gulped. Although they knew that Xiao Jinghong was Zhou Xuanji's disciple, it still shocked them greatly to see it with their own eyes.

Xiao Jinghong looked up and said with a smile, "There are still two more years until my appointed battle with Meng Tianlang. I want to come and continue to train under you, to completely master the Dual Sword Will."

The eyes of Zhao Congjan and Fang Junsheng, who were sparring, almost popped out.

The Sword Noble!

He's Sword God Zhou's disciple?

The two were both terrified, even Zhao Congjan. He previously thought that Beixiao Wangjian was only bluffing. He did not expect it to be real.

Xiao Jinghong turned a blind eye on how they were looking at him and stood up. "These years, I've been to the deep areas of Gulan Forest and challenged the Gulan Demon Monarch. A pity. I was terribly defeated and almost died. But fortunately, I broke through to the Astral Infant stage. If I can master the Dual Sword Will, I will surely defeat Meng Tianlang!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 78 - Nanheng Snake Lord, Who Intends to Slay the Sword God

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 78: Nanheng Snake Lord, Who Intends to Slay the Sword God

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Broke through to Astral Infant?

Zhou Xuanji raised his brow. *This guy is so powerful?*

The stages of human cultivation, from low to high, were Qi Nurturing, Foundation Building, Enlightening, Inner Pellet, Soul Fountain, and Astral Infant!

Once a cultivator reached the Astral Infant, as long as he did not meet with any fatal catastrophe, he could live for 1,000 years.

He asked, "You were following and protecting me secretly back then?"

Xiao Jinghong nodded and sighed, "Revered Teacher improved at such an incredible speed. I cannot be compared to you."

Back then, when he first met Zhou Xuanji, he was already devilish enough.

Now that he reached Enlightening Level Seven at merely 12 years old!

He was even more devilish than Zhao Congjan and Zhou Yalong.

Zhou Xuanji indicated him to sit and called out to Little Jiang Xue and the others.

Huang Lianxin and Beixiao Wangjian introduced themselves, while Beixiao Wangjian looked at Xiao Jinghong with a complex expression.

That year, he was defeated by Beixiao Wangjian.

"Beixiao Wangjian, although your talent is mediocre, you have good foresight. You will consider yourself fortunate in the future."

Xiao Jinghong nodded with a smile and said the Beixiao Wangjian, but his tone made Beixiao Wangjian very unhappy.

But he had no choice. Xiao Jinghong was Zhou Xuanji's disciple, while he's merely a sword slave.

Beixiao Wangjian snorted coldly, "already feel fortunate now."

This was truly from his heart. After he followed Zhou Xuanji, his sword techniques continued to improve. He lived each day fully, unlike how he lived previously, challenging different swordsmen to seek a breakthrough.

Zhou Xuaji asked a few more questions, and Xiao Jinghong answered them genuinely.

"After I defeat Meng Tianlang, I will follow you around the world. Revered Master, what is your goal?" Xiao Jinghong smiled and said at the end.

Goal?

Zhou Xuanji began thinking to himself. After his revenge, he planned to travel around the world indeed.

So, he said confidently and forthrightly, "One day, I will fly with 10,000 swords and stand at the top of everything!"

With this, Zhou Xuanji shocked everyone.

They remembered Zhou Xuanji's Ten Sword Mode.

So, the Ten Sword Mode was not his limit. His goal was 10,000 swords!

They tried to imagine how it would look like and had goosebumps.

Xiao Jinghong exclaimed, "What the Revered Teacher wants is grand indeed."

"He is unrivaled in boasting and bluffing." Little Jiang Xue said with her lip curled.

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes at her and said, "You wait. That day will come."

On the other side.

Zhao Congjan defeated Fang Junsheng, and Fang Junsheng appeared very discouraged.

Xiao Jinghong glanced at them and said, "This guy is not fit to become your disciple. He can, at most, be your sword slave."

Fang Junsheng heard it and really wanted to bury his head into the ground.

With Xiao Jinghong around, Zhou Xuanji's standard for disciples was very high. He had nothing to retaliate with.

Zhou Xuanji looked at Fang Junsheng and asked, "You really want to follow me?"

Fang Junsheng immediately ran over and knelt before Zhou Xuanji. "Even as a sword slave, I am willing!" He muttered, "I'm a Sword Cultivator. My family cannot give me much help. Moreover, my family was not on good terms with the Sword Monarch, so I cannot ask him to be my teacher. The only person I can go to is you."

Zhou Xuanji said with a low voice, "Follow us for half a year. Within half a year, if I'm not satisfied with you, you can leave."

Fang Junsheng was overjoyed and immediately kowtowed in front of Zhou Xuanji.

Xiao Jinghong smiled but did not say a word.

Zhao Congjan's looked at Xiao Jinghong with a burning passion. His eyes sparkled with the intention to fight.

Beixiao Wangjian's hands gripped tightly under his sleeves. He had to work harder so that he wouldn't stay on the bottom forever.

With Xiao Jinghong and Fang Junsheng around, the party became even more lively.

After this, Zhou Xuanji would give some pointers to Xiao Jinghong every day.

Zhao Congjan, Beixiao Wangjian, and Fang Junsheng were all so inspired by how Xiao Jinghong humbly sought the guidance of Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji's image grew more gigantic in their hearts.

Half a month later, Zhao Congjian could hold it no longer and spared with Xiao Jinghong.

But he was defeated within three moves.

Matchless Three Sword Moves Zhao Congjan. This title became so sensitive to him at this moment.

"When my Revered Teacher was six, he could defeat me merely by sword technique."

Xiao Jinghong pointed at Zhao Congjan's throat with his sword and said without expression.

Zhao Congjian's pupils contracted, and his expression turned bitter.

Zhou Xuanji could take it no more. He shot Xiao Jinghong a stare and said, "Don't bully."

Xiao Jinghong smiled slightly and turned around to continue his training.

Zhou Xuanji waved at Zhou Xuanji and said, "Let me teach you how to realize the sword will of Vibrant Raindrops Sword."

Zhao Congjian heard, and his eyes brightened. He immediately forgot his unhappiness and walked to Zhou Xuanji briskly.

Under the tree.

Fang Junsheng was building a hut while he asked Beixiao Wangjian, who was training, "Brother Beixiao, how many sword techniques does our Master know? I feel that he mastered many sword wills."

He really loved the atmosphere around Zhou Xuanji and the others.

Other than Little Jiang Xue, the rest loved to train sword techniques. Such an uplifting atmosphere inspired him.

Beixiao Wangjian replied, "Master is unfathomable and beyond us to speculate. But whatever sword techniques he knows, he can realize the Sword Wills."

Zhou Xuanji's talent had already made him a god in his heart.

Fang Junsheng nodded. He continued to build the hut while looking back at times.

Little Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin were training in front of Ah Big and Small Er.

Zhou Xuanji looted many spells, enough for Little Jiang Xue to train for a few hundred years.

Since Xiao Jinghong joined the group, the little black snake became very obedient. It did not speak a word. It was probably because it wanted to pretend to be an ordinary snake. No one revealed its identity, intending to keep its mouth shut.

"

In the valley.

Countless snakes gathered together into a dense pack, as though a black ocean that continued to billow incessantly, sending chills down one's spine.

On a giant rock, two great demons who had attained human form stood. They appeared to be a man and a woman. The man was emanating an evil aura, while the woman looked bewitching.

The lower half of their bodies was like a snake, while the top half was wearing clothes made with snake leather.

â€œHusband, are we really going to deal with Sword God Zhou? until now, no one knows how powerful he really is.â€

The female demon frowned and asked out of worry.

The male demon waved his hand and said proudly, â€œWho am I? I am Nanheng Snake Lord! With the cultivation of Fifth Rank Level Ten, even Xie Wuyou is no match for me. Sword God Zhou cannot even deal with Xie Wuyou, heâ€™s not that powerful! â€

Fifth Rank Level Ten was equivalent to Soul Fountain Level Ten!

Nanheng Snake Lord took the female demonâ€™s hands and comforted her, â€œDonâ€™t worry my wife, once I kill Sword God Zhou, we will leave Great Zhou along with our children and head over the demon territory. We will never be involved in conflicts ever again.â€

The female demon sighed. Worry was written all over her bewitching face. She said quietly, â€œThe Gulan Demon Monarch is too much. We only owe him a Demonic Pellet. He could send us to hunt down Sword God Zhou just for this.â€

â€œNo choice, our Demon Monarch take such moral principles seriously. â€

Nanheng Snake Lord shook his head and said with a bitter smile. After that, he looked down at the ocean of snakes with a sinister visage. â€œAll go and search for Sword God Zhou. Remember everything I told you!â€ He shouted.

After he spoke, the snakes dashed out into different directions, covering the mountain cliffs, as though painting the cliff walls with black.

On the other side.

Zhou Xuanji welcomed another uninvited guest.

They were shocked to see him, and no one acted immediately.

It was the Second Rank of Great Zhouâ€™s Reputation Ranking, Meng Tianlang!

Meng Tianlang had already broken through to Astral Infant four years ago, which was earlier than Xiao Jinghong, but he was much older than Xiao Jinghong.

He wore Great Zhou Ironmail and rode a mighty horse that stepped on the clouds.

â€œXiao Jinghong!â€

Meng Tianlang squinted his eyes and fastened his sight on Xiao Jinghong. The smile on his face disappeared immediately.

He intended to find Sword God Zhou but did not expect to meet his rival.

Xiao Jinghong looked back at him expressionlessly and did not speak a word.

Their eyes met, and the atmosphere turned heavy. Beixiao Wangjian, Fang Junsheng, and Huang Lianxin became very anxious at the sight of this.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 79 - Sword God Zhou Battled Meng Tianlang! A Battle Between Powerful Cultivators!

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 79: Sword God Zhou Battled Meng Tianlang! A Battle Between Powerful Cultivators!

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

â€œGeneral Meng, itâ€™s been a long time.â€

Zhou Xuanji said. He looked calm, but in his heart, he was planning on how to politely reject Meng Tianlang.

Meng Tianlang turned around and look at him with a complicated expression. â€œSword God Zhou!â€ He said.

Previously, Zhou Xuanji acted like a kid and deceived him that he was going to participate in Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection and took his Meng General Token. However, he never went to Great Zhou Army Camp.

Meng Tianlang was angry but did not take the matter seriously.

But today, he realized that this kid is Sword God Zhou!

Moreover, Sword God Zhou stood beside his arch-rival Xiao Jinghong. Enemies were fated to meet indeed.

Zhao Congjian stepped forward and blocked in front of Zou Xuanji. â€œYou want to fight?â€ He asked.

As he faced Meng Tianlang, who was on par with the Sword Noble, he was eager to try.

â€You back off.â€

Zhou Xuanji said impatiently. This guy is always so reckless.

Meng Tianlang was different from Xiao Jinghong. If a fight really breaks out, Zhao Congjian would surely die.

Zhao Congjian was very talented but similar to Zhou Xuanji, he needed more time.

Clangâ€“

Xiao Jinghong raised his hand with his sword. He pushed his sword, half-way out from his scabbard with his thumb.

He looked up at Meng Tianlang and said, â€œSword God Zhou is my Revered Teacher. If you want to deal with him, you have to first ask the sword in my hand.â€

Meng Tianlang opened his eyes wide and could not believe what he heard.

He was stunned a little, but he suddenly burst out laughing, with his hands covering his belly.

â€Xiao Jinghong, Xiao Jinghongâ€! You take this kid as your teacher? Have you gone crazy?â€

Meng Tianlang said in a peal of furious laughter. His tone reviewed his resentment towards Xiao Jinghong for being so foolish.

He took Xiao Jinghong to be his rival for life, but what Xiao Jinghong made him feel ashamed.

â€What are you laughing at?â€ Xiao Jinghong replied without any expression, â€œDo you know how powerful my Revered Master is? You are like a frog trapped in a well! Such short-sightedness!â€

Meng Tianlang stopped laughing and said, â€œHeâ€™s only at Enlightenment, how powerful can he be?â€

Zhou Xuanji Qi Obscuring Incantation could not hide his cultivation from everyone. Meng Tianlang was at Astral Infant, so he could see through his cultivation in an instant.

But how could Zhou Xuanji endure such insults from him?

â€You look down on me. Letâ€™s do this. Since you are so proud of your cultivation, do you dare to stand still and take a blow from me? If you are not injured at all, then I lose. I will give you my Dragon Eagles. But if I win, you will become my sword slave. Do you dare?â€

Zhou Xuanji said, and it attracted everyoneâ€™s attention.

â€Masterâ€!â€

Zhao Congjian wanted to say something, but he did not. Meng Tianlang was at Astral Infant, which was three stages higher than Zhou Xuanji.

How could he fight Meng Tianlang?

Xiao Jinghong looked at Zhou Xuanji in astonishment. Huang Lianxin, Beixiao Wangjian, and Fang Junsheng were so anxious that they did not dare to speak a word.

Little Jiang Xue remained silent as she looked at Zhou Xuanji.

â€œYou are crazy!â€

The little black snake hid behind the Three-Eyed Drought Rodent and muttered to itself.

Meng Tianlang frowned and felt like Zhou Xuanji was scheming.

What gives this little kid such boldness?

â€œWhy? Is our Great Zhouâ€™s knight general afraid?â€

Zhou Xuanji said with a smile, intending to provoke Meng Tianlang.

Damn!

Why are this kidâ€™s words so sharp!

Meng Tianlang cursed in his heart. He was already fooled by this kid the last time. Now that he was reminded of it, his face felt hot. He really wanted to beat Zhou Xuanji up.

Xiao Jinghong raised his brow and said, â€œOf course he doesnâ€™t dare. He cannot afford to lose.â€

Meng Tianlang heard it and snorted coldly, â€œLetâ€™s do it then!â€

â€œLet me raise another condition. You must attack me personally.â€

He was worried that Zhou Xuanji had some schemes.

Zhou Xuanji took out his Furious Ape Sword and said, â€œI will use this sword.â€

The group was surprised to see such a sword. What a handsome sword!

But Meng Tianlang felt relieved.

Although this is a good sword, it was not enough to threaten him.

He had powerful enchanted artifacts as well. Thereâ€™s no fear.

Kidâ€!

Your expectations are still too low. You have never experienced the world of the Astral Infant stage!

Meng Tianlang thought to himself while laughing coldly. He immediately took out his great blade and said in a smile, â€œCome. Your Dragon Eagles are mine!â€

Whenever he thought about shaming Xiao Jinghongâ€™s Revered Teacher, he felt very pleased.

Xiao Jinghong walked to aside and watched Zhou Xuanji calmly.

At this moment, he suddenly remembered what happened six years ago.

This scene was rather similar to what happened back then.

Zhou Xuanji pointed his sword at Meng Tianlang and said, â€œDonâ€™t regret, donâ€™t dodge!â€

Meng Tianlang lept up and landed by the cliffside proudly. â€œIf I regret it, then Iâ€™m your son. If I dodge, Iâ€™m your grandson!â€

What a good grandson!

Zhou Xuanji smiled and immediately began to channel his spirit energy into the Furious Ape Sword.

In an instant, the Furious Ape Sword began slightly trembling, but there was nothing peculiar.

Zhou Xuanji could sense that the Furious Ape Sword was already charging up. Extremely powerful energy was building up in it.

Meng Tianlang had a big smile on his face. His great blade was not even blocking in front of him as he waited for Zhou Xuanji to attack.

Everyone else was looking at Zhou Xuanji nervously.

The two people were 10 meters apart. This distance was already considered very close to them.

Even Ah Big and Small Er were watching.

Zhou Xuanji held his sword and continued to channel his spirit energy into it.

His eyes were locked dead on Meng Tianlang.

Although Meng Tianlang looked calm and relaxed, he was rather nervous in his heart.

This kid has so much confidence.

He must have a powerful sword technique!

He heard about the rumors of Sword God Zhou.

So he was on the watch carefully, just in case Zhou Xuanji might take out another eight swords.

Their eyes met, and both looked full of confidence.

One breathâ€™s time.

Two breathâ€™s time.

Three breathâ€™s time.

A wave of cold wind blew and made the atmosphere even heavier.

The group looked without blinking their eyes, in case they missed something in that instant.

After a short while, Meng Tianlang froze in his smile. He could no longer hold it and muttered, frowning, â€œKid, are you going to attack or not?â€

â€Whatâ€™s the hurry? Are you afraid?â€

Zhou Xuanji asked calmly. As he spoke, he continued to internalize Qi, absorbing the Spiritual Qi around him.

Simultaneous Execution was his talent!

Meng Tianlang snorted coldly, â€œWhy would I be afraid? Then, I will wait! And see what kind of trick you have!â€

He finally understood that this kid wanted to take him off guard!

Back then, when he entered the army, he could do half-squat for 16 hours. What was there to be afraid of?

Their eyes met again.

Time continued to pass.

After half an hour, Little Jiang Xue could endure no longer and sit on the ground.

The rest sat down too. It was too torturing.

They were not worried about Meng Tianlang winning. Xiao Jinghong was around anyway.

Xiao Jinghong was a little confused as well. What is Revered Teacher waiting for?

He noticed the surrounding spiritual Qi was pouring into Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s body, but it was not as fast as Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s usual internalization of Qi, so he did not take it to heart.

An hour passed.

Meng Tianlangâ€™s face turned black. Veins could be seen on his forehead as he gnashed his teeth.

How much longer is this kid going to wait?

Iâ€™m at Astral Infant. Even by comparing stamina, I could win against you with ease!

Zhou Xuanji continued to stare at him without any expression.

Under such a stare, Meng Tianlang did not speak, in case he might appear to be very impatient.

Two hours.

Four hours.

Dusk. The moon began to rise.

â€You!Â Good!â€

Meng Tianlang thought to himself as they continued to stare at each other.

Xiao Jinghong had already sat down not far from Zhou Xuanji, watching over him.

The others sat around a campfire and began eating dinner.

Fang Junsheng sighed, "The two Sirs can really persevere!"

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin nodded in agreement.

It's their first time seeing such a duel.

Little Jiang Xue turned and shouted, "Why don't you guys eat first, then continue?"

Eat?

Impossible!

I'm charging up!

Zhou Xuanji shouted, "We must focus on sparring. Victory in a battle between powerful cultivators is decided in an instant. I'm looking for his gaps, and he is doing the same too. If I eat now, I would be disrespecting him, which is not fitting for a powerful cultivator!"

Meng Tianlang, who had the intention to eat first, heard him and gave up on the idea. "Kid. You are strong in character. I will keep you accompanied so that you will lose without any regret!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 80 - I'm Going to Attack

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 80: I'm Going to Attack

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

The white moon shined brightly in the midnight sky. Roars of demons resounded under the night sky at times, adding to the horror of the night.

On top of the mountain, before the cliff, Zhou Xuanji and Meng Tianlang still stood facing each other.

The bone-chilling wind blew powerfully. Only the two of them were standing, while the others were cultivating.

To prevent Meng Tianlang from attacking him out of impatience, Zhou Xuanji said, "Very good! Great Zhou's knight general indeed. I admire your endurance!"

Meng Tianlang had both courage and schemes. He could see that Zhou Xuanji had some tricks, but because he loved his pride and was confident of his own power, he continued to face Zhou Xuanji.

When he heard Zhou Xuanji's praise, he replied in disdain, "The terrifying battles that I, Meng Tianlang, went through are not something that you can know."

Xiao Jinghong shook his head.

Meng Tianlang was good at everything, except his emphasis on his morals. He would never give empty promises.

This was why Xiao Jinghong took him as his lifetime rival.

But Zhou Xuanji was too scheming. He saw Meng Tianlang's flaws in an instant and focused Meng Tianlang on such a situation.

Now, Xiao Jinghong was very curious about what Zhou Xuanji would do.

Could he be waiting for Meng Tianlang to lax his defense and then attack?

Even if so, it was extremely difficult to hurt Meng Tianlang.

Meng Tianlang was neither at Inner Pellet nor Soul Fountain, but Astral Infant!

No matter how powerful a sword technique is, one could not skip three cultivation stages! Moreover, Meng Tianlang was not someone ordinary. He was extremely talented in battle.

Time continued to pass.

The moon descended while the sun rose.

When the first slimmer of sunlight shined from the horizon, Zhou Xuanji's spirit energy reserve only left with less than a quarter.

Even though he continued to internalize Qi, it was not as fast as how much he was channeling into his sword.

He was still deliberating to himself as to whether there was enough spirit energy in the Furious Ape Sword.

Seeing that he knitted his brow, Meng Tianlang thought that he became anxious, so he mockingly asked, "Why? Can't find the gaps in my defense? Admit defeat and give me your Dragon Eagles!"

Zhou Xuanji muttered, "I have yet to attack, so the victor is not decided. If you are too impatient, you can cancel your promise. If you are the one to cancel your promise, then you cannot ask for my Dragon Eagles!"

Meng Tianlang snorted when he heard him, "The book of strategies said, improvisation is not as important as seeking opportunities patiently. I have fought in many wars. How could you win me in terms of patience?"

Compared to the Dragon Eagles, he was more eager to suppress Xiao Jinghong.

To win Zhou Xuanji was to win Xiao Jinghong!

"Good. Let's continue. Remember what you said. If you regret it, then you are my son. If you dodge, then you are my grandson!"

Zhou Xuanji acted valiantly and shouted. His eyes glanced at Xiao Jinghong.

If not for Xiao Jinghong's presence, he could not have provoked Meng Tianlang.

The two continued to face off.

Two hours.

Four hours.

Noon came.

Beixiao Wangjian and Zhao Congjian began training, while Fang Junsheng looked and waited.

Xiao Jinghong continued to sit nearby to Zhou Xuanji to support him.

In the afternoon, two cultivators flew past the cliff. When they saw Zhou Xuanji and Meng Tianlang, they were both stunned.

â€That is General Meng, Meng Tianlang!â€

One of them shouted. They were both Heaven Selection participants and had seen Meng Tianlang before.

The two turned their eyes to Zhou Xuanji.

How could a kid come to Immortal Sundering Mountain?

It could only be!

The Unparalleled Sword God Zhou!

â€Is General Meng facing off with Sword God Zhou? â€

The other person shouted. The two immediately flew to the top of a nearby mountain and watched the fight.

They were very excited because both Sword God Zhou and Meng Tianlang had great reputations. The battle between the two of them would surely be splendid.

But neither Zhou Xuanji nor Meng Tianlang attacked even after a long while.

One of them muttered, â€œWhat are they doing?â€

The other person rubbed his chin and speculated, â€œA battle between powerful cultivators is decided in an instant. They must be searching for gaps to attack. The winner will be decided with one move!â€

The two of them concentrated and waited quietly.

Time passed by the minutes and seconds.

Six hours later, another four cultivators passed by and joined them to observe the fight.

Far away, on a mountain top.

Two giant snakes coiled around the cliff wall and transformed into the Nanheng Snake Lord and his wife.

Nanheng Snake Lord frowned and muttered, â€œHow come Meng Tianlang came?â€

He could not defeat Meng Tianlang. Meng Tianlang was equivalent to a Sixth Rank great demon king in the demon race.

The snake lady said anxiously, â€œThen, we cannot attack.â€

When she heard Meng Tianlangâ€™s name, she could barely stand firm.

She did not agree to hunt down Sword God Zhou in the first. Now, she was against the idea even more.

Nanheng Snake Lord nodded and said, â€œLetâ€™s observe first.â€

Meng Tianlang might kill Zhou Xuanji, then he could take the opportunity to take his head, and his job could be considered done.

Time passed.

The moon rose. Another night came.

Zhou Xuanji had almost depleted his spirit energy, so he reduced the speed of charging.

After a day and night, the billowing energy in Furious Ape Sword shocked him.

Of course, only he could sense it.

The Astral Infant cultivators, Meng Tianlang and Xiao Jinghong could not detect the energy building up in the Furious Ape Sword.

â€Not enough yet. I must endure a little longer, wait until this guy could hold it no more, then I will attack.â€

Zhou Xuanji thought to himself while he continued to look at Meng Tianlang.

Meng Tianlang could sense the determination to fight in his eyes and admired him in his heart. This guy really has the determination.

The two continued to face off.

The moon descended while the sun rose.

The third day.

The cultivators who were observing felt sleepy and tired. So they began internalizing Qi while they watched.

Last night, someone disseminated news about this through spells. This morning, another six cultivators came and joined the group of observers.

â€Itâ€™s really General Meng. Why is he battling with Sword God Zhou?â€

â€No one made a move yet, but the silence of the scene suffocates me.â€

â€I heard that they have been facing off for a few days but did not make a move. Such perseverance, can you guys do it?â€

â€Is the one sitting beside Sword God Zhou the Sword Noble?â€

â€Wait, Sword Nobe?â€

The cultivators talked among themselves, and Xiao Jinghong was quickly recognized by some of them, which made them even more excited.

Sword Noble, Meng Tianlang, and Sword God Zhou!

Three lofty and mighty cultivators gathered together!

They all cast their spells to send the news out.

In the next few days, more and more people knew about this. The news even shook the Great Zhouâ€™s royal family and its generals.

More people rushed toward the cliff where Zhou Xuanji and the rest were at.

After six days.

Zhou Chengxin, Princess Xuanya, and the other princes arrived consecutively.

After he saw Zhou Xuanji, Zhou Chengxin exclaimed, â€œSir Zhou is powerful indeed to face off General Meng in such a short time. So thatâ€™s what he meant by Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection. Naturally, with his prowess, why would there be a need to participate in Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection.â€

Princess Xuanya, who was not far away, looked at Zhou Xuanji with her face full of admiration. It was as though the entire world was spreading the news about him. He was so radiant.

On the other side.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s hands began to tremble. It was not because of exhaustion, but because the energy charged up in the Furious Ape Sword was too great.

Meng Tianlang sensed that the number of spectators around them grew, which gave him more reasons to not attack first.

When he noticed Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s right hand trembling, he could not hold it but said, â€œKid, are you getting tired?â€

Zhou Xuanji was sweating but grinned, â€œHow could I be tired?â€

Meng Tianlang sneered.

Another two days have passed.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s legs began to tremble.

Meng Tianlang mocked, â€œJust admit defeat. Iâ€™m still filled with energy. You will not win me!â€

Zhou Xuanji stared at him with his face covered in a cold sweat. He pretended to be calm and said, â€œIâ€™m going to attack.â€

Meng Tianlang was a little surprised. He thought that this kid could not find any gap in his defense and so decided to try his luck.

He laughed, â€œAttack now? It seems that you have miscalculated. If you knew this, you should have attacked immediately when the duel started!â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 81 - No One Can Stand Firm Before My Sword!

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 81: No One Can Stand Firm Before My Sword!

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

All the spectators heard Zhou Xuanji and Meng Tianlang's conversation. Little Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, and the rest also stood up and watched anxiously.

â€¢Sword God Zhou is going to attack!â€¢

â€¢It's finally going to start. I have waited for 10 days already.â€¢

â€¢Looking at Sword God Zhou, I'm afraid he could not win General Meng!â€¢

â€¢That's not for sure. He might be using an ultimate move!â€¢

â€¢Who will win?â€¢

The spectators commented amongst themselves, each with his eyes wide open. They did not dare to blink, in case they missed the spectacular moment.

Zhou Chengxin was also feeling anxious for Zhou Xuanji.

He was not on good terms with Meng Tianlang. In comparison, Zhou Xuanji was easier to loop in, so he hoped that Zhou Xuanji would win.

He rendered help to Zhou Xuanji previously, so if Zhou Xuanji's reputation continued to proliferate, the people would indeed mention him and add on to his fame.

Far away.

Nanheng Snake Lord and his wife transformed into two little snakes and watched from afar.

â€¢My husband, who do you think will win?â€¢

The snake lady asked out of curiosity. It was her first time seeing such a long face-off before the real fight begins.

Nanheng Snake Lord muttered, â€œMeng Tianlang. He is ranked second on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking, not to mention his talent in battle. Although Sword God Zhou's background is mysterious, he already looks like he's at his wit's end.â€¢

Most spectators thought that Meng Tianlang would win.

Meng Tianlang appeared to be lighthearted and calm. On the other hand, Sword God Zhou's legs were trembling, and his forehead was covered in sweat. With the two in comparison, people could come to conclusions easily.

Zhou Xuanji took a deep breath and tried to calm down his emotions.

He was very excited.

But also a little nervous.

He was worried that he might kill Meng Tianlang with his attack.

â€¢Don't forget your words. Don't dodge!â€¢

Zhou Xuanji reminded with a smile.

â€¢I always keep my words. I would rather die than regret!â€¢ Meng Tianlang replied disdainfully.

Xiao Jinghong looked carefully at Zhou Xuanji. He wanted to see what sword technique his revered teacher was going to use.

Zhou Xuanji stared at Meng Tianlang and said, â€œThis sword technique is called Tempest Slash, which I learned from Xie Sect's Sword Library. Earth Grade Low Tier, it's the most powerful sword technique in the Sword Library.â€¢

Since so many people were watching, he had to take the chance to shame Xie Sect.

After he spoke, he immediately activated the Sword Will of his Tempest Slash.

A great gale arose!

Whooo Whoooâ€”

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s black robe danced as the wind surrounded him, forming a small but visible tornado.

Everyone held their breath and looked carefully, waiting for Zhou Xuanji to attack.

â€œSword Will?â€

Meng Tianlang squinted his eyes. This kid realized the Sword Will of Tempest Slash in such a short time?

No wonder he could become Xiao Jinghongâ€™s revered teacher.

â€œNo one can stand firm before my sword!â€

â€œMeng Tianlang! After you are defeated by me, you will not be dishonored! Because I am the one who defeated you!â€

Zhou Xuanji laughed suddenly. He lowered his left hand to grip the sword with both hands, before charging ahead and furiously slashed at his opponent.

Tempest Slash!

â€œRoaaarrâ€”â€

The roar of an ancient ape exploded and shook the heavens.

A visible and horrifying wave of sword Qi shot toward Meng Tianlang. The Great Zhouâ€™s general looked so tiny before the sword Qi.

In that instant, both Meng Tianlang and Xiao Jinghong were shocked.

â€œThis isâ€¦â€

Xiao Jinghong opened his eyes wide in excitement.

Meng Tianlang was terrified and immediately swung his blade in defense.

Boooom!

Meng Tianlangâ€™s great blade broke, and his body flew backward because of the sword Qiâ€™s impact. His iron armor shattered while his blood was spurting. He flew back with extreme speed for more than half a mile and was smashed into a small mountain with rock fragments shot out in all directions.

The wave of white sword Qi that was over 30 meters long was like the crescent moon that cut across the sky, accompanied by an ancient apeâ€™s roar, shaking everyoneâ€™s heart.

The cliff in front of Zhou Xuanji collapsed straight away as the Sword Qi cut out countless tiny cracks on the ground.

A violent gale roared in between the heavens and the earth, sweeping the ocean of greens below into turbulent waves.

This attack extracted all his stamina and spirit energy. His leg gave up on him, so he had to quickly stick his sword into the ground to support his body.

Silent!

Everything was silent!

One could hear a pin drop!

Everyone looked at Zhou Xuanji with disbelief. His attack just now appalled everyone.

Especially the roar of the ancient ape. It was so horrifying that their souls flew out of their bodies.

Zhou Xuanji panted as he stood up with his sword in hand. This was a moment where he had to pull it through.

â€œWow! This legendary sword is too awesome! If I charge up for years, I might be able to destroy the entire Great Zhou!â€

Zhou Xuanji thought in his heart, and a bold idea flashed through his mind.

Which was to charge up for half a year near Great Zhouâ€™s royal palace and then slash toward it.

Sounds good!

But he was not sure how powerful Emperor Yan of Zhou was, so half a year was probably not enough.

Regardless, the Furious Ape Sword could be considered his most powerful sword!

Regarding its destructive power, it was limitless.

Little Jiang Xue immediately pounced over and hugged Zhou Xuanji. She was exhilarated and continued to cry out, â€œYou are awesome! You are awesome! You are awesome!â€

Although she looked like she was very excited, in reality, she was trying to support Zhou Xuanji. As he was hugged by Little Jiang Xue, Zhou Xuanji did not fall but stood up with ease.

Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, Huang Lianxin, and Fang Junsheng walked over, and they were so excited that they did not know what to say.

The little black snake laid on the Three-eyed Drought Rodent's head and its jaw dropped. "Did I see it correctly? This kid must be the reincarnate of some ancient devil! Too terrifying! Too terrifying!" It muttered to itself.

Xiao Jinghong also sat blankly at the same spot and appeared to be a little lost.

In his mind, he ran through the attack just now again and again.

Breathtaking!

Dominating!

Unstoppable!

He tried to imagine if he could block that attack if it was aimed at him.

The other spectators finally realized what had happened, and all of them cried out in surprise.

"Oh my god! That sword move!"

"Xie Sect's sword technique is that powerful?"

"Sword God Zhou is too powerful! Meng Tianlang could not even take one blow from him!"

"It's merely because Meng Tianlang did not dodge!"

"That sword move was too awesome. It definitely fits the title of Sword God!"

Many were exhilarated, as though they were Sword God Zhou.

Great Zhou's generals and princes flew towards Meng Tianlang. They did not hope for Meng Tianlang to die here.

With Meng Tianlang's talent, he would become a first-rank great general with ease.

It will be a great loss for Great Zhou if they lose Meng Tianlang.

Zhou Chengxin and Princess Xuanya, instead, flew toward Zhou Xuanji.

"Master, when can I learn Tempest Slash?"

Zhao Congjian barely suppressed his excitement and asked, his eyes were full of anticipation.

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and smiled, "That day will come."

A pity. You don't have the Furious Ape Sword.

Even if you fully master the Tempest Slash, you will not be as spectacular as me!

With the group surrounded him, Zhou Xuanji quickly took out a bottle pill and poured it into his mouth, making sure the other spectators do not see it.

"Sir Zhou, spectacular!"

Zhou Chengxin's voice came from Beixiao Wangjian's back. Princess Xuanya, who was following behind, was sizing Zhou Xuanji up playfully.

Zhou Xuanji looked calm and replied, "Why is the Seventh Prince here?"

"You duel with General Meng is widely known in Great Zhou's Heaven Selection, how can I not come and take a look?" Zhou Chengxin replied in a smile.

Zhou Xuanji nodded and began recovering his blood and Qi without speaking another word.

He thought to himself, *I hope Meng Tianlang won't die.*

Meng Tianlang would be such a powerful henchman, which Zhou Xuanji was quite pleased with.

The cultivators spectating from afar wanted to come and socialize with Zhou Xuanji, but they backed off immediately like frightened birds when Xiao Jinghong drew his sword.

On the other side.

On a small mountain.

Two snakes stood silently.

â€My husbandâ€!â€ The snake lady asked.

â€My wife, you donâ€™t have to say a word. I understandâ€!â€ Nanheng Snake Lord said.

After that, the two snakes crawled down the hill quickly and disappeared into the forest.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 82 - Thirteen Years Old, Water Driving Sword

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 82: Thirteen Years Old, Water Driving Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Nanheng Snake Lord ran away with his wife quietly without anyone noticing them.

Meng Tianlang, who was inlaid into the mountain body, was carried out. Blood could be seen all over his body, together with his messed up hair, he looked extremely pathetic. If not for the tiny movements of his chest as he breathed, one would have thought that he was dead.

One of the generals asked anxiously, "General Meng, are you okay?"

Meng Tianlang could barely raise up his head. His face was covered with blood, while his eyes showed expressions of shock and fear.

I fell for his scheme!

They were never competing for perseverance.

This kid made his guard lax intentionally!

At this moment, Meng Tianlang really wanted to be dead.

When he thought about becoming Zhou Xuanji's sword slave, a gulp of blood flowed up, and he vomited it onto the general in front of him.

Zhou Xuanji had already seen how pathetic Meng Tianlang was. He smiled and said, "going to have on more word slave."

Beixiao Wangjian grinned, "should be blade slave."

Zhou Chenxin and Princess Xuanya felt curious. What did Zhou Xuanji's words mean?

Zhao Congjian and Zhao Congjian were on pretty good terms, so he explained to them.

When members of the Royal Family heard, their expressions became peculiar immediately.

If Meng Tianlang becomes Zhou Xuanji's slave, Emperor Yan of Zhou would surely be furious.

One must know that Emperor Yan of Zhou had great hopes for Meng Tianlang.

Zhou Chengxin wanted to remind Zhou Xuanji but felt that it was not a good time to mention this. So, he held it back.

Soon, Great Zhou's generals and princes supported Meng Tianlang back to the top of the mountain. Many of them looked at Zhou Xuanji furiously, wanting to tear him apart.

Meng Tianlang could barely stand. He looked at Zhou Xuanji and gnashed his teeth, "You shameless kid! You deceived me! How did I deceive you?" Zhou Xuanji asked calmly.

"You!"

Meng Tianlang wanted to say something, but he did not know where to begin.

Zhou Xuanji only used the Furious Ape Sword, without any other person's help. It was all within the terms of their agreement.

However,

He felt so wronged!

His injuries all across his body proved him his defeat.

Zhou Xuanji frowned intentionally and said dismally, "The Great General Meng Tianlang wants to go back on his words?"

In his heart, he already burst out into laughter.

This feels so good!

Who asked you to look down on me!

I'm going to get you to follow behind my back and call me 'master' every day!

Meng Tianlang was furious but did not know what to say.

At this moment, he realized that Xiao Jinghong was frowning. He immediately roared in anger, "I will do as promised. Wait until the Great Zhou's Heaven Selection ends, I will resign from my position as a General and come to be your slave!"

"Let's go!"

Great Zhou's Generals and Princes around them heard him and were shocked.

Meng Tianlang wants to resign and follow Sword God Zhou?

They implored him as they walked him away.

For these Generals, Meng Tianlang was a rare genius of the battlefield.

For the Princes, if they could loop Meng Tianlang in, they would be closer to inheriting the throne.

After they left, Zhou Chengxin could hold in no longer and sighed, "This is a mistake that General Meng will regret forever."

He mumbled in his heart, *Isn't Meng Tianlang very smart, how come he turned dumb out of a sudden?*

He's even willing to take such a bet. Now it's over for him.

Zhou Xuanji smiled. After he consumed some pills, he regained the strength to stand up straight.

It seemed like he needs to be more careful the next time he uses the Furious Ape Sword.

Just in case he might throw away his own life.

"Too powerful! Too powerful!"

Fang Junsheng clasped his fists and was so excited that he could barely control himself, as though he was on steroids.

After Zhou Chengxin and Zhou Xuanji chatted for a while, he left with Princess Xuanya, who was in fan-girl mode.

After the spectators left one after another, the cliff returned its serenity.

Little Jiang Xue wrapped her arms around Zhou Xuanji's neck and said intently, "The way the princess looked at you just now, it was like flowers were blossoming from her eyes."

Zhou Xuanji curled his lip and said impatiently, "You forgot my identity?"

Little Jiang Xue heard and realized since Zhou Xuanji was Great Zhou's Prince, he was equivalent to Princess Xuanya's little brother.

She beamed with delight immediately and went to feed the Dragon Eagles.

Xiao Jinghon walked over and said as he took a deep breath, "The sword technique just now is surely not a mere Earth Grade one. Revered Teacher, can you teach me?"

"Master the Dual Sword Will first. Impatience will not lead to good results. You will have a lot of time and opportunities to learn other sword techniques in the future."

Xiao Jinghong nodded, looking very teachable.

In the next month, the news about Sword God Zhou severely injuring Meng Tianlang with one blow spread like wildfire, across the entire Immortal Sundering Mountain, and swept across the whole of Great Zhou.

Meng Tianlang was a long-time resident on the top 50 of Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking and ranked second on Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board. He was a great asset in the future for Great Zhou in terms of protecting its territories. Even Emperor Yan of Zhou praised him.

Such a power cultivator could not even block one attack from Sword God Zhou?

And he almost died?

In a short time, news about Sword God Zhou was spread so wildly that they almost saw him as a god.

They saw him as someone who even surpassed the Sword Noble, Xiao Jinghong.

But Zhou Xuanji and the rest who were still staying the Immortal Sundering Mountain did not know this.

Zhou Xuanji continued to train incessantly, while Xiao Jinghong, Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, and Huang Lianxin trained even harder after witnessing how powerful Zhou Xuanji's attack was.

Little Jiang Xue was also putting in the effort to internalize Qi, charging toward the Enlightening stage.

Fang Junsheng also learned some as he watched them training their sword techniques. After some time, his understanding of the Sword's Way improved as well.

On this day, Zhou Xuanji broke through to Enlightening Level Eight with ease.

He drew closer and closer to the Inner Pellet stage.

Zhao Congjian reached Inner Pellet when he was only 18 years old, and he was already seen as unparalleled in the world.

Zhou Xuanji's aim was to reach Inner Pellet before fifteen. With his current progress, it did not seem difficult.

Before the cliff, Xiao Jinghong held both swords and activated two sword techniques simultaneously, looking very impressive.

He had yet to master Dual Sword Will, but he was much faster in switching between two Sword Wills.

Zhou Xuanji stood beside and nodded occasionally.

This disciple of his was very insightful. He might be able to master Dual Sword Will within half a year.

Zhao Congjian ran over and said politely, "Master, the Thirty-six Paths Jade Xiao Sword has many transformations. I have something to clarify again."

"Speak."

Zhou Xuanji nodded and listened to Zhao Congjian's question.

He sighed in his heart. *What kind of sword slaves are these? These are all like my disciples.*

But he liked the process of nurturing others.

What's the joy of traveling the world alone?

Bringing along my sword slaves, disciple, maidservant, the world is mine to travel.

Who dares to find trouble? Go, my sword slaves!

After Zhao Congjian's question was answered, he left to continue his training satisfactorily.

"Meng Tianlang will really keep his words?" Zhou Xuanji turned back and asked.

Xiao Jinghong replied as he continued training, "Of course, but the Meng Clan and Great Zhou's Royal Family might not agree. He needs more time to resolve all these."

"A year from now, he has a battle with me. He cannot run away."

Zhou Xuanji nodded. If he was Emperor Yan of Zhou, how could he let go of such a talent?

Shortly after, he stopped thinking about these things and continued his cultivation.

Four days later, it was his thirteenth birthday.

Analyzed that the Sword Owner has reached thirteen years old. Gacha started!

"Ding! Congratulations! The Sword Owner obtained [Gold] Water Driving Sword, White Dragon Golden Shirt, and 300 Level Three Spirit Stones."

The Sword Spirit's voice sounded as expected, which caught the attention of Zhou Xuanji, who was internalizing Qi.

Another Gold Grade legendary sword!

Until now, he had five Gold Grade legendary swords. They were Hell King Sword, Thunderclap Sword, Bloodbath Sword, Furious Ape Sword, and this Water Driving Sword!

So lucky!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[Chapter 83 - Great Zhouâ€™s Bloodline](#)

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 83: Great Zhouâ€™s Bloodline

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Zhou Xuanji took our his Water Driving Sword. It was an elegant sword that was silver-white entirely. Patterns of waves were carved onto the blade that was 1.4 meters long. It was light and comfortable to hold.

Not bad!

Three lines of words appeared before his eyes:

Sword Name: Water Driving Sword

Grade: Gold

Description: With this legendary sword in hand, one can control all the waters in the world. The range of control is in proportion to the Sword Ownerâ€™s power.

â€|

Control all waters in the world?

Thatâ€™s awesome. Other than battling with Water Driving Sword, there could be other ingenious ways of using it.

Zhou Xuanji held the Water Driving Sword in his hands and practiced one round of White Crane Sword Technique. He then stored up the sword after he was familiarized with it.

The others were still training on their own, no one noticed that he received another sword.

He spread out his arms, and the White Dragon Golden Shirt appeared in his hands.

It was like the Cloud-riding Boots, once it recognized its master, the shirt adjusted itself according to Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s body size and made it comfortable for him to wear.

After he changed into the White Dragon Golden Robe, he looked entirely different.

A golden dragon formed by strands of gold was embroidered onto a clean white shirt. The dragon looked lively, as though it was real.

As the saying went, â€œthe tailor makes the man.â€

After he wore the White Dragon Golden Robe, Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s royal demeanor manifested.

His facial features were beautiful and well-defined. With his hair tied at the back of his head, he looked handsome and lively and did not lose to the other Great Zhouâ€™s Princes at all.

Little Jiang Xue, who was internalizing Qi in front of Small Er, saw him and ran over with her eyes sparkling.

The others also noticed that Zhou Xuanji changed his outfits.

After they saw his new appearance, they all sighed in exclamation in their hearts. What a handsome young man!

Xiao Jinghong frowned suddenly.

Somehow, he always felt that Zhou Xuanji looked like another person.

â€Zhouâ€| 13 years agoâ€| Could it beâ€|â€

Xiao Jinghong suddenly thought of something and appeared astonished.

Fang Junsheng, who was chopping firewood, praised Zhou Xuanji loudly, â€œMaster, you are really handsome and strong!â€

Beixiao Wangjian rolled his eyes. *Can this guy be more genuine in his bootlicking?*

Fang Junsheng was ranked top 30 on Great Zhouâ€™s Hero Ranking Board. With the cultivation of Inner Pellet, he was stronger than Beixiao Wangjian, but he was always obedient and polite toward Beixiao Wangjian.

If no accident happened, Fang Junsheng would eventually be accepted as Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s sword slave. So, Beixiao Wangjianâ€™s

attitude towards him was improving, and now he was even lazy to scold him.

Little Jiang Xue rushed over to Zhou Xuanji and looked at him carefully as she nodded continuously.

â€“Getting more and more handsome. The heavens have mercy, you did not turn ugly.â€

Little Jiang Xue pinched Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s face and smiled joyfully.

â€“Of course, in the future, not only will I be the top sword cultivator in the world, but I will also be the most handsome one.â€ Zhou Xuanji shot her a stare and said unhappily.

Little covered her mouth and smiled, saying, â€œYes, yes, of course, you are most handsome.â€

She suddenly thought of something and felt discouraged. â€œYou have such a nice shirt. Iâ€™m afraid the shirts I weave for you will never be as good.â€ She said with a bitter face.

â€Itâ€™s okay. I appreciate your intention. You can stop weaving, just in case you prick your finger.â€ Zhou Xuanji comforted.

After 12 years old, he grew much taller and reached Little Jiang Xueâ€™s eyes.

He looked like Little Jiang Xue when she was 17 years old! No, Jiang Xue.

Zhou Xuanji was very moved.

This flower finally blossomed.

Jiang Xue felt a little lost, but when her eyes met Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s, the gentleness in his heart dissipated her feeling of lostness immediately.

â€Okay, I will listen to you.â€ She said with a sweet smile.

The two stood at the cliffside and chatted about the humorous incidents that happened in the past, as well as what they hoped for in the future.

As they conversed, they sat down.

Jiang Xue could not change her bad habits. Whenever she was close to Zhou Xuanji, she would always get physical.

And here she was, extending her arms to wrap around Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s neck.

Zhou Xuanji said helplessly, â€œOne year from now, your arms will be sore from hugging me like this.â€

â€Itâ€™s okay. When that time comes, you hug me.â€ Jiang Xue replied without care.

â€Hello, you donâ€™t understand? Guys and girls should not get physical like that. We have all grown up.â€

â€Heh, you want to talk to me about this? Arenâ€™t we sleeping in the same room?â€

â€Okay then, letâ€™s sleep in separate rooms.â€

â€How dare you!â€

The two played around, while the others looked at them with admiration.

Beixiao Wangjian sighed, â€œBack then, I had a girl who grew up with me too.â€

â€What about now?â€ Fang Junsheng asked curiously.

â€Sheâ€™s gone.â€

Beixiao Wangjian replied calmly and left after that, leaving Fang Junsheng standing there alone.

This is a man with a story.

Fang Junsheng thought, rubbing his chin.

Soon, another five months passed.

Zhou Xuanji reached Enlightening Level Nine, while the martial art audition of the Heaven Selection had also come to a close.

Since the news about Zhou Xuanji defeating Meng Tianlang shook the world, no cultivators who passed by dared to create trouble for them, even the Demon Kings did not dare to come close.

But, peace was still broken.

This day, a group of soldiers came on the clouds, along with a carriage. The cabin looked elegant and fanciful. It was more than three times larger than ordinary coaches and looked like a small building.

Zhao Congjian, Xiao Jinghong, and Beixiao Wangjian gathered around Zhou Xuanji.

â€œGreat Zhou Meng Clanâ€™s flag. It will most likely be Meng Tianlangâ€™s elders in the clan.â€

Xiao Jinghong said. The soldiers who were leading the group held a big flag, with the word â€œMengâ€ on it.

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes and did not speak a word.

Soon, Meng Clanâ€™s Soldiers stopped before the cliff. The curtains of the carriage were drawn, and a middle-aged man who wore a black robe with python leather walked out.

His sideburns were like fire, and his body had a strong build. Just by standing there, his muscular body was extremely imposing.

He stared at Zhou Xuanji and asked, â€œYou are Sword God Zhou?â€

â€œWho are you?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked in return.

â€œMeng Clan, Meng Changhu. Great Zhouâ€™s Grade Two King General. My nephew, Tianlangâ€™s bet with you, needs to be reconsidered at length. This is the purpose of my visit.â€

The middle-aged man in black robe lept and landed in front of Zhou Xuanji and the others.

He was much more dominating than Meng Tianlang.

Xiao Jinghong, Zhao Congjian, and Beixiao Wangjian were all prepared to fight.

Fang Junsheng lowered his head and hid behind Huang Lianxin. He did not dare to look at Meng Changhu.

â€œThis bet was not something that I forced him to make.â€

Zhou Xuanji said lightheartedly and made Meng Changhu frown.

With his frown, he looked even more imposing.

He carefully sized up Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s face, but a peculiar expression flashed in his eyes.

â€œWhat demand do you have, speak.â€

Meng Changhu said calmly, but his a strange light was flashing in his eyes.

â€œThere is nothing to negotiate.â€

Zhou Xuanji replied. If he let Meng Tianlang off like this, it would hurt his pride!

â€œGood!â€

Meng Changhu flicked his sleeves and turned around, pointing to Fang Junsheng and said, â€œYou, come here. Follow me back home. If your dad knows that you are such a coward, your wives and concubines will all die!â€

Fang Junsheng heard, and his expression changed drastically. He could only grit his teeth and walked over to him.

Meng Changhu grasped his shoulder and flew to the clouds.

Zhou Xuanji did not stop since Fang Junsheng had yet to become his sword slave after all. Neither was Meng Changhu his enemy, so he had no reason to stop him.

Meng Changhu walked back into the carriage and left with the soldiers.

â€œPrince Xuanji, the Emperor was right about you. You will become Great Zhouâ€™s top prodigy, completely inheriting Great Zhouâ€™s Royal Bloodline. However, let me give you a word of advice: being so outstanding will surely bring destruction to you.â€

Meng Changhuâ€™s voice suddenly came and shocked Zhou Xuanji.

Everyone was shocked and looked over to Zhou Xuanji.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 84 - Following You To the Edges Of The World

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 84: Following You To the Edges Of The World

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

â€œMaster, You are Great Zhouâ€™s Prince?â€

Zhao Congjian could not hold it and asked with a complicated expression. He thought of Zhou Chengxin.

If Zhou Chengxin knew Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s identity, he would surely vomit blood.

The powerful cultivator who he tried so hard to loop in was his brotherâ€!

Xiao Jinghong was in deep thought.

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin were both astonished but did not ask any questions.

Zhou Xuanji wanted to even kill Great Zhouâ€™s Empress, why was it impossible for him to be Great Zhouâ€™s prince?

Little Jiang Xue looked at Zhou Xuanji, worried. She understood that if his identity was revealed, what kind of dangers might come to him.

Zhou Xuanji stared at the direction of Meng Changhuâ€™s departure and said calmly, â€œYes. I am the son of Great Zhouâ€™s Lady Zhao Xuan, Zhou Xuanji.â€

Lady Zhao Xuan!

Everyone was appalled. The great murder that happened 11 years ago. They still remembered very clearly.

Back then, Great Zhouâ€™s effort to search for Lady Zhao Xuan and her son was so great that all the kingdoms were helping, but eventually, it was concluded that both the mother and her son were dead.

â€œI seeâ€

Huang Lianxin mumbled to herself. No wonder Zhou Xuanji wanted to kill Great Zhouâ€™s Empress

All doubts were resolved in an instant.

Back then, Emperor Yan of Zhou loved Lady Zhao Xuan, which led to the empressâ€™ envy. This was not a secret.

Xiao Jinghong squinted his eyes and said, â€œThat year when the Revered Teacher was born, she was really favored by the emperor, but there must be something hidden in the Lady Zhao Xuanâ€™s clan rebellion at such a time.â€

Beixiao Wangjian nodded and guessed, â€œIf they did not rebel, Lady Zhao Xuan and her family could have risen to power easily, while the one who benefited the most from their rebellion was the empress.â€

Zhao Congjian walked to Zhou Xuanji and knelt. â€œI will surely charge into the Great Zhouâ€™s Royal Palace for you, my master, and take revenge for you!â€

Although he was a sword slave, Zhou Xuanji treated him on par with Xiao Jinghong. His master had never mistreated him. He did not express his gratitude but kept it in his heart.

With this, Beixiao, Wangjian, and Huang Lianxin also knelt down.

â€œWe will do anything to serve you, our master!â€

â€œWherever my master goes, I will go! Even if it comes at the cost of my life!â€

The two of them said fearlessly with determination.

Xiao Jinghong also knelt down and cupped his fist, â€œYou will always be my teacher. Since you took me as your disciple, your concerns are my concerns. Even if the enemy is Great Zhouâ€™s Emperor, I will surely stand before you!â€

Looking at the four of them, Zhou Xuanji somehow felt sour in his eyes.

Apart from Jiang Xue, he did not expect to have four others that were willing to risk their lives for him.

He smiled and said forthrightly, â€œWhat are you doing, get up quickly. I treasure my life more than you do, I will surely not lead you to die.â€

The atmosphere no longer felt anxious.

The group smiled and got up.

With Xuanji's talent, it will be easy to revenge in the future. Jiang Xue said with a smile.

We promised each other, Zhou Xuanji nodded with a smile, "We will travel to the edges of the world together."

"Revered Mastered, then it's a deal. After your revenge, we will go the sacred place of the Sword's Way, Ten-thousand Swords Divine Mountain, how about that?"

Xiao Jinghong said and looked expectant.

Zhao Congjian's eyes brightened and asked, "The legendary Ten-thousand Swords Divine Mountain? It really exists?"

Xiao Jinghong nodded.

Jiang Xue, Beixiao Wangjian, and Huang Lianxin were all curious about it. They knew very little about Northern Wilderness Region. Neither had they traveled to all the places in Great Zhou.

"Sure!" Zhou Xuanji said in a smile, "Of course, we will go. In the future, we will go wherever you guys want to go!"

The group looked at each other in laughter. Even though they face the threat of Great Zhou's Empress, they still laughed heartily.

After they chatted for a while, they decided to move out of their current location.

Since Meng Changhu recognized his identity, it meant danger for them.

No one knew which faction did Meng Changhu belong to.

Now that Emperor Yan of Zhou was closer and closer to immortality, the battle for the throne in the royal palace became fiercer. Zhou Xuanji did not want to die recklessly.

He could not just shout, even in the face of death. "I am Great Zhou's Prince, Zhou Xuanji!"

If he did so, he would surely hasten his death.

Zhou Yalong had the greatest hope to inherit the throne after all. More than half of the royal court was looted by him, while the empress had great authority over the royal palace.

Even if Emperor Yan of Zhou could do anything he wants, it would be tough for Zhou Xuanji to appear before his eyes.

"Screech!"

Ah Big roared in the air, while the rest flew with their sword.

Jiang Xue hugged Zhou Xuanji's waist, while the Three-eyed Drought Rodent cuddled in Zhou Xuanji's arms.

The little black snake lay on the rodent's head and sighed, "Wow, I did not expect you to be Great Zhou's Prince, and with Great Zhou's Royal Bloodline?"

It began to talk non-stop, as though it was the son of Emperor Yan of Zhou.

Zhou Xuanji ignored him and rushed toward the deep regions of the Immortal Sundering Mountain.

Along the way, they met with many cultivators.

When they saw Zhou Xuanji, they were extremely excited and cried in surprise.

After flying for 1,000 miles.

Zhou Xuanji received much news.

He was already ranked third on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking!

He had even overshadowed the grandeur of Great Zhou's Heaven Selection.

Merely defeating Meng Tianlang was not enough to cause such a commotion, it was primarily because of his previous records.

Demon Monarch's son, Beizhou Fengjian, Zhao Congjian, Xie Sect, Meng Tianlang!

TL: North Zhou Gale Sword > Beizhou Fengjian

Sword God Zhou, who came to fame out of nowhere, had already become a legend in the eyes of the world. He was an undefeatable legend.

Meng Tianlang was such a powerful cultivator but was defeated, almost killed, by him with just one blow.

How powerful was Sword God Zhou truly?

Within the Great Zhou, it was widely believed that Sword God Zhou had already surpassed the Astral Infant stage.

Cultivators who surpassed Astral Infant were rare. A kingdom could barely produce one in 1,000 years. In the empire, such cultivators were considered the most powerful people, and the royal court fancied to loop them in.

â€Tsk tsk, if the news continues to spread, will the world think that you are more powerful than the Sword Monarch?â€

Jiang Xue rested her chin on Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s shoulder and asked with a smile.

The strong wind messed up her hair, and she could only squint her eyes. Even so, she still looked beautiful.

â€Sword God and Sword Monarch, who is more powerful, canâ€™t you judge just by the titles?â€ Zhou Xuanji smiled and said.

â€You are boasting, but Iâ€™m sure you will become more powerful than him.â€

Jiang Xue pinched his face and giggled.

â€Hello! Remember, weâ€™re flying on the sword, donâ€™t get us into a flight accident!â€

Zhou Xuanji shout frightened Jiang Xue, and she quickly withdrew her hands.

The rest were laughing too. When they thought of the sword move on that day, they still felt that it was breathtaking.

After they traveling for seven days, the group found a valley with a spacious land surrounded by mountains. There was a lake inside the valley, with lush vegetation, which made it suitable for living.

After they settled down, the group continued their training.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s goal was to reach Inner Pellet as soon as possible.

Next, Zhou Xuanji would take turns to send Xiao Jinghong and Zhao Congjian out in alternate months to investigate about the empressâ€™ trip to Merciful Melody Cliff.

He could confirm one thing. As the mother of the empire, the Empress of Great Zhou would definitely not come out before Great Zhouâ€™s Heaven Selection ends.

Four months later.

Zhou Xuanji successfully reached Enlightenment Level Ten.

At the same time, Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin also had reached Foundation Building Level Ten. Beixiao Wangjian received many resources and reached Enlightenment Level Eight.

After Zhao Congjian received guidance from Zhou Xuanji for about a year, he began to charge toward Soul Fountain.

The power of the party was snowballing.

On this day, Heaven Selectionâ€™s first stage finished, and Great Zhouâ€™s army left the Immortal Sundering Mountain.

The mountain range welcomed its peace once again. The demons no longer hid but moved freely.

Whoooooshâ€“

Within the valley, Zhou Xuanji, who was cultivating, felt a gust of cold wind.

Immortal Sundering Mountain felt like spring in all seasons, it was rare to have such a cold gust.

He instinctively looked up and was shocked. He saw a silhouette standing on the top of a high mountain. Sunlight was beaming from behind the person and made it difficult to see his face.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 85 - The Empressâ€™ Dog, Battle With Astral Infant

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 85: The Empressâ€™ Dog, Battle With Astral Infant

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

â€œSomeoneâ€™s here. Be careful, everyone!â€

Xiao Jinghongâ€™s voice came from under the tree nearby.

Zhao Congjian and Beixiao Wangjian turned around. Jiang Xue, who was washing the Dragon Eagles, as well as Huang Lianxin, were both on the alert.

The little black snake was sleeping on the Three-eyed Drought Rodent, but when it heard the voice, it looked up in shock.

â€œThe Emperor said that you have the Mandate of Heaven, but you passed away at two years old and became a joke. It was such a surprise to see you still alive.â€

The calm voice of an old man resounded in the valley. No one could sense his emotions flux.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s heart trembled. *Is he from Great Zhou Empire?*

Before he could speak, Xiao Jinghong asked first, â€œWho are you? What is your purpose here?â€

â€œSword Noble Xiao Jinghong? You are really a man of character, but itâ€™s a pity that you followed the wrong person. The future world belongs to the Second Prince. Xuan Zhaoâ€™s son must die!â€

The old voice resounded again. After that, he lept down and charged toward Zhou Xuanji.

As he charged out from the sunlight, his appearance was revealed. His face was like an eagle, with his white hair danced messily in the wind. He was wearing a loose black robe and looked like a devil.

Zhou Xuanji immediately took out his Hell King Sword and Thunderclap Sword to prepare for battle.

Shwoooosh!

A cold light flashed. Xiao Jinghongâ€™s sword was like a sharp arrow as it shot toward the old man in black.

â€œRevered Master, this person is at Astral Infant stage. Let me deal with him!â€

Xiao Jinghong shouted. He lept up and took out another sword in mid-air to slash at the old man.

The old man dodged the sword that was shot at him with extreme speed. He flipped his hand, and a black staff appeared. The top of the staff was like a charred claw. It looked terrifying.

The clash between the staff and the sword caused sparks to burst out, along with an ear-piercing sound.

Xiao Jinghong turned around and received with the sword that was returning with his left hand.

With two swords in hand, his body was agile like a swallow. He fought fiercely with the old man in the air.

The two people attacked with extreme speed, even Zhou Xuanji was a little dizzy looking at the fight.

Zhao Congjian watched with burning passion in his eyes. He totally forgot about the dangers but was only excited to learn something.

Xiao Jinghongâ€™s swords were like the wind, his fierce attack looked somewhat like Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s.

The old man held onto his staff, and strands of evil aura flowed out from it. It transformed into a skull and surrounded Xiao Jinghong.

Compared to Xiao Jinghong, the old manâ€™s attack was broad and straight to the point. He fought with the might of a war general.

Zhou Xuanji frowned slightly. He could see that Xiao Jinghong did not have the advantage.

It seemed like this person was at the top of the Astral Infant stage.

Jiang Xue walked to Zhou Xuanji and took out her Flaming Fan. â€œShould we help?â€ She asked.

â€œWe canâ€™t. Letâ€™s not become his burden.â€ Zhou Xuanji said.

He was a little moved in his heart. Facing the Great Zhou Empireâ€™s powerful cultivators, Xiao Jinghong was willing to stand up for him.

Coming to think of it, Xiao Jinghong had yet to master the Dual Sword Will that Zhou Xuanji taught him, yet he had already helped him so many times.

It was life's great fortune to have such a disciple.

The battle continued.

The old man momentum was becoming more and more imposing, Xiao Jinghong could not gain an advantage over him even by switching sword wills consecutively. The two fought along the cliff walls and countless mountain rocks fell from their bombardment.

If the fight continued, the rocks might even fill up the valley.

"Xiao Jinghong! You are good, indeed! But I was ranked fifth on Hero Ranking Board when I was young too. Now, I'm seven levels higher than you. You cannot defeat me!"

The old man snorted. Indifference and killing intent could be sensed from his tone.

After he spoke, he lept up suddenly and drew some distance from Xiao Jinghong.

Billows of black wind blew out from his sleeves and surrounded him, forming into a Black Dragon that was hundreds of meters long. Its roar shook the sky.

The little black snake saw this and said, trembling, "Dragon soul! This guy is fortunate!"

Next, the old man submerged himself into the Black Dragon's head. The Black Dragon twirled its body and charged at Xiao Jinghong.

"Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh!"

Xiao Jinghong did not mess up his stance. He danced with his sword on the spot, and countess sword shadows appeared out of nowhere. As tens of thousands of sword shadows surrounded, he pierced and the sword shadows shot forward.

It was like a tidal wave crashing on to the Black Dragon.

"Boooooom!"

The mountains that surrounded the valley shook violently, the trees swayed by a violent gale that was swept up.

Zhou Xuanji looked up and squinted to see what happened.

Although he looked calm, he was worried about Xiao Jinghong.

At the same time, he was also finding an opportunity to deal a fatal blow to the old man.

Soon, Xiao Jinghong's sword shadow was torn apart by the Black Dragon. The Black Dragon crashed into him squarely and the horrifying power caused Xiao Jinghong to vomit blood in an instant. His body was like the shell of a cannon, smashed into the mountain wall. Everyone neither could see him, nor know whether he was still alive.

The old man looked down at Zhou Xuanji loftily and said, "Prince Xuanji, remember, the one who captured you is called Qin Qicun. Come with me to meet the Empress!"

He charged at Zhou Xuanji suddenly, along with the Black Dragon. The 300-meter long body was breathtakingly dominating.

"Clang! Clang!"

Xiao Jinghong suddenly appeared in front of the Black Dragon and pierced with both swords. His swords penetrated the Black Dragon's head and stabbed into Qin Qicun's shoulders.

"Such speed!"

Zhao Congjian cried in disbelief with wide-opened eyes.

He totally did not see the Xiao Jinghong's trajectory of movement.

Qin Qicun was shocked too. He saw that Xiao Jinghong was surrounded by two Sword Wills, one green and the other was white. They occupied half of Xiao Jinghong's body each, with sword Qi whirling around him like a hurricane, visible to the eyes.

His eyes stared at Qin Qicun with fearsome eyes, as though he was looking at someone dead.

"This is two Sword Wills? Impossible!"

Qin Qicun cried in astonishment. He suddenly remembered that Sword God Zhou was the one who mastered the Dual Sword Will.

Xiao Jinghong followed Sword God Zhou and learned Dual sword Will too?

Before he could think further, Xiao Jinghong, with the Dual Sword Will, exploded into a new wave of attacks like never before, forcing him backward.

"He mastered Dual Sword Will!"

Beixiao Wangjian muttered to himself. He sounded a little bitter.

Such talent.

Comparing with one another made one angry.

Zhou Xuanji shook his head slightly. He could see that Xiao Jinghong had such a breakthrough merely because of the dangers he was in. His Dual Sword Will was still not stable yet.

After Xiao Jinghong dealt dozens of blows to him, Qin Qicun was covered with blood and became frenzied. With a great roar, the Black Dragon returned to form and became even bigger.

Xiao Jinghong took a step back, with his right sword in front and the left sword at his back in a reverse grip.

With the blade between his brows, his eyes looked fearsome. He was prepared to deal with a fatal blow to Qin Qicun.

The two Sword Wills formed into two flames, green and white, and his aura became more imposing.

Shwoosh!

He transformed into a beam of light of both green and white and charged toward Qin Qicun.

Booom!

The Black Dragon dissipated. Xiao Jinghong's swords penetrated Qin Qicun's abdomen, and blood spurted out.

The old man struck Xiao Jinghong's back with his wand, and the sounds of bones fracturing could be heard.

Then, Qin Qicun smashed into the mountain wall, while Xiao Jinghong fell to the bottom of the valley, and the impact swept up a wave of dust.

Zhou Xuanji and the rest quickly rushed over.

Xiao Jinghong was coughing out blood from his mouth and he no longer had the strength to stand up.

A little bit more! Damn!

Xiao Jinghong said regretfully and with much difficulty.

You have already done well.

Zhou Xuanji said, squatting in front of him.

His opponent was no ordinary person. It was not easy for Xiao Jinghong to severely injure him like this.

At this moment, a horrifying aura exploded from the mountain wall.

A Black Dragon appeared from the cave in the mountain wall, Qin Qicun, who was covered in blood, flew out slowly.

His face was sinister. Although his hand was covering his abdomen, blood was flowing out in between his fingers.

Xiao Jinghong! I'm going to make you suffer so much that you can neither live or die!

Qin Qicun roared as he gnashed his teeth with frenzied eyes.

The group was appalled and got ready for battle.

Zhou Xuanji stepped forward and said, "Take good care of him."

After he spoke, the waves of black smoke flowed from Hell King Sword, forming into the Hell King that possessed his body.

The Thunderclap Sword released bolts of lightning that surrounded the Hell King's exterior. He looked like a lightning god.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 86 - Charge Up, Wait For The Dogs To Come

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 86: Charge Up, Wait For The Dogs To Come

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

He saw the shadow of the Hell King on Zhou Xuanji's body, Qin Qicun was shocked.

But since Zhou Xuanji was not even at the Inner Pellet stage, the kid could not stand up to him even if he was badly injured.

â€œWhy?â€œ He laughed disdainfully, â€œPrince Xuanji wants to fight to the death?â€œ

How precious was the Royal Prince of Great Zhou!

Now that he could personally torture the son that Emperor Yan of Zhou loved, he was somewhat excited.

Zhou Xuanji looked at him coldly, with his swords appearing behind him out of nowhere.

Crimson Dragon Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Bloodbath Sword, Tiger Roar Sword, Windcutter Sword, Swineculling Sword, Golden Rock Sword, Heaven Sound Sword, Residual Image Sword, Formless Sword, Furious Ape Sword, Chicken Slaying Sword, and Water Driving Sword!

Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, Xiao Jinghong, and Huang Lianxin were all stunned.

More than 10 swords!

Qin Qicun laughed even more arrogantly and mocked, â€œNo matter how many swords, it's all futile!â€œ

After he spoke, he charged downward. The giant Black Dragon was like a mountain pounding toward Zhou Xuanji.

With the Hell King Sword and Legendary sword in hand, Zhou Xuanji charged forward with the other 13 swords.

The Crimson Dragon Sword quivered, and the soul of a Crimson Dragon appeared roaring.

The Frost Wave Sword jerked, and waves of frost Qi shot out.

The roar of a tiger came from the Tiger Roar Sword, while the confusing melody of Heaven Sound Sword resounded. The Residual Image Sword formed into countless shadows as the Furious Ape Sword roared.

Although Zhou Xuanji was alone, he shook the entire valley like a vast army.

Qin Qicun's expression changed slightly. In his eyes, Zhou Xuanji's speed increased tremendously.

At this moment, he could not see Zhou Xuanji as an Enlightening Stage Cultivator. Zhou Xuanji was the Hell King! Zhou Xuanji!

The Crimson Dragon Soul clashed into the Black Dragon. Although it was torn apart by its counterpart, it stuttered the Black Dragon a little.

Zhou Xuanji activated the Sword Wills of Vibrant Raindrops Sword and Tempest Slash. His speed reached its maximum as the two swords combined together and penetrated the Black Dragon, heading toward Qin Qicun.

Qin Qicun was already severely injured by Xiao Jinghong and was no longer in his best condition.

His instinctively swung his staff in defense, but the two Gold Grade legendary swords cut his staff into half.

â€œHow could it be?â€œ

Qin Qicun was aghast. It was a Level Five Supreme Grade magical artifact. How could it be so fragile?

The Hell King Sword and Thunderclap Sword pierced into his chest. Lightning exploded and scorched his entire body. The incredible pain forced him to raise his head in a loud cry.

â€œYou dare to bully my disciple. I will let you see who is going to make you suffer, so that you can neither live nor die!â€œ

Zhou Xuanji said coldly. His hands tore outward, and the two swords slashed horizontally, tearing Qin Qicun's chest apart. Blood spilled all across the sky.

Next, his other 13 legendary swords flashed and slashed at Qin Qicun, who was like a wooden dummy. His flesh and blood were spurting and splashing all over, terribly pathetic.

The unimaginable pain caused him to almost faint.

He immediately transformed into a black mist and disappeared and reappeared on the mountain wall 30 meters away.

He was gasping rapidly with bloodshot eyes. With parts of his body missing, he looked extremely horrifying.

â€Who are you? Dared to take Prince Xuanjiâ€™s body!â€

Qin Qicun stared at Zhou Xuanji and asked with much difficulty.

No matter how devilish Zhou Xuanji was, he could not be so powerful. This did not make sense at all.

But he did not know that he was only half right.

Zhou Xuanji was not reborn by stealing someoneâ€™s body. He was reincarnated and had memories of his previous life.

â€Remember, I have another name, Sword God Zhou. The God of the Swordâ€™s Way!â€

Zhou Xuanji shouted coldly. He could see that Qin Qicun was already injured enough for the kill!

Since he could kill him, the necessary boasts should be made!

After he spoke, he inundated Qin Qicun with the countless sword Qi of Tri-source Vein Severing Sword.

Boooom! Boooom! Boooomâ€!

The mountain wall exploded, and countless rock fragments flew out. A wave of dust was swept up into the air.

â€Ahhhâ€“ Sword God Zhouâ€! Zhou Xuanji! You will die a terrible death! The Empress will send more powerful people after you. She will make you suffer like your damned grandfather!â€

Qi Qincun roared with bitterness.

Soon, his voice stopped.

He was dead!

Shwooooshâ€“

An infant surrounded by black light flew out from the rock fragments and dust toward the sky.

The Astral Infant!

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s eyes focused and tossed out his Bloodbath Sword.

Ranged Sword Propelling!

Slay enemy from hundreds of miles away!

Right when Qin Qicunâ€™s Astral Infant flew pass the mountain head, the Gold Grade legendary sword reached it.

His Astral Infant was cut into half like a watermelon.

Zhou Xuanji stood on the Formless Sword and levitated in the air, an immortal, surrounded by legendary swords. He looked upward and watched where the blood was spurting like a flower blossoming.

The Bloodbath Sword circled in the air and flew back to Zhou Xuanji.

Such a scene was like artwork.

COMMENT

It awed Jiang Xue, Xiao Jinghong, Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, Huang Lianxin, and the little black snake.

Even Three-eyed Drought Rodent, Ah Big, and Small Erâ€™s eyes were sparkling.

So dominating!

Jiang Xue muttered, â€œMy Xuanji grew up indeed.â€

Xiao Jinghong was mesmerized by Zhou Xuanji. He could not forget what happened just now.

Zhou Xuanji stored his swords and landed before Xiao Jinghong. He threw Beixiao Wangjian a stare and said, â€œWhat are you waiting for! Heal him!â€

Beixiao Wangjian came to a sudden realization and took out some pills.

â€Go and find if the old guy left anything behind,â€ Zhou Xuanji looked at Zhao Congjian and instructed.

â€Okay!â€

Zhao Congjian could barely contain his excitement and left.

Jiang Xue walked to Zhou Xuanji and swept off the dirt on his body. "Xuanji, you are too awesome!" She smiled excitedly.

Ever since Zhou Xuanji's identity was revealed, she openly called him Xuanji.

"Aren't I always this awesome?" Zhou Xuanji replied in a smile.

Jiang Xue nodded, and the smile on her face could not be stopped.

Huang Lianxin sighed in exclamation, "You slew even an Astral Infant Cultivator. I feel like no matter how strong our enemies are, Master, you always have a way to deal with them."

The Three-eyed Drought Rodent scurried over and lept on to Zhou Xuanji's shoulders, dragging the little black snake along.

"I'm really convinced, little brat. I will follow you from now onward. Can you treat me a little better?" The little black snake said eagerly.

Zhou Xuanji ignored him and said to Xiao Jinghong, "You realized the Dual Sword Will during this crisis, but it's not stable yet. You have to work on it harder."

I will remember what you said, Master." Xiao Jinghong tried his best to squeeze out a smile and replied. After he took the pills, he recovered much blood and Qi.

Soon, Zhao Congjian returned with three storage rings. Once Qin Qicun died, the rings lost his soul mark and turned into unowned items.

After some inspection, Zhou Xuanji said without a smile, "Not bad. Pack your things and prepare to leave the Immortal Sundering Mountain."

"Where are we going?" Little Jiang Xue asked.

"Go to the territorial border of Great Zhou," Zhou Xuanji replied, "Wait for the Empress to leave the court."

The group had no objections.

Two hours later, they only left after Xiao Jinghong recovered much from his injuries.

Zhou Xuanji and Jiang Xue rode on Ah Big's back, while Huang Lianxin on Small Er's. The rest flew on their swords.

After they left the valley, Zhou Xuanji first regenerated his spiritual Qi.

He flipped his right hand and took out the Furious Ape Sword to charge up.

He tilted his head and instructed, "Watch over me carefully. If I need any help, do so immediately. Don't let me fall down."

"What do you intend to do?" Jiang Xue, who was hugging his waist, asked in confusion.

"Charge up," Zhou Xuanji replied calmly, "And wait for the dogs to come."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 87 - A God-Like Sword

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 87: A God-Like Sword

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

The wind blew strongly against them. Zhou Xuanji's hands felt a little sore.

He held the sword for three days and three nights, with only a little rest along the way, in which he needed Jiang Xue to support him.

Zhao Congjian flew to Ah Big's side and asked, "Master, how much longer do you have to hold that sword up?"

Jiang Xue took out some pills and popped them into Zhou Xuanji's mouth.

"Don't ask so much. You will understand later," Zhou Xuanji said calmly.

Zhao Congjian became even more curious. He thought of the scene when Zhou Xuanji was facing off Meng Tianlang and came to some realization.

He looked carefully at the Furious Ape Sword and drew some distance on his sword.

"Such good scenery in front. My appointed battle with Meng Tianlang at the border is near. At that time, wait for my good news." Xiao Jinghong said with a smile.

Beixiao Wangjian followed behind him and asked astonished, "You won't let us follow you?"

Zhao Congjian, Huang Lianxin, and Jiang Xue looked at Xiao Jinghong together.

Xiao Jinghong shook his head, "You cannot. This battle was already widely known. And it was secretly promoted by Great Zhou to pave a path for Meng Tianlang. If Revered Teacher were to go, he would surely encounter Zhou Yalong and the Empress' other henchmen. It would be very dangerous. I could hardly deal with 10 of them."

The group realized the dangers.

"If you win, will you get into trouble?" Zhou Xuanji glanced at Xiao Jinghong and asked.

Xiao Jinghong and Meng Tianlang. Who was more powerful?

As his Revered Teacher, Zhou Xuanji was confident in his disciple without condition.

With my Dual Sword Will, how could he not defeat Meng Tianlang?

Xiao Jinghong laughed, "Under the eyes of everyone in the world, the Great Zhou won't dare to give me trouble."

Even in such a cultivation world, most of the people here still loved their faces.

The higher they stood, the more they loved their faces.

The group smiled at each other and continued ahead.

In the next seven days, they did not meet with any trouble.

Zhou Xuanji's face was ashen. With Jiang Xue's help, he did not deplete his spirit energy.

But he had already charged up for 10 days, his arms were really sore.

"Damn, have I miscalculated?"

Zhou Xuanji mumbled to himself, and Jiang Xue, who was behind him, tittered.

She reached her hands out to massage his arms. "What's bad about miscalculating?" She smiled, "Isn't it better to avoid battles and injuries?"

Zhou Xuanji sighed. Jiang Xue sounded reasonable.

But somehow, he hoped for enemies to appear so he can get their treasures.

No!

I cannot have such a mindset!

I cannot rely on luck to live in the world.

Time passed.

Another 10 days passed.

Zhou Xuanji had already charged up for 20 days. He sensed that the horrifying energy stored up in Furious Ape Sword was enough to destroy the world.

If Meng Tianlang came again, he would surely crush him to pieces.

Xiao Jinghong had fully recovered from his injuries with the help of a divine recovery elixir. He glanced at the Furious Ape Sword in Zhou Xuanji's hands and gulped.

Back then, when Zhou Xuanji dealt with Meng Tianlang, he waited such a long time.

It was terrifying.

Xiao Jinghong felt pity for whoever was coming to attack Zhou Xuanji.

â€œMaster, we will be outside Great Zhou Empire in half a day.â€

Zhao Congjian looked ahead and said. His eyes could not help but occasionally glance at the Furious Ape Sword.

Compared to Xiao Jinghong, he was even more alarmed.

Zhou Xuanji's face was pale white and covered in sweat. His arms trembled incessantly. If Jiang Xue were not holding onto him, he would have already fallen down.

Looking at him, one might think that he was dying.

â€œSo soon?â€ Zhou Xuanji squeezed out a smile, â€œWhat a pity.â€

The group heard and burst out into laughter with hands covering their tummies.

Two hours later.

They passed by Guxia City. It was a small city that was a dozen miles away from Great Zhou's border.

Looking down at the bustling street, Beixiao Wangjian sighed, â€œIn the past, I really loved to be in cities bustling with people, but now, I loved the feeling of traveling around.â€

Zhao Congjian smiled and said, â€œIf not, why would there be so many travelers in the world.â€

The group chatted in laughter and did not look like fugitives at all.

Just when they were about to pass by Guxia City.

â€œSword God Zhou! Stop! You killed the Third Grade Royal Guard, Qin Qicun. Today, we are going to defend Great Zhou's reputation!

A great roar came from behind them.

The group looked back and saw a huge guy wearing heavy armor and a tiger-head helmet. A group of soldiers followed behind him.

At a glance, one could estimate that there were about 300 soldiers.

The 100,000 people in Guxia City were stunned.

Sword God Zhou?

He killed Third Grade Royal Guard, Qin Qicun?

â€œThis is not good!â€ Xiao Jinghong's expression changed and shouted, â€œThis is Tie Yulong. His cultivation is at Astral Infant Level Ten. He's only one step away from Astral Projection. The royal soldiers behind him were all elites with the cultivation of Soul Fountain!â€

The group heard him and was horrified.

Only Zhou Xuanji became exhilarated.

He said with a trembling voice, â€œHelp me up!â€

This group of people almost made him cry.

Oh, my mum!

You are finally here!

Jiang Xue immediately helped him up.

As Tie Yulong and the 300 soldiers drew close, Zhou Xuanji's lips began shivering.

If they were a little later, he might not have held it any longer for real.

He held the sword with both hands and shouted to Yu Tielong and his throng, "Sword God Zhou, have never troubled the Great Zhou Empire in any way. The Empress sent someone to kill me for no reason. Are there still any principles in Great Zhou?"

Since there were so many people below them, it was an excellent opportunity to shame the Empress.

After he spoke, he slashed at Tie Yulong furiously.

Along with the roar of the Ancient Ape, the slash shook the heavens and the earth and made even the gods cry.

This slash feels just so damn good!

I endured for 20 days!

A full 20 days!

"Rooooooooooooarrrr!"

The roar of the Ancient Ape was so loud that even the deaf could hear it. Everyone who heard it felt dizzy, and their ears rang. It was as though day and night were reversed, and the mountains and rivers trembled.

A wave of horrifying sword Qi that stretched across 300 meters was blasted out with a dominating and extreme speed.

It swept past 1,000 meters in an instant!

For the 100,000 residents of Guxia City, it was like a white crescent moon flew by, sweeping past Tie Yulong and the rest with a powerful gale.

In an instant, Tie Yulong and the 300 royal soldiers turned into ashes and were decimated.

Tie Yulong's Astral Infant could not even escape!

The sword Qi was unstoppable and dashed toward the horizon for over 10 miles. It destroyed a mountain behind Guxia City, causing it to collapse and the impact shook the whole place.

Everyone's jaws dropped, and they could hardly believe their eyes.

Even Xiao Jinghong and Zhao Congjian opened their mouth wide, their eyes almost popped out.

Jiang Xue, who was supporting Zhou Xuanji, was also stunned.

That slash was just too powerful. Could it even be done by a human?

Oh god!

The whole place was silent. There was a terrifying silence.

Zhou Xuanji panted and maintained the posture of holding his sword. Ah Big's wings continued to flap.

However!

It felt a little pain on the top of its head! and a little cold.

That slash just now cut off some hair on its head.

Zhou Xuanji did not notice the discomfort of his beloved pet. He cried arrogantly, "So much for Great Zhou's Empress! First, she killed Lady Zhao Xuan and her son, and now she wants to kill me without any reason. This is the demeanor of Mother of Great Zhou?"

"What a joke! What a great joke!"

"Sword God Zhou, look down on such a person!"

After he spoke, he muttered Xiao Jinghong and the rest softly, "Let's go!"

Ah Big and Small Er immediately flapped and flew forward, along with the rest who flew on their sword.

The group flew quickly toward Great Zhou's border.

After some moment of silence, Guxia City immediately burst into commotion. Hundreds of thousands of people cried out in shock. Their voices were so loud that it seemed to overturn the sky.

"Oh my god! Sword God! Sword God for sure!"

"The famed Tie Yulong died just like that!"

â€The empress was so vicious? She dared to harm my Sword God Zhou? Is there any sense of righteousness?â€

â€That slash just nowâ€| did I see it clearlyâ€|â€

â€Too horrifyingâ€| itâ€™s definitely not something a mere human can doâ€| He is a god! He is a god!â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 88 - : Fourteen Years Old, Legendary sword! Legendary sword! Legendary sword!

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 88: Fourteen Years Old, Legendary sword! Legendary sword! Legendary sword!

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After channeling all his power into that slash, Zhou Xuanji was totally drained.

But with Xiao Jinghong and Zhao Congjian at the front, they forcefully exited Great Zhou's border customs and disappeared into the dense forest.

News about Sword God Zhou killing Yu Tielong and 300 royal soldiers spread like an explosion of a nuclear bomb, towards the neighboring cities of Guxia city.

Within three days, it spread all across the Great Zhou Empire!

Five days later, even the kingdoms under the Great Zhou Empire were talking about this.

The name of Sword God Zhou became totally known by the world.

At the same time.

Zhou Xuanji and the group came into a remote area full of demons.

â€Revered Teacher, does this place look like the place where we first met?â€

Xiao Jinghong asked with a smile. Zhou Xuanji, who was behind him and supported by Jiang Xue, nodded.

He looked around and took a deep breath. â€œThe mountains and rivers were alike, but we have all changed. It was good that we did not part ways.â€ He sighed.

Xiao Jinghong sighed too.

Comparing now to back then, he had many more feelings than Zhao Congjian and the rest.

Beixiao Wangjian smiled and said, â€œIf I donâ€™t master the Dual Sword Will, I will never drink wine again!â€

Huang Lianxin giggled with her hand covering her mouth. â€œYou wine has been confiscated by Master already. You cannot drink even if you want to.â€ She said.

Zhao Congjian looked at Xiao Jinghong instead and said, â€œMy goal is to surpass you!â€

Xiao Jinghong smiled in reply, â€œThen, you have to put in much more work.â€

â€Letâ€™s settle down on the hill in front. Thereâ€™s a river in the west and a huge forest in the North. We will have everything we need. Itâ€™s a good place.â€

Compared to the bustling empires and kingdoms, she fancied remote places.

Humans were more horrifying than demons.

Zhou Xuanji said strengthless, â€œOkay, okay, you decide. Help me sit down, quick.â€

In his heart, he was wailing.

Next time, he would not anyhow charge up for so long.

It felt so good when he slashed, but after that, his legs gave up on him!

The group burst out into laughter after they heard him, and they continue to travel toward the hill.

The hill was 100 meters tall and 300 meters wide. At the back of it was a small cliff. Falling down from it would not be a big deal for Zhou Xuanji and the rest.

Jiang Xue helped Zhou Xuanji to a rock and sat down. She took out a small pot and began cooking some tonics for him.

â€Wooooâ€“Wooooâ€“â€

Not far away, the bald Ah Big cried softly. It laid on the ground with Small Er together and looked very sad.

Zhou Xuanji stared at him and scolded unpleasantly, "Just a few feathers, do you have to be like that? When your master, I, swing my sword, don't you know to lower your head?"

Ah Big looked even sadder and buried its head into the grass.

At this moment, the little black snake dragged the Three-eyed Drought Rodent, who was sleeping and crawled over with much difficulty.

It smiled flatteringly, "Master, when will you help me become stronger?"

Since that slash five days ago, it did not even dare to show any sign of arrogance in front of Zhou Xuanji.

But Zhou Xuanji was very tired and was not in a good mood. "Next time. Behave well. I keep you not for the sake of torturing you." He waved his hand and said.

The little snake heard and was pleasantly surprised. It shut its mouth and spoke no further.

It was delighted and felt that a good future was right before him.

During this time, they did not encounter any assault from great Zhou. Since they already left Great Zhou, no one knew about their location.

Only after 13 days was Zhou Xuanji fully recovered.

The lively feeling made him even more determined to never be so reckless again.

Two months later.

Zhou Xuanji welcomed his fourteenth birthday.

Analyzed that the Sword Owner has reached 14 years old. Gacha started!

Ding! Congratulations! The Sword Owner obtained [Silver] Falcon Sword, [Silver] Magnetic Sword, [Gold] Ghost Curse Sword!

Zhou Xuanji, who was cultivating, opened his eyes wide. *Three legendary swords?*

Interesting!

And another Golde Grade legendary sword!

Did the Supreme Legendary Sword System level up?

Getting more and more generous!

Zhou Xuanji took it for granted and immediately took out the three legendary swords.

At the same time, lines of small words appeared before his eyes:

Sword Name: Falcon Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: The sword is like a falcon, fearsome, and powerful. The roar of the eagle can intimidate the enemy.

!

Sword Name: Magnetic Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: Forged with high-grade magnets, it has in itself a powerful magnetic pull.

!

Sword Name: Ghost Curse Sword

Grade: Gold

Description: Formed by 10,000 evil ghosts. Whoever is pierced by its blade will be cursed.

!

It doesn't look bad. Another two legendary swords that have special effects.

Zhou Xuanji smiled satisfactorily and sized up the three legendary swords.

The Falcon Sword was a silver sword, its handle was like the wings of a falcon, very handsome.

The Magnetic Sword's color was champagne gold. Compared to the Falcon Sword, it looked rather ordinary.

The Ghost Curse Sword was like its name. The ebony blade emanated evil aura. There were three small ghost heads on the handle, which exposed the fact that it's an evil sword.

It's even eviler than the Bloodbath Sword!

At this moment, Xiao Jinghong walked over.

He glanced at the three legendary swords in front of Zhou Xuanji and took back his glance without showing any signs of shock.
Revered Teacher, It's time for me to go. My appointed battle at the border custom is a month away, I need to go and pick up two of my beloved swords. He said, smiling.

Zhou Xuanji stored the three swords into the Supreme Storage and replied, "Yo, you even hid your precious treasures?"

I merely immersed them into the iron water in the deep mountains. It has been 10 years, I think their power has increased quite a lot. Xiao Jinghong shook his head and replied.

Zhou Xuanji nodded and waved his hand, "Say goodbye to the rest. I will wait here until you return in victory."

Xiao Jinghong cupped his fists with a smile and left.

After a short while, Xiao Jinghong left on his sword.

Beixiao Wangjian walked over and squatted beside Zhou Xuanji. "Master, do you really feel at ease with the young master's trip?"

Since Xiao Jinghong was Zhou Xuanji's disciple, Beixiao Wangjian, Zhao Congjian, and Huang Lianxin called him "young master."

Of course, this title was arranged by Zhou Xuanji. They had different interpretations of his intention.

Zhou Xuanji continued to cultivate with eyes close and said indifferently, "He's not a child. He went to gain fame, not to die."

Beixiao Wangjian felt that it was reasonable and disturbed Zhou Xuanji no more.

After internalizing Qi for two hours, Zhou Xuanji got up and took out his new legendary swords to practice one round of sword technique each.

Once the Ghost Curse Sword was drawn, the evil aura was very imposing, catching the attention of others.

Zhou Xuanji held onto the sword. As he was swinging, it was like countless evil ghosts surrounding him, which made him more terrifying than Qin Qicun back then.

"Master, you really have all sorts of swords."

Zhao Congjian said with admiration. Although he wanted to learn the Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation, merely the Dual Sword Mode was already difficult enough for him. In the end, he decided to give up.

Zhou Xuanji was right, the Way of the Sword for each person was already destined.

One could not force it!

The one that suits yourself the most is the best!

Huang Lianxin, who was feeding the little black snake, lifted her head and said, "It might be what Lady Zhao Xuan left for our master."

As a favored concubine of Great Zhou, it would not be impossible for her to have collected many famous swords.

"Ghost Sword!" Ohh, no, if the Ghost Sect finds out, I can foresee trouble." The little black snake spoke as it spat out its forked-tongue.

Zhou Xuanji agreed to help it become stronger, so it's eating all sorts of effective tonics, such as treasures of nature, spirit pills, and medicines.

Huang Lianxin asked curiously, "Why the Ghost Sect?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 89 - The Qi Of A Monarch, Born To Be An Emperor

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 89: The Qi Of A Monarch, Born To Be An Emperor

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

The little black snake raised its head and said arrogantly, "Give me three more 100-year ginseng and 50 more old hens. I want soup!" Huang Lianxin threw it a stare. She took away the metal bowl in front of it and left quickly.

The little black snake was anxious and went after her. "Little girl! Don't be so hurry! I will say! I'm going to tell you now!" Too bad it was still tied together with the Three-eyed Drought Rodent, so it could not catch up with Huang Lianxin.

In the next month, Zhou Xuanji began going full speed ahead toward the Inner Pellet stage.

Once he reached the Inner Pellet stage, his spirit energy would increase tremendously and his body could levitate in the air.

It must be admitted that Qin Qicun was really rich.

The pills, spirit stones, heavenly treasures in his storage rings were enough for Zhou Xuanji to squander freely.

There were many energy techniques and enchanted artifacts, of which he allowed Beixiao Wangjian, Zhao Congjian, and Huang Lianxin to pick three each.

Jiang Xue picked five, and Xiao Jinghong picked six.

When Zhou Xuanji began working on Inner Pellet, Jiang Xue started to work on Enlightenment as well.

Although Huang Lianxin was at Foundation Building Level Ten, she was still a little slow.

Looking at Zhou Xuanji and Jiang Xue, who were internalizing Qi on the hilltop, Zhou Xuanji shook his head and smiled.

"What are you smiling at?" Beixiao Wangjian, who was practicing sword techniques in front of him, asked curiously.

Zhao Congjian drew his sword and said, "Our Master's lady has good talents. Enlightenment at 18 years old. It would be easy for her to enter Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board. I feel fortunate for our Master."

Beixiao Wangjian asked, "What about our Master?"

"Look carefully. Master is back facing the sun. A stream of violet Qi is rising."

Beixiao Wangjian turned around to look and realized that there was a strand of pale violet Qi above his master's head.

Beixiao Wangjian asked astonished, with eyes wide open, "What is that?"

Zhao Congjian walked past him and said, "The Qi of a Monarch, born to be an Emperor."

Beixiao Wangjian was stunned. He was totally lost.

Three days later.

Zhou Xuanji reached Inner Pellet successfully. A Golden Pellet was added into his diaphragm. All the spirit energy in his body flowed into the Golden Pellet. The Sword Qi Soar was activated, and the White Dragon Golden Robe danced loudly under the outflow of Qi.

Beside him, Jiang Xue looked at him with admiration.

She waved her little fist and continued to work on her breakthrough.

"Analyzed that the Sword Owner has reached the Inner Pellet Stage. Gacha started!"

"Ding! Congratulations! The Sword Owner obtained [Ordinary Ore] Bookcutting Sword, 1,200 Spirit Stones, Six-path Sword Shadow!"

Zhou Xuanji opened his eyes wide.

Ordinary Ore!

Isn't this the lowest grade legendary sword?

He immediately took out the Decor Sword.

Three lines of small words appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Bookcutting Sword

Grade: Ordinary ore

Description: When a scholar was looking through a book, he realized that the most crucial page was missing. So, in a fury, he used the sword to cut the book in half. It was quite hard.

â€|

What a useless sword!

It was the first time that Zhou Xuanji had the urge to throw away his sword. It wasted his hopeful expectation.

Looking at the Bookcutting Sword in his hand, he threw it onto the ground.

This is a legendary sword?

This is apparently a dagger!

Jiang Xue, who was by his side, heard something drop, and could not help but looked at him.

When she saw the Bookcutting Sword and realized that she had never seen it before, she stared at Zhou Xuanji and said, "That's what your mother left you with, how can you just throw it away like that?"

Zhou Xuanji smiled bitterly and picked the sword up, before storing it into the Supreme Storage.

After that, he began to acquire the memory of Six-path Sword Shadow into his sword technique memory.

Six-path Sword Shadow had the secret technique of creating duplicates.

It creates shadow duplicates with sword Qi. Six in total, powerful in attack.

According to Zhou Xuanji's estimation, Six-path Sword Shadow would at least be an Earth Grade Advanced Tier sword technique. Awesome stuff.

The vastness of this memory was only second to Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation.

After he acquired the memory, he immediately took out his Swineculling Sword to train.

Seeing that Zhou Xuanji began to train his sword technique, Beixiao Wangjian, Zhao Congjian, and Huang Lianxin turned to look at him.

Zhou Xunaji did not train sword techniques usually, but once he did so, it must surely be a new sword technique.

The move of Six-path Sword Shadow was very specific. It consists of six body positions.

After he practiced for 100 times, he could conjure three shadows, which surprised Zhao Congjian and the rest.

It's a new sword technique indeed!

After 300 rounds, he attained Great Accomplishment for Six-path Sword Shadow!

Zhou Xuanji conjured six shadow duplicates with the exact same body shape as him.

He looked like he was training sword techniques with six disciples, which looked awesome and grand.

Zhao Congjian trembled in excitement. He clasped his fist and mumbled, "I want to learn! I want to learn!"

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin were mesmerized. If they could learn such a sword technique, it would strengthen them tremendously.

500 rounds later.

The sword will of Six-path Sword Shadow was realized. Each shadow duplicate contained the sword will, which looked like six legendary swords, incomparably powerful.

Zhou Xuanji lept up, along with his Six-path Sword Shadow Duplicates.

He charged into the woods and cut down tree after tree across 500 meters, sweeping up a thick layer of dust.

Beixiao Wangjian turned around with gritted teeth and mumbled, "I cannot look at him anymore! There are too many sword techniques to learn!"

Huang Lianxin felt the same. She could only sigh.

They really envied their master's talent.

The little black snake, who was drinking soup, shook its head and said, "I have only one thing to say. I submit to him!"

After that, it continued to drink its soup pleasantly.

Now, it was already untied from the Three-eyed Drought Rodent, because it was already half a meter long.

At this rate, it would eventually grow into a giant python and transform into the infamous Hegemon-scaled Black Dragon!

In the blink of an eye.

Another month passed. Jiang Xue broke through to Enlightening, while Huang Lianxin began working on it.

Zhao Congjian broke through to Soul Fountain, which was the most worthy of celebration.

This guy was so happy that he went to challenge Zhou Xuanji, which ended up defeated by the Six-path Sword Shadow.

He became depressed.

And continued to train hard.

Three days later, Zhou Xuanji instructed him to go to the Great Zhou Empire to take a look.

Xiao Jinghong and Meng Tianlang's battle should be over but he had yet to return. He likely ran into some trouble.

Zhao Congjian nodded and left immediately.

After that, Zhou Xuanji walked up to Beixiao Wangjian and reprimanded him for being such a jinx.

Beixiao Wangjian was embarrassed and could only smile as he scratched his head.

10 days later.

Zhao Congjian came back with a solemn expression. The group gathered and asked what happened to Xiao Jinghong.

The Meng Clan is too much!

Zhao Congjian said furiously, "Meng Tianlang could not defeat Xiao Jinghong, so Meng Clan captured Xiao Jinghong. This had already caused a huge commotion. Many in Great Zhou were chasing after the Meng Clan, even Great Zhou's court was talking about this. But Emperor Yan of Zhou did not give it much attention."

Zhou Xuanji heard and his face turned cold in an instant.

Jiang Xue frowned and said, "Great Zhou doesn't honor its royal law."

Zhao Congjian said softly, "I heard that the Meng Clan had the support of Zhou Yalong."

Zhou Yalong!

Great Zhou's top prodigy. The one who had the highest hope of becoming the next emperor!

Huang Lianxin looked at Zhou Xuanji and asked, "Master, what should we do?"

"Destroy Meng Clan and save him!" Zhou Xuanji said with his eyes full of the intent to kill.

The Meng Clan is located in Great Zhou's royal city. Are we really to go? It's definitely a trap!

Beixiao Wangjian reminded him. The first one to recognize Zhou Xuanji's identity was Meng Clan's Meng Changhu.

The Meng Clan was the Empress' henchmen for sure!

"So what?" Zhou Xuanji said, "I don't care who it is, I have to save my disciple!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 90 - Fate, Two Monarch Violet Qi

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 90: Fate, Two Monarch Violet Qi

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Seeing that Zhou Xuanji was getting impulsive, Zhao Congjian immediately advised, "Master, we have to consider this at length. At least, nothing will happen to Xiao Jinghong before you appear."

He saw Xiao Jinghong as his rival, so he did not hope Xiao Jinghong dead either.

"What else can we do? We can only infiltrate the Royal City and look for opportunities," Zhou Xuanji said with a frown.

Huang Lianxin suggested, "Why doesn't brother Zhao go ahead and gather some information first? Xiao Jinghong is no ordinary person. To be captured hostage like that, the Great Zhou must do something. Maybe Emperor Yan of Zhou has already done something?"

The others nodded. They felt that they couldn't be reckless in deciding such matters.

Zhou Xuanji was not overly impulsive due to anger either.

He muttered, "Congjian, you go first then. Keep everything low profile and do not expose identity."

Within Great Zhou, everyone knew that Zhao Congjian became Sword God Zhou's sword slave.

The Empress' killers might be looking for Zhao Congjian as well.

Zhao Congjian nodded and left immediately.

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin bowed and left to train on their sword techniques.

They understood that at such a time, Zhou Xuanji needed to be calm.

Moreover, they don't know the Great Zhou Empire as well as Zhou Xuanji.

Jiang Xue held Zhou Xuanji's hand and comforted him, "If you are really going to Great Zhou Royal City, I will go with you. We can dress up and pretend to be someone else. Recently, I've learned Qin Qicun's spell to change the face. I guarantee even the immortals and gods cannot discern."

"Previously, you were still saying that I'm bluffing. Now you like to bluff as well?" Zhou Xuanji laughed unpleasantly.

Seeing that he laughed, Jiang Xue giggled too, "I learned it from you."

Zhou Xuanji patted the back of her hand and smiled, "Don't worry. I will not act recklessly."

Looking at Jiang Xue, he realized that he was already as tall as her.

Unknowingly, he did not notice this.

He took a deep breath and said, "These few years, my mind is not in the best condition, which made me neglect people around me."

Jiang Xue heard and felt a little sour, but she did not express it. She touched Zhou Xuanji's head and smiled, "Xuanji has grown up. A man should have great aims in life. You are doing well."

Zhou Xuanji looked back at the top of the hill and said, "It's been a long time seeing sunset together. Shall we?"

Jiang Xue wrapped her arms around his neck. "You are the one who wanted this, and delays my cultivation process." She said jokingly.

"Cultivate a little lesser does not matter. Also, actually, you don't have to work so hard. I will feed and protect you in the future anyway." Zhou Xuanji said indifferently.

Jiang Xue smiled sweetly and did not reply to him, but she sighed in her heart instead, "I don't want to become your burden. I want to protect you too."

The two walked towards the hilltop.

Huang Lianxin turned around. When she saw the two of them holding hands, she felt a little dazzled.

Back then, Jiang Xue was taller than Zhou Xuanji. That time, it was still an older sister bringing her younger brother up the mountain.

Today, both of them were grown up and they were as tall as each other.

â€Time passed so quickly.â€

Huang Lianxin mumbled to herself. She could not help but become lost in the thoughts of her own past.

12 days later.

Zhao Congjian returned.

He quickly came to Zhou Xuanji and cupped his fist, saying, âœMaster, things have changed. The Emperor acted.â€

Jiang Xue, Beixiao Wangjian, and Huang Lianxin gathered around.

â€How is Jinghong?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked, âœTell me in detail.â€

Zhao Congjian nodded and began telling him everything he knew.

What happened was that the people of Great Zhou were very unhappy about the capture of the Sword Noble by the Meng Clan.

Xiao Jinghong and Meng Tlanlangâ€™s battle was a battle of honor. As a clan of the Empireâ€™s officers and generals, the Meng clan was so unreasonable and did not fit the position they currently have.

Great Zhouâ€™sâ€™ Sword Monarch also sent a message to Emperor Yan of Zhou.

Even Emperor Yan of Zhou could not sit still after knowing about this. He straightaway took all Meng clanâ€™s members off from their official position and confined the entire Meng clan.

Now, Xiao Jinghong was invited to Great Zhouâ€™s royal palace to meet with the emperor personally.

According to some sources, Zhou Yalong was reprimanded furiously by Emperor Yan of Zhou because of this issue and was grounded for three years.

Speaking of this, Zhao Congjianâ€™s eyes were sparkling. âœMaster, this might be a good turning point.â€ He said.

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin excited as well.

If Xiao Jinghong could mention Zhou Xuanji before Emperor Yan of Zhou, the Emperor might send for Zhou Xuanji to enter the palace?

Zhou Xuanji was his son, after all.

Zhou Xuanji glanced at Jiang Xue without anyone noticing and realized that although she was smiling, she showed no sign of excitement.

â€This might also be bigger trouble.â€ He said calmly.

He once thought about showing Emperor Yan of Zhou his talent so that the Emperor may accept him once again.

But that was on the condition that he could participate in the Heaven Selection, in which, under everyoneâ€™s eyes, the Emperor would have to protect him.

But now, it was a private meeting between Xiao Jinghong and the Emperor instead.

If the Empress could find him, the Emperor would be able to find him eventually, if he had the heart to.

â€You are right, the Imperial Family cared about emotions the least. The Emperorâ€™s ascension to immortality is near, and Zhou Yalong was already a mature man. Even if Master showcased his talent, it would be too difficult to compete with Zhou Yalong. It was not just about their cultivation, but also their control over the court.â€

The little black snake wiggled over as it spat its forked-tongue, which made the others shudder.

Zhao Congjian said, âœNo matter what, Xiao Jinghong is safe for now. Everyone knew about the Emperorâ€™s love for talented prodigies. The Emperor might show Xiao Jinghong favor because of his talent.â€

Zhou Xuanji rubbed his chin and fell into deep thought.

He didnâ€™t want to go to Great Zhou to become the Emperor.

He merely wanted to kill the Empress and then leave Great Zhou.

Now, because of Xiao Jinghongâ€™s capture, his plan was entirely messed up.

â€In an empire, if there was one person with the Monarchial Violet Qi, the empire could rise to power and its fortune last 1,000 years.â€

â€If there are two, the empire might be doomed.â€

At this moment, the voice of an old man came.

The group turned around and saw a silhouette on the hilltop.

He hunched his back with the support of his walking stick and dressed like an old man from the countryside. On his face, which was

peppered with yellowish speckles, his eyes squinted into two lines. His white hair was tied up to the back of his head.

Zhao Congjian drew his word and asked, "Who are you?"

The old man ignored him and looked at Zhou Xuanji, smiling, "Zhou Yalong was born with the Monarchial Violet Qi, which was why the emperor nurtured him as his successor. After that, Zhou Yalong amounted to much, but no one expected you to be born at such a time, with the Monarchial Violet Qi as well. This became a dilemma for the Emperor."

Monarchial Violet Qi?

Zhou Xuanji frowned. What is that?

He suddenly remembered that, under the race section in his attribute list, it did not say "human," but "Great Zhou Royal Bloodline."

The old man walked down the hill slowly and said, "If it were 500 years ago, the Emperor might have planned it well for you two siblings, but now, there can only be one alive between the two of you. And it must be before his ascension."

"This is your destiny with Zhou Yalong."

Zhou Xuanji raised his hand slightly and the Hell King Sword and Thunderclap Sword appeared in his hand.

"If you reveal your identity, don't blame us for being rude!" He asked as his eyes squinted.

This person appeared out of nowhere and said such things, which made him seem to be hostile.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 91 - Grand-teacher's Good News

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 91: Grand-teacher's Good News

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Seeing that Zhou Xuanji was ready for battle, the old man waved his hand and said, "Don't worry. I'm not going to harm. I'm your grand-teacher."

Grand-teacher?

Zhou Xuanji was stunned, along with Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, and the rest.

The little black snake hid behind a rock and mumbled to itself, "Such a terrifying Qi-signature. I hope he's not here to eat me."

Zhou Xuanji frowned and clarified, "You mean? You are my mother's teacher?"

What about Emperor Yan of Zhou?

What kind of person is he? His existence was the pinnacle of all that resides in the Northern Wilderness Region. His teacher must have either ascended or died.

The old man nodded and laughed as he stroke his long beard, "Everyone addressed me as Daoya Old Man. I'm the one who brought your mother up. Back then, I told her that Emperor Yan of Zhou was not a good man, but it was a pity that your mother fell for the trap of love and could not remove herself from it. She ended up dead."

He said it carefreely, as though he was not saddened by the death of his beloved disciple.

Zhao Congjian's expression changed. "Daoya Old Man! The land god in the legends! He really exists!"

To be called a land god, one must have already lived for thousands of years or even 10,000 years.

"That year, when my mother was in trouble, why did you not help?" Zhou Xuanji asked, his brow still tensed up in a frown.

Daoya Old Man walked over, as though he teleported to Zhou Xuanji's face.

His right hand landed on Zhou Xuanji's shoulder. Zhou Xuanji wanted to back off instinctively, but he realized that he could no longer move.

The rest took out their weapons and prepared for battle.

"Not bad. Your talent is much better than your mother."

Daoya Old Man said with a smile, before answering Zhou Xuanji's question, "I'm not a real god. I cannot help your mother any time I want. We each have our fate which could not be intervened."

"Your mother used up her life on you."

"That year, when your mother was pregnant with you, I already foresaw that Heaven would not allow you to live, but your mother was determined to give birth to you. So, I had to cast spells to cover you from destiny to keep you alive."

Zhou Xuanji's eyes opened wide, dismayed.

The rest were shocked too.

Heaven did not allow him to live?

No wonder he was so devilish!

Daoya Old Man withdrew his hand and said, "Your mother took your place. If Heaven wants your mother to die, your mother had to die. The Empress was the one to end her life."

Zhou Xuanji was unhappy and asked, "What you said is extremely mystical. If Principles of Heaven do exist, then when I'm strong enough, I can go to Hades to find my mother? To revive her?"

Jiang Xue and the rest were also stunned by what the old man said.

Was there really Heaven's will behind everything in the world?

If so, then was it significant for them to make a difference in themselves?

Daoya Old Man nodded with a smile and said, "There is no limit to power. That might be possible."

Zhou Xuanji took a deep breath and asked, "What's the use for the Monarchial Violet Qi?"

"No use. It's only a destiny to suit becoming the Emperor and with a Qi fortune more abundant than an ordinary person. When two people with the Monarchial Violet Qi meet, only one can stay. You will understand when you see Zhou Yalong."

Daoya Old Man said with a chuckle. He turned his eyes toward Jiang Xue intently.

Jiang Xue blushed a little and looked down quickly.

Facing Zhou Xuanji's Grand-teacher, she was very nervous, shy, and uneasy. It was a feeling that could not be fully described with words.

"Fated to be married. Not bad, not bad."

Daoya Old Man laughed, and Jiang Xue looked up happily when she heard him.

Zou Xuanji curled his lip. He suddenly felt like whatever the old man said previously was bluffing.

But he also sensed that the old man meant nothing ill.

"Cultivate well. I will go to Great Zhou's royal court on your behalf. No one can help you with your fated battle with Zhou Yalong."

Daoya Old Man said as he looked at Zhou Xuanji and nodded with a smile. His tone was full of encouragement.

After that, he disappeared on the spot.

"He's really an old god." Huang Lianxin sighed.

Beixiao Wangjian curled his lip and said, "Since he's our Master's Grand-teacher, why doesn't he help our Master?"

Zhao Congjian glanced at him and said, "It's not that he did not help. He has already helped much. But the powerful man will make himself power. Our Master does not hope for his help."

Zhou Xuanji nodded calmly.

What the?

Who didn't hope his help?

Shortly after, he waved his hand and said, "Continue with your training. we will be going to the Royal City of Great Zhou for sure."

"Whether it's Heaven's will or not. The Empress has to die for murder."

He sounded determined. In his eyes, if he killed the Empress, it was her fate.

The group nodded and left.

Zhou Xuanji walked up the hill and sat facing the sun before began internalizing Qi.

Inner Pellet was far from enough!

Zhou Yalong had lived for a few hundred years, and his cultivation had already surpassed the Astral Infant stage. He had to become stronger!

The little black snake came to his back and raised its body up.

Smack!"

Zhou Xuanji smacked it down the cliff.

Do you want to act cool in front of me?

The little black snake fell hundreds of meters and smashed into the rock and wailed, "You! Let me finish speaking, please!"

It cursed in its heart and felt even a little wrong.

Can you give me some respect?

I was previously a Fifth Rank Demon King!

"I don't care about Heaven's will. I only believe that humans will overpower Heaven!"

Zou Xuanji snorted. There was something else that he only spoke in his heart, "It's not like I have never died before. Since I did not amount to much in my previous life, I must attain more grandeur than even Heaven in this life!"

Time passed quickly during cultivation.

A month later, Daoya Old Man returned.

But, he did not bring Xiao Jinghong back.

Zhou Xuanji came down the hill and walked up to him. "What did you do there?" He asked.

Daoya Old Man chuckled, "Help you bring back your disciple."

"Where is he?"

"I, your Grand-teacher, failed. Can't you see?"

"And you are still smiling so confidently?"

"He's not my disciple. Must it be that I cry?"

"!"

Zhou Xuanji sighed. In his memory, Lady Zhao Xuan was gentle and chaste. How did she endure Daoya Old Man?

"Grand-disciple, let me tell you a piece of good news." Daoya Old Man said with a smile.

"Speak." Zhou Xuanji asked without any expression.

Daoya Old Man smiled, pleased with himself, "You Grand-teacher, have a lot of influence. I made Emperor Yan of Zhou so angry that he gave Xiao Jinghong to the Sword Monarch. If you want to find Xiao Jinghong, get him from the Sword Monarch."

"Grand-teacher, can I smash you into pieces?"

Zhou Xuanji asked, smiling. He almost took out the Chicken Slaying Sword.

Forget it.

Now, other than Zhou Yalong and the Empress, he needed to deal with one more person, the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou.

Daoya Old Man rubbed his head and said, "I have another piece of good news."

Zhou Xuanji flipped his right hand, and the Chicken Slaying Sword appeared.

The tip of the sword pointed downward uncontrollably.

"On the way back, I went to find the Sword Monarch. I still have a lot of influence. I made the Sword Monarch so angry that he claimed that you have to defeat him personally to get Xiao Jinghong back."

Daoya Old Man said with a smile. While he spoke, he twirled his waist backward and barely dodged the Chicken Slaying Sword.

Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, and the rest stood nearby and were all lost of words.

They thought that Daoya Old Man could turn the situation around, but he pushed them into the abyss instead.

"Maybe this is the kind of lousy teammate that Zhou Xuanji always speaks about."

Jiang Xue mumbled to herself. Zhao Congjian and the other two nodded and did not know what to say.

Daoya Old Man squatted down. His fingers pinched the blade of the Chicken Slaying Sword and giggled, "I have some more good news."

The Hell King Sword appeared in Zhou Xuanji's hands, and he immediately activated the Hell King Possession.

Daoya Old Man smiled calmly, "Have you heard of the Nine Emperors of the Sword's Way? Even Great Zhou's Sword Monarch was far away from being comparable to them. I have the inheritance from one of the Emperors. How about I give it to you?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 92 - Sky-sundering Sword Emperor Wang Xiaofei

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 92: Sky-sundering Sword Emperor Wang Xiaofei

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Nine Emperors of the Swordâ€™s Way?

Zhou Xuanji deactivated the Hell King Possession and showed signs of curiosity.

He and Jiang Xue heard about them from Qiu Baili.

Since ancient times, Nine Sword Emperors were the most powerful ones in the Swordâ€™s Way. They were the legends in the hearts of many sword cultivators.

Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, and Huang Lianxin heard about the Nine Emperors of the Swordâ€™s Way too.

â€How? Itâ€™s good news, right? Do you want it?â€

Daoya Old Man asked with a smile, looking like a lustful old man trying to entice a young girl.

â€Zhao Congjian disdained, â€œMy masterâ€|â€

Zhou Xuanji turned around and threw him a stare. â€œShut up!â€ He shouted.

Zhao Congjian felt a little sad and could only keep quiet.

â€Where is the inheritance?â€ Zhou Xuanji looked at Daoya Old Man and asked.

At the same time, he asked the Sword Spirit in his heart to see if he could receive the Sword Emperorâ€™s inheritance.

â€Of course, as long as itâ€™s within the Way of the Sword, the Sword Owner can power yourself up without any limitations. The Supreme Legendary Sword System will continue to help the Sword Owner.â€

The Sword Spirit replied promptly, which satisfied Zhou Xuanji.

He was worried that the system gave him too many restrictions.

But the Supreme Legendary Sword System was quite good. It was very open, with only one restriction, which was to only walk in the Way of the Sword.

Daoya Old Man flipped his right hand, and a small golden sword appeared in his palm.

â€Probe into it with your mind, and you can begin the trial for inheriting it. There is only one chance. If you did not pass it, this sword would turn into dust. So, you have to be prepared.â€

Zhou Xuanji received the sword as he listened to Daoya Old Manâ€™s reminders.

The rest grouped over and looked at the small golden sword carefully.

Daoya Old Man turned around and waved his hand. â€œIâ€™m leaving. Grand-disciple, I will wait for your victory over the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou and become famous all across the Northern Wilderness Region. Donâ€™t worry about me. I live very carefree and happily.â€

He left elegantly, like an immortal that traveled throughout the world.

But, he did not receive a reply.

Zhou Xuanji and the others were all focused on the small sword.

After walking for a hundred meters, he turned back and looked.â€

â€Haiz.â€

He sighed and disappeared.

Zhou Xuanji lifted his head and looked at the direction of his departure. â€œThank you,â€ He muttered.

Zhao Congjian could not hold it but asked, â€œMaster, are you really going to inherit from an ancient Sword Emperor? With your talent, in 1,000 years, you will surely be on par with the Nine Emperors of the Swordâ€™s Wayâ€|â€

Zhou Xuanji looked up at him and sighed.

â€Congjian, bend down.â€

Zhou Xuanji said softly. Zhao Congjian was a little confused but still bent down obediently.

Jiang Xue, Beixiao Wangjian, and Huang Lianxin were all curious.

Zhou Xuanji stretched out his hand and rubbed Zhou Xuanji on the back of his head and sighed, â€œCongjian! You are good in every way, except for the fact that you like to fixate on principles. As humans, we need to be flexible.â€

â€I have said, indeed, that we all have a Swordâ€™s Way that belongs to us each. But knowing a 100 techniques is also a way of forging oneâ€™s own Swordâ€™s Way. Of course, this requires a mighty mindset to maintain oneâ€™s own heart.â€

â€You must learn to balance this properly.â€

Zhao Congjian thought about it, along with Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin.

The little black snake rolled his eyes and mumbled to itself by the side, â€œI almost believed in the rubbish you said.â€

Jiang Xue pulled Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s clothes and reminded, â€œXuanji, you only have one chance. You need to be careful.â€

Zhou Xuanji nodded and said, â€œDonâ€™t worry. I know. The Sword Monarch looks on Jinghong with favor. Along with his title as the Sword Monarch, he would not harm Jinghong. We donâ€™t have to rescue him urgently.â€

Not urgent is because of the lack of power.

He looked at the small sword in his hand and entered into deep thought.

Zhao Congjian got up and left. â€œMaintaining oneâ€™s own heartâ€œ Maintaining oneâ€™s own heartâ€œ He mumbled to himself.

These few years, under Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s guidance, he never walked crooked paths. He progressed very smoothly in the Swordâ€™s Way. So, he seriously contemplated every word of teaching that Zhou Xuanji gave.

Beixiao Wangjian and Huang Lianxin left to continue their training.

Jiang Xue did not disturb Zhou Xuanji. She returned to the hilltop to internalize Qi.

â€|

Three months later, Zhou Xuanji broke through to Inner Pellet Level Two.

That night, he took out the small gold sword and prepared to initiate the inheritance.

He gathered Jiang Xue and the rest, in case someone might disturb him.

When his mind probed into the small gold sword.

Booom!

His mind exploded. When he opened his eyes again, he realized that he was standing in mid-air. With the blue sky on top of his head, and a sea of clouds underneath his feet.

He was amazed. There seemed to be a transparent floor underneath his feet. Could it be a mirage?

At this moment, a shadow appeared in front of him, which was hundreds of meters high and seemed like a mountain.

The shadow was only a silhouette. He could not see the face clearly.

â€I am Sky-sundering Sword Emperor, Wang Xiaofei!â€

â€If you want to receive my inheritance, you must pass the trial that I set!â€

The shadow opened its mouth and sounded dominating. It was like a god, inducing within Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s heart an urge to worship.

Sky-sundering Sword Emperor?

Such a Middle-two title.

TL: â€œMiddle-twoâ€ translates a popular internet term that describes youths that think very highly of themselves.

Zhou Xuanji commented in his heart but showed anticipation on his face.

As one of the Nine Sword Emperors, he must at least have a Heaven Grade sword technique?

â€In the first stage, you have to battle someone higher than your stage of cultivation. Since you are Inner Pellet Leve Two, you need to defeat a Soul Fountain Level Two soul swordsman. Do you accept the challenge?â€

Wang Xiaofei asked. â€œCome!â€ Zhou Xuanji replied without hesitation.

Next, the shadow of a sword cultivator appeared in front of him. The shadow was about six feet tall and did not have the dominating aura that Wang Xiaofei's shadow had.

Zhou Xuanji took out his Thunderclap Sword and dashed to the soul swordsman with the Eight-step Sword Lunge.

Six shadow duplicates appeared around Zhou Xuanji out of nowhere.

It was Six-path Sword Shadow!

Zhou Xuanji pierced toward the soul swordsman, along with his Six-path Sword Shadow duplicates.

Boooom!

The soul swordsman was destroyed.

It was defeated immediately, even before it could withdraw its sword.

Zhou Xuanji had already reached the Level Three of Sword Qi Golden Body Incantation, Sword Qi Soar. Both his physical strength and sword Qi were powerful. Together with the Gold Grade legendary sword, how could he not destroy a Soul Fountain Level Two?

â€Second stage. Soul Fountain Level Five soul swordsman. Do you accept the challenge?â€

Wang Xiaofei continued to ask, with a monotonous tone. It seemed to have no self-consciousness.

â€Yes.â€

Zhou Xuanji said, and a soul swordsman appeared immediately.

He swung his right hand and numerous legendary swords appeared above his head. He activated Ten Swords Form and charged towards the soul swordsman.

Ten swords slashed towards the soul swordsman like lightning.

The soul swordsman tried to block but was futile against the impact of ten legendary swords, so it lept backward immediately.

Swooshâ€

The Ghost Curse Sword was shot toward it with the Ranged Sword Propelling and penetrated it.

Another one defeated.

Zhou Xuanji frowned. â€œThese are too weak. It feels like I'm fighting bots.â€ He mumbled.

If the soul swordsman was a real person, it would be more powerful.

â€Third stage. Within three days, attain Small Accomplishment of an Earth Grade Low Tier sword technique.â€

Wang Xiaofei's voice sounded again. Immediately, an ancient tome appeared before Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji stored his sword and flipped through the ancient tome. He remembered all the sword moves and threw it aside, full of confidence.

Moonlit Wind Sword Dance!

He took out the Bookcutter Sword and began practicing.

There were 108 moves altogether.

He took 10 breaths time to complete one round of practice, which was extremely fast.

He had already mastered many sword techniques, after all. There were many similarities in the sword moves. So, it was easy to learn them.

After 100 times, he attained Small Accomplishment for the Moonlit Wind Sword Dance.

300 times, Great Accomplishment.

500 times, he realized the sword will of the Moonlit Wind Sword Dance.

Zhou Xuanji stored his sword. â€It took me an hour. Still too slow.â€ He shook his head and said, displeased with himself.

He looked at Wang Xiaofei and was prepared for the next stage.

But, Wang Xiaofei did not continue to give him the next stage.

After a long while.

â€Damn, brat, you are cheating!â€

Wang Xiaofei spoke vulgarly and stunned Zhou Xuanji.

Ugghhâ€|

This thing is conscious?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 93 - Soul-eater Slash, Emperor Sword!

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 93: Soul-eater Slash, Emperor Sword!

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

â€œYou already knew this sword technique, right? And acting like you were learning it for the first time?â€

Wang Xiaofeiâ€™s hundreds meter shadow asked. There was fury in its tone.

Zhou Xuanji raised his brow. â€œItâ€™s my first time learning this sword technique.â€ Zhou Xuanji said.

â€I donâ€™t believe it!â€

â€No one can realize the sword will of an Earth Grade sword technique in such a short time.â€

Wang Xiaofei said with a low voice. He sounded like he was about to end the trial immediately.

Zhou Xuanji said impatiently, â€œIf you donâ€™t believe, give me another sword technique.â€

You dared to doubt me!

The Supreme Legendary Sword System that I designed is just so overpowered!

Another ancient tome appeared before Zhou Xuanji.

He took over, scanned through, and realized that this sword technique was even more challenging than the Moonlit Wind Sword Dance.

It was not only a little more challenging.

Soul-eater Slash!

This name sounds bold and rash. He was not sure what kind of power it will show after he attained Great Accomplishment.

He took our the Swineculling Sword and began practicing.

In the first round, he used 20 breaths time.

In the second round, he used only 10.

After 100 rounds, he attained Small Accomplishment for Soul-eater Slash.

After 300 rounds, Great Accomplishment.

After 500 rounds, he realized the sword will of Soul-eater Slash.

Zhou Xuanji stored his sword and was pleasantly surprised in his heart.

If this technique was used with the Ghost Curse Sword, it could destroy his enemies easily.

Itâ€™s just too destructive!

He acted calmly and said, â€œWhat do you say?â€

Wang Xiaofei was silent.

Zhou Xuanji stared at him, â€œYou want to go back on your words?â€

Wang Xiaofei said with a complicated tone, â€œWhose incarnation are you?â€

Zhou Xuanji replied, â€œI come from the Sacred Ground of China. I am Sword God Zhou.â€

â€Sword God? Such learning capabilities! Can be considered a god indeed.â€

Wang Xiaofei said quietly. Next, his tone changed sharply and said, â€œForget about the next dozen stages. You pass the trial straightaway.â€

A dozen stages?

Zhou Xuanji opened his eyes wide. *How cunning!*

Who can endure such a long trial?

â€œYou have two choices. The first is the Emperorâ€™s Sword that I left behind. The second is a sword technique of mine.â€ Wang Xiaofei continued to speak.

Zhou Xuanji frowned and asked, â€œYou are one of the Nine Emperors of the Swordâ€™s Way, are you that petty?â€

Wang Xiaofei snorted and said arrogantly, â€œWhichever you choose, you will be unrivaled in the world!â€

Zhou Xuanji thought about it and decided to have the sword.

No matter how powerful a sword technique is, it was based on oneâ€™s spirit energy.

â€œEmperor Sword!â€

Zhou Xuanji said. If it was a good sword, he might be able to combine it with his other legendary swords.

He might even be able to obtain an Amethyst legendary sword!

Of course, he could also just use it.

â€œWait until you get out, the Emperorâ€™s Sword will be in your hands. Okay, the inheritance is over.â€

Wang Xiaofeiâ€™s tone became indifferent again.

Zhou Xuanji blinked his eyes and asked curiously, â€œI want to know. Are you dead or alive?â€

â€œHumph!â€

Wang Xiaofei waved his hands and Zhou Xuanji felt like everything around him broke into pieces immediately.

It was as though he had woken from a dream. When he opened his eyes, Jiang Xueâ€™s face entered his vision, which frightened him.

â€œWhat are you doing?â€ He cried.

Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, Xiao Jinghong, and Huang Lianxin turned toward him.

Jiang Xue was shocked too. She pressed onto her chest and pouted, â€œIâ€™m just looking at you. Do you need to be so nervous?â€

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes. You are so close up that you might scare me to death!

Zhao Congjian asked promptly, â€œSo fast? Could it be that you failed?â€

Zhou Xuanji stared at him, â€œYou look down on your master?â€

He told them about the process of trial. The group was all amazed.

A dozen stages?

That was such a scheme!

Beixiao Wangjian asked curiously, â€œMaster, where is the Emperorâ€™s Sword? Let us see.â€

Oh yeah.

Where is the Emperorâ€™s Sword?

Zhou Xuanji looked at his hand, but only the small gold sword was in his hand. There was no Emperor Sword.

â€œThat old man cheated me?â€

Zhou Xuanji frowned. At that instant, the small gold sword immediately exploded and became countless golden sparkles, before quickly coagulating into a five feet sword.

The sword was golden in color with a blade that was about a foot wide. Two golden dragons coiled around the handle, which looked extremely mighty.

â€œThis is the Emperorâ€™s Sword? It was thousands of kilograms heavy.â€

Zhou Xuanji mumbled to himself. If it were not for his strong physique, he might have been mashed into ground flesh straightaway.

The rest heard and tried to hold the sword.

Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin could not hold it up at all.

Zhao Congjian could do it with ease, while Beixiao Wangjian was with some difficulty.

â€œSword Spirit, what is the grade of this sword?â€

Zhou Xuanji asked curiously in his heart. The Emperorâ€™s Sword of the Sky-sundering Sword Emperor should be more than Gold

Grade?

â€The Sword Spirit needs to analyze it first. Do you want to store it into the Supreme Legendary Sword System?â€

â€Store it.â€

With Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s voice, the Emperorâ€™s Sword disappeared.

Zhao Congjian curled his lip and said, â€œThe inheritance was a little petty. It seems like the Nine Emperors of the Swordâ€™s Way is not as great as people thought.â€

Huang Lianxin guessed, â€œHe might not be at his tiptop condition when he was setting up the inheritance, or he merely wanted to help those who come after him. It was not to inherit his body after all.â€

The little black snake came up to them suddenly and said with disdain, â€œThe human heart is always greedy without end. Two Earth Grade sword techniques and a sword of the Sword Emperor. What else do you want?â€

Beixiao Wangjian said, â€œLianxin, how about not feeding it for a week?â€

Huang Lianxin nodded, â€œSure.â€

The little black snake became anxious. *You guys are too petty!*

â€|

In a quaint inn within the Great Zhou Royal City.

A storyteller was standing at the center of the ground floor, surrounded by close to 100 people.

He fanned himself and said with eyes wide, â€œFacing Tie Yulong and the royal soldiersâ€™ threat, Sword God Zhou swung his sword at them. The cold light that reflected from the sword radiated the heavens and the earth. That scene was indescribable with words. The more than 100,000 people in Guxia City were all exclaiming that it was a sword from the gods.â€

â€I heard that, with one blow, Sword God Zhou defeated Tie Yulong and his soldiers. That blow also destroyed a mountain, almost destroying Guxia City.â€

The crowd was amazed and showed expressions of admiration.

At this moment, a voice came from a corner of the inn, â€œMr., which one do you think is more powerful, Sword God Zhou or the Sword Monarch?â€

The storyteller pinched his long beard and pretended to be full of wisdom. â€œActually, there was a battle between Sword God Zhou and the Sword Monarch.â€

With this, everyone opened their eyes wide.

â€Is it true? How come I have never heard of it before?â€

A muscular man said with suspicion, with his wine in his hand.

The storyteller smiled and said, â€œItâ€™s true. I have seen it with my own eyes. They fought to a standstill and showed admiration towards each other.â€

â€Sword Monarch said that once Sword God Zhou entered the world, his fame will be known across the world.â€

â€Just as he said, Sword God Zhou is ranked first in this yearâ€™s Reputation Ranking of Great Zhou! Even the Sword Noble, Xiao Jinghong, also claimed to be his disciple!â€

â€The unparalleled Sword God Zhou. He really lived up to his name!â€

The crowd cheered and clapped as they heard the stories about Sword God Zhou. They were all exhilarated, as though they were Sword God Zhou himself.

â€Bullshit. Sword God Zhou is still far from being comparable to the Sword Monarch! He cannot even be compared to the disciples of the Sword Monarch!â€

The voice from the corner of the inn sounded again, displeased.

This time, he attracted the anger of the crowd.

Everyone turned over and looked, but the next moment, they were all shocked. Everyone knelt down and did not dare to look at that person.

The storyteller was also frightened. He knelt down immediately and said with a trembling voice, â€œMy prince!â€

The one who spoke was apparently the crown prince of the Great Zhou Empire, Zhou Tianyu!

Zhou Tianyu, who was wearing a white robe, had the look of a 30-year-old. His face was solemn, and they could sense his cautiousness and steadiness in character.

The inn owner was also frightened. He scurried over and asked, stuttering, "Crown Prince, what brought you here?"

Zhou Tianyu drank a bowl of wine and said expressionless, "I passed by this inn and heard that someone was flattering Sword God Zhou and degrading the Sword Monarch. So, I wanted to come and take a look."

After he spoke, he left the side gate.

At the door, he suddenly stopped and said to everyone in the inn, backing facing them, "Sword God Zhou could not even protect his own disciple. He's not fit to be a hero. If he dared to challenge the Sword Monarch, I, Zhou Tianyu, will ask to become his disciple, and make him the teacher of the Crown Prince!"

"You can spread the word."

"I'm sure he doesn't dare to do it."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 94 - Grown Up Into A Young Man

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 94: Grown Up Into A Young Man

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Great Zhou's Crown Prince provoked Sword God Zhou, and claimed that if Sword God Zhou dared to challenge the Sword Monarch, he would ask to become his disciple!

He did not say that Sword God Zhou needed to win, but only to challenge!

This shook the entire Great Zhou Empire. Within a few days, it spread to all the kingdoms under its rule.

Countless people thought that Zhou Tianyu was too high profile.

Sword God Zhou may not be comparable to the Sword Monarch, but he dared to challenge the Sword Monarch.

â€“Zhou Yalong is going to take his place anyway, that's why he came out to stir trouble!â€“

â€“What a joke. Sword God Zhou is afraid of no one.â€“

â€“He even dared to offend the empress, how will he be afraid of the Sword Monarch?â€“

â€“Is Great Zhou's Crown Prince mad?â€“

â€“What a joke!â€“

â€“No wonder Great Zhou's Emperor did not take him seriously.â€“

Almost everyone thought that Zhou Tianyu was trying to attract the public's attention.

The Sword God Zhou now was no longer what he was when he just came to fame. Numerous battles had already pushed his fame to the pinnacle.

Amongst the sword cultivators in Great Zhou, only the Sword Monarch stood higher.

Sword God Zhou acted uprightly and loved to help when needed. Compared to the Crown Prince who had no achievements, he was much more famous.

After he found out about how the public reacted to him, he smashed his table in anger and threw a tantrum in his residence

This also made the world understood Sword God Zhou's fame.

Unknowingly, Sword God Zhou had become someone supremely powerful in their hearts.

â€|

â€“Ask to be my disciple? Just by his talent? I won't fancy that.â€“

Zhou Xuanji snorted, facing Zhao Congjian.

Every three months, Zhao Congjian would go to Great Zhou to gather information. This time, he heard Zhou Tianyu's provocation and came back to report it immediately.

Zhao Congjian smiled and said, â€œIf Zhou Tianyu were to know that you are his younger brother, what will he think?â€“

â€I don't have an older brother like him.â€ Zhou Xuanji disdained.

The other princes were trying their best to loop people in, while this guy only knew how to talk.

Zhou Chengxin, for example. Although he was not talented, he was putting in the effort.

After that, Zhao Congjian told the rest about this.

Jiang Xue curled her lip and said, â€œIf he did not provoke Xuanji, the world might still not know that Great Zhou has a Crown Prince.â€

Beixiao Wangjian mocked, â€œWhat a caveman.â€

â€I didn't expect Zhou Yalong's older brother to be like that.â€ Huang Lianxin smiled.

The little black snake said, "Hahaha! I appreciate his effort!"

After that, it was starved for a week.

Time passed quickly.

Another three months passed. Zhou Xuanji reached the third level of Inner Pellet.

There was still a month from his fifteenth birthday.

Now, his body shot upward quickly, reaching five feet and seven inches.

Wearing his White Dragon Golden Robe, he looked handsome and elegant. His black hair tied to the back of his head, leaving a strand of hair dangling in front of each of his ear and showed his forehead.

Anyone who saw him would praise him for being such a bright and handsome young man.

After his breakthrough, Zhou Xuanji got up gradually and stood on the hilltop. He stretched out his arm and enjoyed the sunlight.

"Time passed so quickly. I'm going to be 15 already."

"Back then, I still boasted of becoming unrivaled across the world in 10 years. Now I'm slapping my own face."

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes and exclaimed in his heart.

At this moment, someone appeared behind him and hugged him.

Zhou Xuanji pretended to be falling and shouted, "Who dared to sneak attack me! Your life is mine!"

After that, he turned around to tickle Jiang Xue's waist.

Jiang Xue had fully grown and looked as tall as Zhou Xuanji.

She wore a long skirt with a yellow shirt with her hair bunned up. On the fair and delicate face, her beautiful eyes moved the heart of those who looked at it.

The two of them stood together. They were such a match, as though they were destined for each other.

"Aiya! I surrender! Stop!"

Jiang Xue immediately got away from Zhou Xuanji's hands and scolded him shyly, "You only know to tickle me!"

Zhou Xuanji snorted, "Who asked you to always sneak up on me?"

Jiang Xue moved close and pinched his face. "Xuanji has grown up. You are getting more rebellious. You used to let me play you any way I wanted." She said with a smile.

Zhou Xuanji rolled his eyes at her and said, "I feel that we need to sleep in different rooms. You are already 18 and still sleep with me."

Now, he was afraid to sleep together with Jiang Xue.

His body had matured after all and could not endure physical touch with Jiang Xue's body.

The key thing was, Zhou Xuanji could feel that the girl would purposely rub on him every night. She did not stop even when she forced him to the corner of the bed.

"No!"

Zhou Xuanji pinched and pulled his face and snorted.

"It seems like what sister Lianxin taught me is correct!" She said proudly as she smiled.

To prevent Zhou Xuanji from becoming lustful and becoming attached to all sorts of girls, she felt that the plan needed to continue.

Zhou Xuanji had already lived two lives. He immediately understood what was happening when he looked into her eyes.

This girl was trying to flirt with him!

Oh god!

This girl is not innocent anymore!

Zhou Xuanji sighed. How come I feel like I'm going to lose my chastity?

Jiang Xue put her hands behind her waist and bent forward to move closer to him. She looked up at him and said, "Looking from this angle, my Xuanji has really grown much taller."

Looking at her adorable face, Zhou Xuanji could not hold it but bent down and kissed her lips, like a dragonfly touching the water.

Jiang Xue was stunned. Her beautiful eyes were wide open and she felt an electrifying sensation in her body.

Zhou Xuanji smiled proudly and walked past her.

â€Dare to flirt with me? You are still far from being good enough!â€

He smiled and was prepared to walk down the hill.

At this moment, Jiang Xue got hold of his hand.

He turned around instinctively, and Jiang Xue quickly kissed him on his lips lightly just as he did, before running away swiftly.

Zhou Xuanji was stunned. He looked at the silhouette of her running away, and his heart was somehow beating much faster.

What the!

This is the feeling of falling in love?

Oh no, she flirted with me.

Zhou Xuanji stood on the spot blankly and began giggling.

At the foot of the hill, the little black snake, who was coiled up on a giant rock, could not take it any longer.

â€I have never seen such a shameless couple, doing that in bright mid-day! Sigh!â€

It let out a long sigh and began thinking about the female demons in its cave.

Looking bad, its emotion was mixed.

Zhao Congjian and Beixiao Wangjian were both training their sword techniques and did not notice what happened up the hill.

Huang Lianxin saw it and covered her mouth with a smile.

Ah Big and Small Er were sleeping sweetly beside each other.

Night came.

Zhou Xuanji returned to his room to rest.

Each night, he would internalize Qi in his room.

He will tell Jiang Xue a story first, before taking sleeping for a while. He would get up right before the sun came up to internalize the violet Qi that came from the East.

â€Xuanji, what story are you telling tonight?â€

Jiang Xue sat on the wooden bed and asked as she brushed her hair.

Zhou Xuanji raised his brow and said, â€œLet me tell you a love story.â€

Jiang Xueâ€™s eyes brightened when she heard him. â€œTell me, quick.â€ She said immediately.

Zhou Xuanji sat beside her. â€œKiss me first, and I will tell you.â€ He said carefreely.

Jiang Xue blushed a little and said with a tender voice, â€œWhat is there to kiss. I kissed you every day when you were young. Did you say that my saliva is dirty?â€

â€That was before, but nowâ€;â€ Zhou Xuanji reasoned,

â€So fragrant!â€

Jiang Xue heard him and felt sweetly pleased in her heart. She raised her chin and snorted, â€œIâ€™m not going to kiss you.â€

â€If you donâ€™t kiss, then I wonâ€™t tell you the story.â€

â€Then, donâ€™t tell.â€

â€Please, kiss me.â€

â€Call me sister!â€

â€Sister!â€

â€œGood boy! Come close with your face!â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 95 - Amethyst Legendary Sword! The Power Of The Ancient Sword Emperor!

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 95: Amethyst Legendary Sword! The Power Of The Ancient Sword Emperor!

Morning came. The first strand of sunlight came from the horizon and swept over the mountains and rivers.

On a mountain top, a black bull that was 15 meters tall was looking afar. It was muscular, and the black hair that covered its body was like steel needles. His horns were like curved blades and his eyes were cold and sharp.

It stood on the mountain top like a king.

There were tens of thousands of demon soldiers at the foot of the mountain. Most of them had transformed and were waiting for the black bull's instruction.

â€œMy children, remember our target?â€

The black bull suddenly said, imposingly. Its voice resounded in the mountains and the wilderness.

â€œKill Sword God Zhou!â€

The demon soldiers roared in one voice, frightening all the animals in the forests around.

The black bull's body tattered and stood up, transforming into the form of a human.

Whoooooshâ€”

A black cape appeared and he quickly wore his battle robe. He had a bull's head with a sinister face. His human body was tanned and held onto a horrifyingly colossal blade that was 30 meters in length in his hand.

The blade was exaggeratedly gigantic, and it looked extremely imposing.

He raised his blade and roared furiously, â€œMy children, Sword God Zhou is within a radius of 1,000 miles. Report to me when you find him!â€

â€œYes, my king!â€

The horde of demon soldiers cried as one. They left immediately, and none was left within five breathsâ€™ time.

â€œSword God Zhou?â€ The black Bull Demon mocked coldly, â€œI'm going to see whether you are really that powerful. I'm going to take your head because the Gulan Demon Monarch wants it.â€

After that, he laughed sinisterly, as though he already got Sword God Zhou's head.

â€—

Zhou Xuanji sunbathed on the hillside. With his hands under his head, he was very relaxed and carefree.

At the foot of the hill, Zhao Congjian was teaching Beixiao Wangjian.

Jiang Xue trained her spellcasting while Huang Lianxin was training her sword technique beside.

The little black snake was getting bullied by Ah Big and Small Er. They swung it like a leather whip, and it cried pathetically.

The Three-eyed Drought Rodent sat on Ah Big's head and squeaked.

â€œAnalysis of the Emperor's Sword is complete.â€

The voice of the Sword Spirits sounded in Zhou Xuanji's mind. Three lines of small words appeared before his eyes:

Sword Name: Sky-sundering Emperor Sword!

Grade: Amethyst

Description: Contains within itself a sword soul. Forged with thousands of kilograms of black iron. It is indestructible and its power amplifies with swinging. It has a special effect, the Power of Ancient Sword Emperor, which can only be used once a year, without any side effects!

â€!

The Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor?

â€€â€€Once a year?

Zhou Xuanji blinked as he asked in his heart, â€œHow powerful is the Power of Ancient Sword Emperor?â€

He felt delightful and did not expect his first Amethyst legendary sword to be from outside the Supreme Legendary Sword System.

Thousands of kilograms of black iron. Amplifying power. For magic cultivators, it would deal a fatal blow for sure.

â€œJudging from the Sword Owner's power, the Power of Ancient Sword Emperor grows with each cultivation level you reach. Its power can reach a maximum of the Great Realization stage.â€

The Sword Spirit's answer and Zhou Xuanji opened his eyes wide.

Great Realization stage!

That was the stage of impending ascension to immortality!

He immediately got excited and took out the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword.

The giant sword with golden dragons looked very mighty. Zhou Xuanji handled its extremely heaviness with ease.

He held up the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword with one hand and activated the Moonlit Wind Sword Dance.

As he swung the giant sword, he looked like he was going to split the mountain and rivers into two.

This caught the attention of Jiang Xue and the rest who were at the foot of the hill.

â€œSo dominating!â€ Zhao Congjian's eyes glistened and muttered to himself.

I really want to learn itâ€!

â€€â€€No!

ã€€ã€€There are too many sword techniques that I want to learn!

Zhao Congjian endured his excitement and turned his head back.

Beixiao Wangjian's eyes were burning with passion as well, but they did not have Zhou Xuanji's talent. The quickest that can do to master a sword technique was months. To learn a Black Grade sword technique would take them years.

After he finished the Moonlit Wind Sword Dance, Zhou Xuanji was feeling itchy in his hands.

He immediately gathered everyone and told them he wants to find a brigand stronghold for training.

He would try to come back by night.

The group had no objections. Although Zhou Xuanji was only at Inner Pellet Level Three, he was the most powerful among them all.

He left on the Windcutter Sword and quickly disappeared into the horizon.

Outside the territory of Great Zhou, there were numerous criminals, evil cultivators, and rulers who built brigand strongholds, along with other powers and sects. They were countless.

Zhao Congjian, together with Ah Big and Small Er, found many of them.

When Zhou Xuanji brought little Jiang Xue out to tour around occasionally, they had seen traces of brigands as well.

After he flew for about thirty miles.

Zhou Xuanji suddenly stopped. He looked ahead and saw a stretch of wilderness with undulating terrain.

An imposing figure stood on the top of a small mountain.

It was a bull-shaped demon that looked full of might. Especially the ginormous curved blade beside him. Even when they were thousands of meters apart, it made Zhou Xuanji a little anxious.

Must not fight your opponent with brute force!

ã€€ã€€Could this demon be a Sixth Rank, or even Seventh Rank, great Demon King?

Just when he was thinking about it, the voice of the Bull Demon came, "Young man, come here. I, the king, have something to ask you. If you don't, I will cut you in half with my blade!"

Zhou Xuanji curled his lip and flew over immediately.

It's an excellent opportunity to test the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword's power on this demon.

Soon, he came to the Bull Demon's face.

The Bull Demon looked at him with eyes the size of bronze bells. "The king, am Zangniu Dark Emperor. Have you heard of my name? Within your Great Zhou's territory, my name is used especially to scare children like you!" He shouted.

Zhou Xuanji stood on the Windcutter Sword and pretended to be in fear, "King! What are you going to do?" He asked.

Zangniu Dark Emperor felt a sense of satisfaction. Zhou Xuanji's Qi Obscuring Incantation was useless in front of him.

He already knew the level of cultivation of the young man before him, but he did not take it seriously.

Inner Pellet was like an ant to him.

This could not be Sword God Zhou.

Too weak.

â€œDo you know where is Sword God Zhou?â€

Zangniu Dark Emperor asked with a deep voice. His eyes stared fixedly at Zhou Xuanji.

â€œNo! My king. Why are you looking for him?â€ Zhou Xuanji answered with a trembling voice. He pretended to be at the brink of bursting into tears out of fear.

Zangniu Dark Emperor snorted coldly, â€œTo kill him, of course. I heard that Sword God Zhou was short and small, but his sword technique was considered one of the top ones in Great Zhou. Itâ€™s a pity that someone with power in the demon race wants his head.â€

Zhou Xuanji looked terrified, but he was contemplating in his heart.

Someone with power in the demon race?

â€œCould it be the Gulan Demon Monarch?

Other than him, Zhou Xuanji could not think of other demons that might have the motivation to kill him.

â€œYoung man, donâ€™t be afraid. I have a master as young as you. Do you know what happened to him?â€

Zangniu Dark Emperor laughed, and never did he put down giant curved-blade in his hand.

â€œYou ate him?â€ Zhou Xuanji asked carefully.

â€œHow did you know?â€ Zangniu Dark Emperor asked in surprise.

He always used this story to scare people, but he did not expect Zhou Xuanji to guess the answer, which made him feel rather unpleasant.

â€œCome, kneel down. Let me kill you with one slash, without pain.â€

Zangniu Dark Emperor waved his hand at Zhou Xuanji. The delicate and tender young man must taste excellent.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s face turned pale and asked stutteringly, â€œMy king! Why are you going to eat me! I have answered truthfully!â€

â€œSo what. I just want to cut you into pieces. What are you waiting for? Kneel down. If you dare to run, I will torture you!â€ Zangniu Dark Emperor said, proud of himself.

Zhou Xuanji laughed coldly in his heart. Fool bull, Iâ€™m going to kill you!

â€œStop!â€

At this moment, an upright and furious cry came.

Zhou Xuanji and Zangniu Dark Emperor turned to look instinctively and saw a Taoist wearing a green robe flying over on the clouds.

The Taoist in the green robe looked slim. Beard stubble surrounded his mouth. His eyes were sharp, and a duster was in his hands.

Zangniu Dark Emperor glanced at him and said disdainfully, "I was still wondering who it is. So, it is Zhou Yalong's son, Zhou Zhongdao. If I kill you, will Zhou Yalong come at me with his all?"

Zhou Zhongdao shouted, "Let the child go. Fight with me if you have the balls!"

Child?

Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes and cursed furiously in his heart. I am your uncle!

It was his first time seeing Zhou Zhongdao.

Zhou Yalong had many wives and concubines, along with sons and daughters. Zhou Zhongdao was the most famous and powerful son among his children, who was regarded highly by Zhou Yalong.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 96 - Slaying Demon Needs No Mercy

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 96: Slaying Demon Needs No Mercy

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Zhou Zhongdao's body was like an arrow and came to Zangniu Dark Emperor's face swiftly. He waved the duster in his hand and a stream of white light beamed out. The light took the form of a whip and whipped onto the bull demon's body.

Piakâ€"

Zangniu Dark Emperor did not evade. Even after being whipped, his expression remained unchanged.

The bull demon grinned, "You didn't drink milk when you were young? Compared to your father, you are too weak!"

Zhou Zhongdao heard and frowned. He continued swinging his hand, and the whip of white light continued to land onto Zangniu Dark Emperor.

Zhou Xuanji watched the battle silently on his Windcutter Sword.

Bull demon indeed!

Thick in both health and skin. High in endurance!

Zhou Zhongdao saw that Zhou Xuanji did not leave and became angry immediately.

He scolded him, furiously, "What are you waiting for? Get lost! Kid, you think you have Inner Pellet and you can go everywhere you want? If you don't get lost now, you will surely die here!"

The one biggest worry about helping people was to meet someone dumb.

Zhou Xuanji heard, and his face turned cold immediately.

This nephew had some issues. I need to teach him a lesson.

At this moment.

Zangniu Dark Emperor took hold of the white whip suddenly and pulled Zhou Zhongdao forcefully down from the sky.

Thump! Zhou Zhongdao's face smashed into the small mountain under Zangniu Dark Emperor's feet.

Zhou Xuanji felt pain for him even by just watching.

Who asked you to speak like that!

Zangniu Dark Emperor lept up and stepped onto Zhou Zhongdao, who just got free from the mountain wall with his hands covering his face.

The bull demon's body was huge and muscular. It must have been at least thousands of kilograms heavy.

Zhou Zhongdao was pressed to the ground under his feet. The ground cracked, and blood spilled. The crisp sound of bone fracturing could be heard.

Zhou Xuanji frowned and scolded in his heart, "So weak and you still dare to come out and act like a hero!"

Although his father and his grandmother were Zhou Xuanji's enemy, this young man dared to stand up for him. This showed that he was not bad in nature.

Zhou Xuanji knew to draw the line between gratitude and grudge. So, he decided to save him.

"Young man! You don't have the power of your father, but you have the boldness of your father! Zhou Yalong doesn't know that you will die here today. It's your own fault!"

Zangniu Dark Emperor raised his giant blade with a peal of sinister laughter that was extremely proud. He even felt exhilarated.

He met Zhou Yalong before but totally could not stand up to him.

Now that he could kill the son of the future emperor, how could he not feel excited?

Shwoooosh!

An air-piercing sound could be heard. Zangniu Dark Emperor's eyes focused. He swung his blade and deflected the Bloodbath Sword that was shot at him

He turned around and looked at Zhou Xuanji, who was standing on the Windcutter Sword. "Brat! You dared to attack me?" He roared.

He slashed, and a black colored blade Qi swept toward Zhou Xuanji. The blade Qi was over 30 meters long, like a dark crescent, extremely powerful.

Zhou Xuanji immediately dodged with the Eight-step Sword Lunge.

The next moment, he appeared at the back of Zangniu Dark Emperor.

With the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword in his hand, he immediately activated the Power of The Ancient Sword Emperor!

It was easy to use. He just had to channel magic energy into the blade and withdraw the magic energy. Repeat it three times, and the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor would be activated.

Boooooom!"

Zhou Xuanji sensed a terrifying burst of power exploded in his body. He could see Qi flames surrounding his body. The ground beneath his feet burst. Pieces of rocks and grass were shot up.

He lifted his sword and slashed.

This slash was like a hidden dragon coming out of the abyss!

Destructive power overflowed from the sword in an instant!

It felt so good!

Zangniu Dark Emperor blocked with his giant blade instinctively.

Clang!"

The sword and curved-blade clashed. The impact sent Zangniu Dark Emperor flying backward straightaway. The view looked very grand with the giant body flying away.

Zhou Zhongdao, who was lying on the ground, was aghast.

His eyeballs were about to drop out.

"How could it be!"

Zhou Zhongdao did not dare to believe his own eyes. However, the pain in his body proved to him that everything that happened was real!

Zangniu Dark Emperor flew out for close to 100 meters, before rolling a dozen meters after he landed. A stretch of dust was swept up by him.

He looked up at Zhou Xuanji, appalled.

He gnashed his teeth and roared, "Who are you?"

With the Windcutter Sword and Bloodbath Sword levitating above both his shoulders, pointing at the Zangniu Dark Emperor, Zhou Xuanji stood with the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword on his left hand and the Thunderclap Sword on his right.

He looked grave and stern, but in his heart, he was full of excitement.

So powerful!

At this moment, he felt power overwhelming and could defeat any enemy that came at him.

He stepped toward Zangniu Dark Emperor and laughed loudly.

"Aren't you looking for Sword God Zhou?"

Zhou Xuanji laughed mockingly and stunned Zangniu Dark Emperor.

Zhou Zhongdao, who just got up, was also stunned.

He heard about Sword God Zhou.

These two years, the most famous person in Great Zhou was Sword God Zhou!

"So it's him!"

Zhou Zhongdao was shocked and felt ashamed in his heart. He really wanted to find a hole and hide inside.

Did he dare to call the famous Sword God Zhou a child?

He immediately understood that Sword God Zhou must have wanted to fool Zangniu Dark Emperor, but was disrupted by him.

That's just too embarrassing!

At the same time, he was moved in his heart.

Even so, Sword God Zhou did not take it to heart and saved him timely.

Sword God Zhou!

Zangniu Dark Emperor roared. The intent to kill was beaming through his eyes.

He charged at Zhou Xuanji with all his might.

Zhou Xuanji stepped forward as well, with the Eight-step Sword Lunge, and came up to Zangniu Dark Emperor within two steps.

Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation!

Dual Sword Mode!

Two dragon roars sounded. Sky-sundering Emperor Sword and Thunderclap Sword were each enveloped with dragon-shaped sword Qi and slashed towards the Bull Demon.

Zangniu Dark Emperor's arm muscles swell. He wanted to mash Zhou Xuanji into grounded meat with one slash.

Clang"

The impact sent Zangniu Dark Emperor flying backward again. The horrifying power gave him extreme pain at his thenar webbing, and his face twisted uncontrollably.

This guy's strength!

Zangniu Dark Emperor was shocked in his heart. No wonder the Gulan Demon Monarch wanted to kill Sword God Zhou so desperately.

The world was amazed by Sword God Zhou's sword technique, but they did not know that his body was this strong.

Energy and physique cultivation simultaneously!

Zhou Xuanji charged at the Bull Demon quickly. This time around, he straightaway activated the Soul-eater Slash!

Lightning intertwined both swords. The flame Qi burned even brighter around Zhou Xuanji's body. With both swords slashing out, a powerful gale blasted forward. The ground burst open, and five vertical streaks of black sword Qi charged at the bull demon.

It looked liked devil's claw appearing out of nowhere.

Before it, the Zangniu Dark Emperor appeared small and short.

The bull demon's face changed drastically and instinctively blocked with his blade.

Booom!

He was covered in blood and blasted backward. His giant body was like a rolling boulder, crashing and smashing countless rocks and trees.

After flying out for almost 800 meters, he stuck his giant blade into the ground and could barely hold his form.

Pffttt!

He vomited a gulp of blood. His whole body was trembling.

There were numerous cuts on the robe he was wearing. Injuries covered his body.

What sword technique is this! The two swords are evil swords?

Zangniu Dark Emperor thought and was horrified. He heard that Sword God Zhou had many swords, and each of them were one-of-a-kind legendary swords.

He got up immediately and transformed into his original form, a black bull, before turning to run immediately.

His giant blade shrunk, and he hid it into his ear.

In his original form, although his body was still huge, he could move swiftly. He covered 200 meters in three steps, leaving deep hoofprints behind.

Demon! Don't run!

Zhou Xuanji cried loudly. He chased after the bull on his sword.

Zhou Zhongdao stood up with much difficulty. His face was full of admiration as he looked at Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s back.

The great demon, Zangniu Dark Emperor, was like a lost dog before Sword God Zhou.

â€œDamnit!â€

Zangniu Dark Emperor gritted his teeth. His limbs were tensed as he ran as fast as he could, forming a gust of wind around him, as though a layer of air was covering him.

Unstoppable!

At this moment, whoever appears in front of him would be frightened by his momentum.

Along the way, many traveling cultivators avoided him desperately out of fear.

Zhou Xuanji followed closely behind. A human and a demon were both moving like the wind.

â€œSword God Zhou! Are you really going to kill me!â€

Zangniu Dark Emperor roared as he sprinted ahead.

All the cultivators within a radius of 10,000 meters were stunned.

Sword God Zhou?

â€œSlaying demons need no mercy.â€

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s voice resounded across the sky. It was so cold and indifferent, and one could sense his killer aura in his voice.

Zangniu Dark Emperor cursed in his heart. So fake!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 97 - Slaying The Demon King, Invading The Demon Kingdom.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 97: Slaying The Demon King, Invading The Demon Kingdom.

Even with the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor, Zhou Xuanji could not outrun Zangniu Dark Emperor.

Zangniu Dark Emperor sprinted as fast as he could. The two of them passed through mountains and forests. Their speed was on par.

â€œWith the injuries he suffered, I donâ€™t believe that he will not stop!â€

Zhou Xuanji thought. His eyes looked cold.

Since Zangniu Dark Emperor wanted to kill him, he could not let him off for sure.

At the same time, he wanted to make this big to intimidate the other demon powers, so that they will not trouble him again.

The chase went on over a vast distance.

Zangniu Dark Emperor began to slow down, and the distance between the two was shortening.

ã€€ã€€Shwoooosh!

The Bloodbath Sword was shot over and pierced Zangniu Dark Emperorâ€™s back.

The Bull Demon cried softly in pain.

â€œYou think you can penetrate my skin?â€ He said proudly to himself.

The next second, he was horrified.

Because he felt that the Bloodbath Sword was siphoning his blood.

He was so shocked that he immediately jerked his body and expelled the Bloodbath Sword from the surface of his body.

The Bloodbath Sword returned to Zhou Xuanji swiftly. In an instant, his stamina recovered to the brim.

A Bull Demon indeed!

ã€€ã€€His blood is so rich. Feels so good!

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s eyes sparkled. The next moment, he began to shoot out his Bloodbath Sword continuously.

Zangniu Dark Emperor began to dodge. However, he was shot every three dodges. He could not turn back and look after all, or else he might slow down.

Just like this, Zangniu Dark Emperorâ€™s blood was depleting.

But he did not despair.

Because the Demon Kingdom was right in front!

Once he entered the Demon Kingdom, he would have a chance to live.

â€œGulan Demon Monarch tricked me!â€ He cursed in his heart, â€œYou said that Sword God Zhou doesnâ€™t live up to his name! You are just trying to cover up your sonâ€™s shame!â€

His hatred for the Gulan Demon Monarch arose immediately, even more than his hatred for Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji also sensed the demon Qi coming from ahead.

He heard from Zhao Congjian that the Demon Kingdom was nearby, which had 100,000 demon soldiers. The most powerful one was a Fifth Rank demon, which was equivalent to Soul Fountain.

He did not stop but continued chasing.

The Fifth Rank Demon King was nothing to him.

ã€€ã€€Boooooomâ€

Zangniu Dark Emperor charged into the forest with an unstoppable force, destroying the trees one after another and swept up a cloud of dust. Looking down from above, it seemed to have divided the forest into two.

Zhou Xuanji flew over from above the forest.

He asked in his heart, â€œSword Spirit, how long can the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor last?â€

Although Zangniu Dark Emperor was severely injured, without the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor, he could not kill the bull demon.

â€œBased on the extent of the Sword Ownerâ€™s usage of sword techniques. For now, it can still last for at least 15 minutes.â€

This made Zhou Xuanji relieved.

Looking at Zangniu Dark Emperorâ€™s speed, he must be slowing down soon.

He grasped the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword tightly and got ready to use the Ranged Sword Propelling.

Bloodbath Sword and Thunderclap Sword shot out consecutively, forcing Zangniu Dark Emperor to dodge to his left and right.

On a wasteland three miles away, there was a city situated in between two high mountains.

There were countless sharp lances made from bones, along with three giant monster heads. Numerous soldiers were playing on the city wall.

At this moment, a few dozen demon soldiers were escorting four prison wagons to the city gate.

About 80 people were locked in the wagons. Each of them crouched into a ball out of fear.

â€œAnother good meal today!â€

â€œHahaha, I fancy that girl. When the time comes, let us play with her first before eating her.â€

â€œRecently, there were many people at Great Zhouâ€™s border. Not sure what happened.â€

â€œWhy do you care. Itâ€™s good news for us!â€

â€œThese people are all cultivators. They sure taste good.â€

The soldiers chatted happily away, but their words weighed heavily in the prisonersâ€™ hearts, adding to their despair.

ã€€ã€€Boooooomâ€”

The wasteland shook. Everyone was shocked. The demon soldiers turned around to look.

The demon soldiers on the city walls did so too.

What entered their sight was a fifteen meters tall, muscular black bull charging towards them. His momentum made him look like he was going to destroy everything in front of him.

â€œI am Zangniu Dark Emperor! Open the door for me!â€

Zangniu Dark Emperor roared with urgency. At this moment, his entire body was covered with blood, leaving behind him a trail of blood.

All the demon soldiers were stunned.

In the demon race, Zangniu Dark Emperorâ€™s had a great reputation. Every demon that was of some age would have heard of him.

At this moment, they noticed that someone was following Zangniu Dark Emperor!

It was Zhou Xuanji!

10 people stood on the mountain to the left of the demon kingdom.

They were wearing black clothes. Their leader was a middle-aged man with a head of white hair. Two swords hung at his back, forming a cross.

â€œZangniu Dark Emperor? Why is he here? Who is the one chasing after him?â€

The middle-aged man asked in astonishment and frowned.

The man in black clothes beside him shuddered and called out, â€œHe has four swords! Could it be Sword God Zhou?â€

Sword God Zhou!

Everyoneâ€™s expression changed!

Not only him, but the demon soldiers also guessed that he was Sword God Zhou.

Now, the most reputable sword cultivator in Great Zhou was Sword God Zhou.

If it were the Sword Monarch, Zangniu Dark Emperor would have already been dead.

Zhou Xuanji already saw the demon kingdomâ€™s walls. At this moment, Zangniu Dark Emperor became much slower.

When the Bull Demon just dodged the Thunderclap Sword, Zhou Xuanji tossed out the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword with forcefully.

Ranged Sword Propelling!

The Amethyst legendary sword shot out with horrifying speed!

Pfffft!

â€œAhhh!..â€

Zangniu Dark Emperor opened his eyes so wide that his eyeballs were almost popping out. The excruciating pain made him bit his tongue.

In that instant, he was about to faint. His two front hooves knocked onto each other and he fell facedown into the ground.

Zhou Xuanji was stunned and looked a little awkward.

Because the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword pierced into the hole below Zangniu Dark Emperorâ€™s tail. Blood was spurting out. Even he fell a cold shiver at his own butt.

â€œBad move! This is bad for my reputation as Sword God Zhou!â€

Zhou Xuanji felt a little embarrassed in his heart, but he looked calm on his face and quickly flew up to Zangniu Dark Emperor.

The bull demonâ€™s head was knocked into the ground while his hind legs were stiff and straight. His bull-butt was propped high up, which was the only way for him to relieve his pain a little.

His inside was like billowing of the ocean waves. It was extremely unpleasant.

Dying would be more preferable than this.

Under the sunlight, the Sky-sundering Emperor Swordâ€™s reflection shone coldly.

The entire wasteland became quiet.

Looking at Zangniu Dark Emperorâ€™s pitiful state, all the demon soldiersâ€™ jaws dropped. Even the prisoners were petrified.

Zhou Xuanji took hold o this Thunderclap Sword and slashed.

Soul-eater Slash!

With lightning intertwined with his sword Qi, he decapitated Zangniu Dark Emperor.

Blood gushed out from Zangniu Dark Emperorâ€™s neck, spilling all over the ground.

Lightning traveled freely throughout the bull demonâ€™s body before dissipating along with all of the bull demonâ€™s life force.

Such a reputable demon king died such a horrible death.

What a pity.

Zhou Xuanji summoned the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword with his right hand and the sword flew out from the bull demonâ€™s body, bringing with it a gush of blood. The bull demonâ€™s body jerked in spasm before it lay unmoving on the ground.

Looking at the disgusting substance on his sword, Zhou Xuanji jerked his sword and fling them off. After that, he slashed again at Zangniu Dark Emperor.

This was his habit.

Just in case that his enemy was faking death.

After he made sure that Zangniu Dark Emperor was totally dead, he looked up at the demon kingdom in front of him.

The soldiers saw him looking and immediately ran in fear, even leaving the prison wagons behind.

Zhou Xuanji flew over and unpacked the prison wagons with the Vibrant Raindrops Sword.

The rescued people were all crying out of joy. They got off the wagon and began kowtowing to Zhou Xuanji as they cheered the name of Sword God Zhou loudly.

Zhou Xuanji ignored them and looked at the Demon Kingdom in front.

As he flipped his right hand, the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword swirled and rotated, pointing forward.

He then tossed it out forcefully.

The Sky-sundering Emperor Sword shot out, followed by a loud boom.

The city gate exploded immediately, and the walls around it were full of cracks. The city walls were going to fall at any time.

Such horrifying power made everyone, be it humans or demons, aghast.

What kind of power is this?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 98 - Top Rank On Great Zhouâ€™s Hero Ranking Board

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 98: Top Rank On Great Zhouâ€™s Hero Ranking Board

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

With the city gate brow and the walls shaking, all the demon soldiers on the wall jumped down desperately. No one dared to confront Zhou Xuanji.

Zangniu Dark Emperor died a horrible death right before their eyes. Who dared to try their luck with Sword God Zhouâ€™s swords?

Zhou Xuanji stood on his Windcutter Sword, with the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword and Thunderclap Sword in his hands, and the Bloodbath Sword levitating above his head drew closer towards the demon kingdom.

â€œRoooarrrâ€œ

A roar that shook the heavens came from within the Demon Kingdom. It was so loud that the mountains beside the kingdom shook, boulders rolling down.

A muscular silhouette leaped up, flew past the city wall. His two legs crushing the grass underneath.

It was a Demon King with a lion head. He wore a robe made of tiger skin and scaled chainmail inside. His mighty mane looked imposing, along with his ferocious-looking teeth that covered his mouth.

Tianhou Lion King!

It was the king of this kingdom.

He had the cultivation of 1,000 years, and his power was unfathomable.

His body trembled as he looked at Zhou Xuanji with unquenchable fury.

A group of demons with human forms leaped from within the city and levitated in the air, each with their own weapons, and looked anxiously in front.

A sense of anxiousness before war spread across the entire wasteland.

Zhou Xuanji flew to Tianhou Lion Kingâ€™s head and looked down at him coldly.

Thud!

Tianhou Lion King knelt on the floor with both hands on the ground. â€œSir!â€ He gritted his teeth and said, â€œWe are not related with Zangniu Dark Emperor. Please let us live!â€

All the demons with human forms were stunned, but no one tried to stop the lion demon.

Sword God Zhou was too powerful after all.

Zhou Xuanji said expressionlessly, â€œRelease all the humans in your city. If you dared to hide anyone, I will cut off your head immediately and let all your demon underlings die alongside you.â€

His voice was soft, but the killerâ€™s aura was filled to the brim, which sent a cold shiver down Tianhou Lion Kingâ€™s spine.

He immediately turned around and cried as loud as he could, â€œBring out everyone human! No delay!â€

The pride of the king was thrown away by him in an instant.

Zhou Xuanji waited patiently.

The rescued people behind him did not leave but were engaged in exciting discussions.

â€œHeâ€™s that Unparalleled Sword God Zhou? Heâ€™s so powerful!â€

â€œTianhou Lion King doesnâ€™t even dare to fart in front of him!â€

â€œFrom today onward, whoever dares to say that Sword God Zhouâ€™s reputation is far above his actual power, I will be the first to beat him up!â€

â€œWith such power, he must be one of the top cultivators. If he could join Great Zhouâ€™s army, it would be easy for him to become a second or third-grade general.â€

â€Oh my! Is that really Zangniu Dark Emperor? He died such a lame death before Sword God Zhou. How much stronger is Sword God Zhou than him?â€

Zhou Xuanji, whose back was facing them, smiled. It seemed like he underestimated his reputation.

These people recognized him even before he identified himself.

Sigh.

It's hard to keep a low profile with such a good reputation.

While Zhou Xuanji was thinking to himself, the 10 men dressed in black, who were standing on the left mountain of the kingdom, fell silent.

After a long while.

The leader said with a deep voice, "A change in plan. Sword God Zhou's power far exceeds the requirement of the mission. Retreat immediately!"

"From today onward, we will no longer accept the bounty mission from Great Zhou's empress!"

"Damn her! She wants us to die?"

The other nine nodded in one accord.

They were here to spy on Sword God Zhou's movements and assassinate him.

But what they saw today almost made them wet their pants.

They quickly disappeared into the woods.

Zhou Xuanji did not know that he unintentionally intimidated a group of assassins.

After half an hour, every human was escorted out of the Demon Kingdom. There were 1,800 people in total. Each was injured and was apparently tortured before this.

When these people knew that Sword God Zhou came to rescue them, they were all excited. Some even cried. It was very dramatic.

After they walked to Zhou Xuanji's back, he stared at Tianhou Lion King and asked, "No more?"

Tianhou Lion King knelt on the ground and said anxiously, "Really no more?"

His heart was pounding heavily. I think no more?

As the Demon Kingdom's lord, he did not know how many people were imprisoned in his kingdom.

"Can you bring me to tour around your city?"

Zhou Xuanji asked calmly. Tianhou Lion King dared not to reject and immediately brought Zhou Xuanji inside.

In the end, Zhou Xuanji found that no humans were left behind. So, he left.

Tianhou Lion King sent him to the gate with a humble posture.

Just when Zhou Xuanji walked away, a young man came running to him and knelt down. "Sword God!" He shouted indignantly, "Please exterminate this Demon Kingdom! To revenge those who died!"

With this, Tianhou Lion King's face changed drastically as he cursed in his heart.

At the same time, he became anxious and was afraid that Zhou Xuanji would turn around to attack.

Zhou Xuanji looked at the young man and said calmly, "It is the Heaven decreed the survival of the fittest. Consider yourself lucky that I rescued you today. If you want to revenge, you have to rely on yourselves."

"Don't think of them as evil. When we humans were eating animals, have we thought of ourselves as evil?"

"The strong ones will make themselves strong. Don't ever hope in others, or else, you will still fall into the same danger as before."

After that, he flew away.

He did not leave quickly, just in case Tianhou Lion King might attack them.

The young man was stunned and let out a sigh.

Sword God Zhou was right. Instead of hatred, why not make himself stronger.

He looked up and saw Tianhou Lion King staring at him furiously, wanting to tear him into pieces. He immediately turned around and ran out of fear.

Everyone who was rescued began to run as far away from the Demon Kingdom as they could.

Tianhou Lionhong looked at Zhou Xuanji's back and muttered to himself, "The Heaven decreed the survival of the fittest! I admire you."

With such a mindset, no wonder he had such a reputation.

On the other side.

Zhou Xuanji sighed as he stood on his Windcutter Sword, "The duration of Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor was too short!" What a pity!

Slaying demons was the responsibility of all human cultivators.

It was the same for demons to eat humans. Looking from different perspectives, there was no absolute justice.

If he could destroy this Demon Kingdom, his fame would grow again.

Although he was confident in defeating Tianhou Lion King, the 100,000 demon soldiers were not merely for decoration.

If war were to ensue and he encounters a powerful enemy, then he would surely be dead.

I will be 15 years old in half a month. Another legendary sword to hope for.

Zhou Xuanji tidied his emotions and began his journey back.

The sun blazed in the clear blue sky.

Jiang Xue, Beixiao Wangjian, Huang Lianxin, the little black snake, and two Dragon Eagles stood in a row, with a worrying look.

On the grass plain in front of them, Zhao Congjian knelt on the floor with his sword supporting and gasped for air. There were six incisions on his chest, and blood was flowing out from them.

He stared in front of him with fearsome eyes.

Ten meters away.

A handsome young man who wore a golden robe smiled arrogantly and looked down at him.

"Matchless Three Sword Moves" Zhaocong Sword, Contender to the Emperor's Son?

"What a joke! No wonder you become Sword God Zhou's slave. You are so weak."

The young man chuckled. An iron fan was in his hand, which was loaded full of metal pins.

Beixiao Wangjian said furiously, "Han Shenbo, you are ranked top on Hero Ranking Board, and you are decades older than Zhao Congjian. How shameless for you to say this!"

The young man in the golden robe was the reputable Han Shenbo, who held the top rank on the Hero Ranking Board!

His teacher was from the sacred grounds. Meng Tianlang challenged him a few dozen times, but Meng Tianlang did not even win once.

"I'm here for Sword God Zhou. Fortunately, he's not around. Or else when you see him kneeling before me to ask for mercy, you will be more furious." He mocked.

After that, he burst out into loud laughter and ignored Beixiao Wangjian and the rest.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 99 - An Elite Became A Slave

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 99: An Elite Became A Slave

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Seeing how arrogant Hang Shenbo was, the group could hardly control their anger.

Zhao Congjian gritted his teeth and charged toward Hang Shenbo again. But he was blown back by Han Shenbo's fan before he could even touch him.

Han Shenbo's iron fan was apparently no ordinary weapon. With one swing, a strong gale was generated. Even Jiang Xue, Beixiao Wangjian, and the others had to take out their enchanted artifacts to block.

The severely injured Zhao Congjian fell to the ground pitifully. Blood spurt out from his mouth unstoppably.

â€œToo weak. â€

Han Shenbo shook his head and mocked, â€œXiao Jinghong was around, he might have the capability to battle with me. A pity. This guy has already fallen into the hands of the Sword Monarch. You will never see him again. â€

The group did not reply to him but were all thinking about how to deal with him instead.

Han Shengbo curled his lip and felt bored by them.

â€œWhen will Sword God Zhou come back?â€ He kept his fan and asked, â€œAfter I defeat him, I still have other matters to attend to. I don't want to be delayed here. â€

Huang Lianxin snorted coldly. â€œYou sound like you pass by unintentionally, but aren't you just using our master as a stepping stone to climb higher in your reputation? â€

â€œOur master is first on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking, but you are merely first on the Hero Ranking Board. Have you any idea about the big gap between both of you? â€

With this, Han Shenbo's expression turned grim immediately.

No matter how high one was ranked on Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board, these were only rankings for a younger generation.

On the other hand, everyone in the world competed for Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking. The two of them could not be compared.

If someone shook the entire world with what he did, how could he not be someone supremely powerful?

â€œHumph! Wait until your master comes back and you will see who isâ€|â€

Han Shenbo snorted. A killer's intent could be sensed in his tone.

Although he was ranked first on Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board, he had never entered the top ten on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking.

Those who were ranked in Reputation Ranking's top 10 were all people who had done something that made the world aghast.

Han Shenbo was powerful, but he had no impressive achievements.

He could not defeat those that were too powerful.

He dared not challenge those who were weak but reputable.

Shwoooosh!

At this moment, an air-piercing sound interrupted Han Shenbo.

He tilted his head instinctively, and the Windcutter Sword flew past his ear.

Clang!

The Windcutter Sword landed before Zhao Congjian.

Seeing the sword, Zhao Congjian became excited immediately.

Jiang Xue and the rest were so too.

â€Such a fearsome sword! â€

Han Shenbo was appalled in his heart and instantly knew who it was.

He turned around and saw Zhou Xuanji flying towards him with a sword in his hand.

The White Dragon Golden Robe danced in the wind. He looked elegant and extraordinary, even like a sword immortal.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s face was expressionless. The way he looked at Han Shenbo was filled with the killerâ€™s aura.

â€You are Sword God Zhou? â€

Han Shengbo asked, with eyes sparkling.

You are finally here!

He immediately introduced himself, â€œI am Great Zhouâ€™s Hero!â€

Zhou Xuanji came to his face with the Eight-step Sword Lunge and slashed at him with the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword.

Damn!

Han Shenbo cursed in his heart. *Iâ€™m not finished speaking!*

He instinctively swung his iron fan to block. Clang! His right shoulder turned numb from the vibration, and his body flew backward from the impact.

Zhou Xuanji said coldly, â€œYou dare to bully my sword slave. Even if you are a god, I will beat you up!â€

After that, numerous legendary swords appeared around him.

Crimson Dragon Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Bloodbath Sword, Tiger Roar Sword, Swineculling Sword, Golden Rock Sword, Heaven Sound Sword, Hell King Sword, Residual Image Sword, Thunderclap Sword, Formless Sword, Furious Ape Sword, Chicken Slaying Sword, Water Driving Sword, Falcon Sword, Magnetic Sword, Ghost Curse Sword, Bookcutter Sword!

The 18 legendary swords were all pointing at Han Shenbo.

He immediately activated the Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation. Every legendary sword was enveloped by a dragon-shaped sword Qi.

The 18 legendary swords were coming for Han Shenbo just when he stabilized his body.

Even the Windcutter Sword in front of Zhao Congjian was also shot toward Han Shenbo.

Han Shenbo was surrounded by 19 legendary swords and was immediately at a disadvantage. He was caught off-guard.

The Crimson Dragon Sword conjured its Dragon Soul and surrounded Han Shenbo, while the Thunderclap Sword sent bolts of lightning, forcing Han Shenbo to dodge.

The other legendary swordsâ€™ effects were also activated.

Looking at this, Zhou Xuanji summoned the Bookcutter Sword back into his hand.

The Ordinary Ore Grade legendary sword was just too weak.

It could be easily broken into half by Han Shenboâ€™s iron fan.

Han Shenboâ€™s spells were ingenious. Although he was surrounded by the legendary swords, he was yet to be injured. However, he was apparently barely holding on.

â€How could it be! These swordsâ€,â€

Han Shenbo was aghast. He felt like he was attacked simultaneously by 18 sword cultivators who were masters in the sword techniques.

Some of the swords were of a higher grade than even the fan in his hand.

He became anxious immediately and dared not to let off his guard.

Sword God Zhou is powerful indeed!

â€With the sword in our masterâ€™s hand, he could already control 20 swords simultaneously?â€

Beixiao Wangjian mumbled to himself with eyes opened wide.

Zhou Xuanji did not train his sword techniques usually. He did not expect his master to have such a drastic improvement.

Jiang Xue looked pleasantly surprised, while Huang Lianxin and the little black snake were already petrified.

Zhao Congjian looked at the battle with burning passion in his eyes. He had already forgotten about his pain and spectated with thrill.

Even if he trained hard, he was still too weak compared to Zhou Xuanji.

This filled him with more determination!

Only such a grandmaster in the Swordâ€™s Way is worthwhile for him to follow.

Zhou Xuanji stored the Bookcutter Sword into the Supreme Storage. He took a step and came up to Han Shenbo, before activating the Six-path Sword Shadow.

Han Shenbo was even more pressurized.

He sensed that his opponent was not just one Sword God Zhou.

It was a group of Sword God Zhou!

He almost broke down. *How can I fight like this?*

If not for the fact that his cultivation was higher than Zhou Xuanji, he might have been killed in an instant.

The Sky-sundering Emperor Sword, which was thousands of kilograms, came hacking down at him. Each time their weapons clashed, Han Shenboâ€™s arms would turn numb from the impact.

Looking at him carefully, his thenar webbing was already covered in blood.

After 10 breaths time, Han Shenbo was injured.

After 20 breathsâ€™ time, Han Shenboâ€™s right hand was crippled. He had to use his iron fan with the other hand.

He cast all kinds of spells, yet he could not break out from Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s enveloping of attacks.

After 30 breathsâ€™ time.

Han Shenboâ€™s left hand was crippled too. Just as the iron fan left his hand, Zhou Xuanji and his Six-path Sword Shadow duplicates used the Tri-source Vein Severing Sword.

The sword Qi inundated Han Shenbo. A miserable shriek came from his mouth, which resounded across the grass plain.

With all his vital channels severed, he felt strengthless immediately.

18 legendary swords pierced into his body from different directions, turning him into a porcupine.

Thump!

Han Shenbo knelt before Zhou Xuanji powerlessly, covered in blood.

His face was miserably pale and his eyes stared blankly. â€œImpossibleâ€| Impossibleâ€|â€ He mumbled.

How could there be such an overpowered sword cultivator in the world?

Facing the Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation, he felt so helpless.

Zhou Xuanji raised his Sky-sundering Emperor Sword and pointed it towards Han Shenboâ€™s forehead, which prevented Han Shenbo from falling to the ground.

The skin on Han Shengboâ€™s forehead was pierced. Blood was flowing out along the blade.

The scene seemed to freeze.

Han Shenbo, with 18 legendary swords pierced into his body, knelt before Zhou Xuanji. His forehead was resting against the tip of the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword. Such a scene made Zhao Congjian and the rest breathed rapidly.

He knew that Zhou Xuanji was more powerful than Han Shenbo, but they did not expect the difference to be this big.

Itâ€™s worth mentioning that Zhou Xuanji had yet to use the Hell Kingâ€™s Possession.

Too powerful!

Zhou Xuanji looked at Han Shenbo mockingly. â€œDo you want to die or live?â€ He said.

The chilling killerâ€™s aura made Han Shenbo felt like he was in a cold cellar.

He instinctively said, â€œI want to liveâ€|â€

He was not even 100 years old and was ranked first on Great Zhouâ€™s Hero Ranking Board. It was the prime time of his life.

How could he just that like that?

He was not willing!

â€But I want you dead.â€

Zhou Xuanji said calmly. He twisted his hand, and the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword followed like a drill. Han Shenbo felt a sharp pain on his forehead.

The pain made Han Shenbo even more aware of the situation.

He barely endured the shame and gritted his teeth. â€œIf you let me live, I will become your slave! I will do everything you ask me to do!â€ He said.

Zhou Xuanji waved his left hand. A pen and paper appeared before Han Shenbo.

Han Shenboâ€™s pupil contracted in a sudden and smiled bitterly.

â€Write down the condition that will convince me. And sign it with your thumbprint with blood.â€

Zhou Xuanji said slowly. It would be such a pity for the top rank of Great Zhouâ€™s Hero Ranking Board were to die just like this.

Han Shenbo could barely lift his right hand, which was trembling unstoppably.

â€|

Half a month later.

Zhou Xuanji laid on the grass and bit onto a piece of grass.

Han Shengbo was massaging his leg. â€œMaster, is this okay?â€ He asked eagerly.

Huang Lianxin sealed off his vital acupoints while Zhao Congjian cast a spell on him. He could no longer channel his spirit energy and was close to a useless man now.

To survive, he had to endure the shame.

He not only had to serve Zhou Xuanji, but he also had to obey the instructions from the rest as well.

Zhou Xuanji nodded slightly and did not speak a word.

He was waiting!

Because today was his fifteenth birthday!

Zou Xunji did not reply, and Han Shenbo could only focus on massaging him.

After a short while.

Zhou Xuanji suddenly sat up and shocked Han Shenbo.

â€œAnalyzed that the Sword Owner has reached 15 years old. Gacha started!â€

â€Ding! Congratulations, the Sword Owner has obtainedâ€|â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 100 - The Sword God Intended To Battle The Sword Monarch

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 100: The Sword God Intended To Battle The Sword Monarch

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

â€œAnalyzed that the Sword Owner has reached 15 years old. Gacha started! â€

â€Ding! Congratulations! The Sword Owner obtained [Gold] Storm Calmer, [Silver] Living Snake Sword, three Age-halting Pill, Spirit Replenishing Bangle! â€

Zhou Xuanji was pleasantly surprised. Two more legendary swords.

And one of them was a Gold Grade!

He immediately took out his Storm Calmer and Living Snake Sword for a try.

Lines of words that only he could see appeared before his eyes.

Sword Name: Hurricane Wave

Grade: Gold

Description: A legendary sword of wind attribute. It could be used to suppress storms and calm raging waves.

â€|

Sword Name: Living Snake Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: Forged with a spirit snake that lived for 10,000 years. The swordâ€™s blade retains the agility of the spirit snake. It will actively coil the enemy up with great tenacity.

â€|

Each had their own uses. Looks good.

Zhou Xuanji smiled satisfactorily, looking at the two swords in hand.

The Storm Calmer had a wide blade carved with countless small patterns, which looked like the scars left behind by the scraping of the wind against it. Its handle covered with scale-like carvings. The entire sword was no weighty.

On the other hand, the Living Snake Sword was a white-colored sword. Its blade was like the belly of a snake. The sword was close to two meters and shone radiantly under the bright sunlight.

Han Shenbo, who was squatting beside, opened his eyes wide.

He asked gingerly, â€œMaster, you have two other swords? â€

Back then, when he battled Zhou Xuanji, these two swords were not in Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s arsenal.

He instinctively stretched out his hand to touch the Living Snake Sword.

At this moment, the Living Snake Sword suddenly twirled and transformed into a white snake. It coiled up along Han Shenboâ€™s arms as the tip of the sword turned into a snakeâ€™s jaw and bit his abdomen.

Han Shenboâ€™s face turned pale in an instant. The sharp pain in his abdomen almost made him cry out loudly.

He instinctively held onto the black of the Living Snake Sword. Pain could be felt in his palm. Blood quickly flowed from his hand, and he immediately let go of his hand.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s right hand jerked slightly, and the Living Snake Sword returned to its original form.

Han Shenbo immediately backed off. Cold sweat covered his forehead.

Such an eccentric sword!

If the sword were to travel down a few inches moreâ€!

He shuddered and did not dare to continue imagining.

Now that he could not channel his spirit energy, he was like an ordinary person. He could not act recklessly.

Zhou Xuanji stared at him. "Who asked you to touch it. It almost killed you. Aren't you afraid?"

The Living Snake Sword has its own consciousness. Not bad.

When facing my enemy, the Living Snake Sword might be able to deliver the fatal blow.

Han Shenbo immediately knelt down and nodded like a woodpecker. "I'm afraid I will never do it again." He said with genuine fear.

Zhou Xuanji ignored him. He stood up and stored the Living Snake Sword into his Supreme Storage.

With the Storm Calmer on his right hand, he walked to the hilltop and slashed towards the sun.

There was no fancy sword technique. It was just an ordinary slash.

Following the slash, a violent gale blew, forming into a tornado, engulfing everything ahead.

Booom-

The entire hill was shaken violently. The trees nearby were also swaying.

Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, and the rest turned around and saw that a tornado that was about three hundred meters tall appeared at the back of the hill. It swept up a cloud of dust and leaves. It was very magnificent.

"Is that a sword technique?"

Zhao Congjian's eyes sparkled.

Beixiao Wangjian patted his shoulder and said, "Brother Zhao, stop looking. You have to maintain your mindset."

Zhao Congjian came to a sudden realization. With cold sweat covering his body, he turned around immediately.

Stop thinking of that!

I must master the current sword technique first!

Zhou Xuanji stored up his sword, and the giant tornado dissipated. The cloud of dust was still drifting in the air, looking like a sandstorm.

He turned around to descend the hill.

Han Shenbo returned from his shock. He got up immediately and walked to Zhou Xuanji's side.

"Master, is there any other instructions?"

He asked carefully. Compared to his arrogant and conceited posture half a month ago, he looked like a totally different person.

Zhou Xuanji waved his hands. "Go get some worms for the Three-eyed Drought Rodent and help to bathe the Hegemon-scaled Black Dragon." He said.

Han Shenbo heard, and his face changed drastically.

He wanted to say something but did not. Zhou Xuanji ignored him and walked towards Jiang Xue straightaway.

As he walked, he took out the Spirit Replenishing Bangle.

The bangle was like a metal ring. It could absorb spiritual Qi in the environment automatically and fill itself up. Once entered into the battle, it will help Zhou Xuanji to restore his spirit energy. It was not a bad enchanted artifact for support.

He put on the bangle and took out the Age-halting Pill.

As its name suggests, the pill could help to maintain youthfulness and prevent one's appearance from aging.

It was a brilliant birthday gift for Jiang Xue.

After receiving the Age-halting Pill, Jiang Xue was delighted indeed. She even kissed Zhou Xuanji in front of everyone.

Huang Lianxin looked with envy.

Which lady does not want to maintain their youthfulness?

Zhou Xuanji noticed the expression in her eyes but did not give her one immediately. Instead, he promised he will provide her with it in the future.

His intention was to get Huang Lianxin to focus on her training so that she could help him more.

After that, he came to Zhao Congjian and said, "Do you know where the Sword Monarch is?"

â€Master,â€ Zhao Congjian immediately sheathed his sword when he heard him, and asked, â€œYou are going toâ€!â€

Challenge Great Zhouâ€™s Sword Monarch and get the Sword Noble back!

He was stirred up immediately. This was the Zhou Xuanji he knew!

Regardless of who it was, he dared to battle!

Zhou Xuanji nodded, â€œWithin at most a year, we will go to the Sword Monarch to get back our man. â€

Zhao Congjian asked curiously, â€œWhy must it be a year? Why not now?â€

To him, little improvement could be made within one year.

At least it was not enough to make up to the massive gap between Zhou Xuanji and the Sword Monarch.

Zhou Xuanji smiled mysteriously, â€œSince the Sword Monarch wants Jinghong, let Jinghong learn from him for a year. Then he can teach us what he learned.â€

When Zhao Congjian heard him, his eyes were sparkling.

What a good idea!

He did not know where the Sword Monarch was located, so he promised that he would ask around during the year and find out for sure the route to the Sword Monarch.

At the same time.

News about Sword God Zhou slaying Zangniu Dark Emperor exploded.

Within half a month, the people who were rescued were all spreading the news after they returned. Only a few believed in the beginning, but as more and more people began to talk about it, the news started to spread widely across the entire Great Zhou.

Zangniu Dark Emperor had such a high level of cultivation!

The great demon king was at the pinnacle of the Sixth Rank.

It was comparable to the pinnacle of Astral Infant and half a step into Astral Projection!

How could such a demon be killed so easily by Sword God Zhou?

Zhou Yalongâ€™s son, Zhou Zhongdao, spoke about it personally after he returned to the royal city of Great Zhou, which added oil to the already wide-spread fire.

The world knew about it!

â€|

Great Zhou Royal City, Crown Princeâ€™s Residence.

Thump! Crash!

The Crown Prince, Zhou Tianyu, flipped his table forcefully. â€œIs this real?â€ He gnashed his teeth and asked furiously.

The soldiers who knelt outside the door replied, â€œIt should be real. Even Zhou Zhongdao testified to it in the city many times, claiming that Sword God Zhou was really a grandmaster with an extraordinary mindset and that he would become his goal to work towards.â€

Zhou Tianyu heard and became even angrier.

â€This brat!â€ He scolded loudly, â€œWhat a shame to Great Zhouâ€™s royal family!â€

He hated the second prince, Zhou Yalong, the most. So, he naturally had no good feelings towards the second princeâ€™s son.

â€My prince, there was news outside claiming that Sword God Zhou will head over to Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle to in a year to ask for the Sword Noble, Xiao Jinghong, personally.â€

The soldier continued to speak, but his expression turned peculiar at this point in time.

Sword God Zhou and Great Zhouâ€™s Sword Monarch were definitely the two pinnacles of the Swordâ€™s Way in Great Zhou.

One of them appeared out of nowhere and became the top of Great Zhouâ€™s Reputation Ranking.

The other was already famous for a long time for protecting Great Zhou. He was publicly known as the Monarch o the Swordâ€™s Way.

Since Sword God Zhou topped the Reputation Ranking, countless people were anticipating a battle between the two of them.

And today, it was really going to happen.

Zhou Tianyuâ€™s expression changed slightly and asked, â€œHeâ€™s really going to challenge the Sword Monarch?â€

If this were to be true, he would need to become Sword God Zhou's disciple. At that time, how would Great Zhou's emperor look at him?

But he thought about it, if Sword God Zhou really dared to challenge the Sword Monarch, he will surely be dead.

Why would he need to take a dead Sword God Zhou as his master?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 101 - Xinhao Sect, Great Zhou's Crisis

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 101: Xinhao Sect, Great Zhou's Crisis

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Zhao Congjian returned on his sword and landed before Zhou Xuanji. He knelt down with one knee and cupped his fist, saying, "Master, the news has been sent out."

Zhou Xuanji, who was internalizing Qi, nodded slightly.

"Why must we send this out ahead of time?" Zhao Congjian asked curiously.

If his master were to lose to the Sword Monarch, wouldn't that become a joke for the world?

But he did not dare to point this out.

Zhou Xuanji understood what he meant. "What is my identity? Have you forgotten?" He opened his eyes and replied.

"Great Zhou's Empress will surely continue to find trouble for me. The bigger I make this, the more people will be attracted."

"Great Zhou's Empress is not on the moral high ground. If she dared to deal with me before the eyes of the world, she would lose her position. At the same time, it could also attract the attention of Emperor Yan of Zhou."

Zhao Congjian listened as he frowned. He understood a little but felt somewhat uneasy.

Zhou Xuanji took a long breath and said, "To put it simply, I want to rely on the world."

The sects and clans played a great part in Great Zhou's success.

If the Empress dared to attack him, how would the cultivators think about her?

Doing such a thing will disappoint countless people.

Of course, the Empress could first reveal Zhou Xuanji's identity, but it would make it even more difficult for her.

As the Empress, if she dared to assassinate the Prince, she would become a laughing stock for all the Northern Wilderness Region.

Zhao Congjian understood it entirely. "Good strategy. If things go on like this, you, my Master, may have the hope to become the inheritor to the empire after your identity is revealed." He said with admiration.

Reputation Ranking's top rank was of great value.

It proved that within Great Zhou's territory, Sword God Zhou's name has become known by everyone.

"I'm not interested in becoming the Emperor." Zhou Xuanji said as he shook his head.

Although becoming the Emperor would make him look good, it was actually greatly troublesome.

It's incomparable to how carefree he was now right now.

About power, Zhou Xuanji had a plan all along.

These sword slaves were the authority he wanted to have.

If he were to nurture them into powerful cultivators that could shake the world, such that one of them could defeat an entire army, wouldn't that be an authority in itself?

To have control over others' wealth was a small authority.

To have control over others' lives was a big authority.

To have control over the lives of the entire world was the great authority over the whole world!

Zhao Congjian admired him. Zhou Xuanji, as a Prince with such great talents, the royal seat was not far from him, but he could still reject it.

This should be the mindset of a true grandmaster in the Sword's Way.

"

Three months later.

Zhou Xuanji broke through to Inner Pellet Level Four. He had to admit the power of the Spirit Replenishing Bangle. It helped him in his cultivation as well.

That day, Zhao Congjian came back with a report again.

â€œMaster, Great Zhou might be having a crisis recently.â€

Zhao Congjian said solemnly, and the rest gathered around.

â€œSpeak,â€ Zhou Xuanji opened his eyes and said.

Zhao Congjian immediately told him everything he knew.

Recently, a great evil sect in Northern Wilderness Region, Xinhao Sect, began targetting Great Zhou.

Xinhao Sect ganged up with Demonic Inferno Sect within Great Zhouâ€™s territory and began attacking the kingdoms around Great Zhou.

Not only so, but Gulan Demon Monarch was also on the move as well and broke through the border customâ€™s gate of the Southern Snow Kingdom ten days ago. There were countless casualties and the place could be described as hell.

Great Zhou had already sent its army to support.

Only within a season of time, Great Zhou had already entered into the crisis of war.

Zhou Xuanji frowned and mumbled, âœIf this was a crisis and that Great Zhouâ€™s was in chaos, this is not good news for us. The Empress will surely take the opportunity to make a move.â€

The eyes of the empire were always on the entire Great Zhou.

â€œXinhao Sect?â€ Han Shenbo asked in astonishment, âœThatâ€™s the top 10 big sects in the Northern Wilderness Region. Theyâ€™re capable of overturning the empire. With the help of Gulan Demon Monarch, Great Zhou will be in deep trouble.â€

Since he was taught in the Sacred Ground outside of Great Zhou, naturally, he knew much more about the Northern Wilderness Region.

Jiang Xue asked curiously, âœIf Xinhao Sect is that powerful, why do they want to attack Great Zhou. Arenâ€™t they worried that both sides will suffer great loss?â€

Zhao Congjian replied, âœI heard that while Xinhao Sectâ€™s top prodigy, Huang Ming, was in reclusive cultivation, Zhou Yalong sneaked up and attacked him. Both were badly injured before Zhou Yalong left. Huang Ming held the grudge in his heart and spoke out it to the Sect Lord, Ta Tianchen. Ta Tianchen was greatly infuriated and declared war on Great Zhou immediately.â€

â€œSo reckless?â€

Zhou Xuanji asked with a weird expression. Heâ€™s like a child!

However, it also showed how vital Huang Ming was to Xinhao Sect.

It also revealed Ta Tianchenâ€™s character. He will surely revenge for even a small grudge.

â€œTa Tianchen is not necessarily weaker than Emperor Yan of Zhou,â€ Zhao Congjian nodded and said gravely.

Han Shenbo gulped and said, âœWe should leave Great Zhou.â€

âœI agree.â€ The little black snake nodded.

Zhou Xuanji entered into deep thought and did not reply.

â€

Half a year later.

Zhou Xuanji reached the fifth level of Inner Pellet. At this rate, he was hoping to break through to Soul Fountain at 18 years old!

At the age of 18, Zhao Congjian merely reached Inner Pellet, and his talent was already comparable to Zhou Yalong.

Three days later.

Zhao Congjian came back. His expression looked more solemn than half a year earlier.

The group gathered around to listen to his report.

â€œBad news!â€ Zhao Congjian came to Zhou Xuanji and said, gritting his teeth.

Zhou Xuanji opened his eyes and asked, âœWhat happened?â€

â€œTa Tianchenâ€™s grandson, Ta Qixue, heard of you and declared to challenge you. If you donâ€™t go to him within three months, he will slaughter the entire Southern Snow Kingdom. Xinhao Sect had already captured the Southern Snow Kingdom, and the remaining population was less than a tenth.â€

â€œMaster, if you were to go, you will mostly die.â€

â€œIf you donâ€™t go, the reputation that you have been building up will collapse to nothing.â€

At this point, Zhao Congjian clasped his hands into fists, and hatred filled his face.

â€œThe guy, Ta Qixue, must be crazy,â€ Jiang Xue opened her beautiful eyes wide and said, â€œDid our Xuanji find him trouble?â€ Zhou Xuanji was speechless as well.

He did nothing, and yet trouble came looking for him.

Han Shenbo reminded them, â€œTa Qixue was extremely talented. He killed a Soul Fountain cultivator when he was merely at Inner Pellet. Now, he should be at Soul Fountain. Itâ€™s better that you donâ€™t go.â€

Of course, he did not care about Zhou Xuanji, but because of the blood contract, he had to bow down to him.

â€œHave you heard of the Hidden Sword Sect?â€ Zhou Xuanji looked at Zhao Congjian and asked.

Jiang Xue heard him, and a shiver went through her whole body. She covered her chest with her hand. She understood Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s intention immediately.

â€œIsnâ€™t that a small sect in the Southern Snow Kingdom?â€ Zhao Congjian replied in a frown, â€œIt should either be destroyed or imprisoned within the Southern Snow Kingdom.â€

Zhou Xuanji did speak and entered into contemplation.

â€œMaster, think about it. Xinhao Sect is an evil sect. Even if you were to defeat Ta Qixue, will you be able to make it out alive?â€

Huang Lianxin reminded him, â€œEven if you donâ€™t go, at most the world will talk about it for some time. They will not blame you for real. Even the Great Zhou did nothing, why would it be your responsibility?â€

Beixiao Wangjian looked at Zhao Congjian and asked, â€œOh yeah. What about Great Zhou? They are not going to do anything?â€

Zhao Congjian sighed, â€œGreat Zhou is already in chaos. Not long ago, Meng Tianlang led an army to the Southern Snow Kingdom and was terribly defeated. Even Meng Tianlang was imprisoned in the Southern Snow Kingdom.â€

â€œIf we persevere and hide, Great Zhou should be able to resolve this crisis in at most a few years. The other empires will not turn a blind eye also. If Great Zhou were to fall, the other empires would follow suit.â€

Meng Tianlang was also defeated!

Everyone fell into silence.

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji suddenly opened his eyes and said, â€œTwo months later, we will go to the Southern Snow Kingdom!â€

With this, everyone was aghast.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 102 - The Conceited Ta Qixue

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 102: The Conceited Ta Qixue

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Two months later.

Zhou Xuanji and his companions packed up and headed toward the Southern Snow Kingdom.

On Ah Bigâ€™s back.

Jiang Xue asked Zhou Xuanji softly, "Xuanji, aren't you going to reconsider?"

She understood why Zhou Xuanji had to go to the Southern Snow Kingdom.

It had to be for Qiu Baili.

But in her heart, Qiu Baili was less important than Zhou Xuanji.

She did not hope for Zhou Xuanji to get hurt.

"I don't want to regret," Zhou Xuanji nodded and said.

After hearing this, Jiang Xue stopped convincing.

"Wait for me outside the Southern Snow Kingdom when we are there."

Zhou Xuanji tilted his head and said. The girl behind him was considered the most important person in his life. He did not want her to follow him into the danger.

Jiang Xue shook her head. "No matter where you go, I will go with you. Even to death. No matter if it's in the past, present, or future," she said.

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s felt a wave of warmth in his heart. "Following me to become my burden?" He said unpleasantly.

Jiang Xue stared at him, "I'm at Enlightening Level Two, and I have mastered spells of five elements, as well as healing spells. I'm the mage and healer, and even the support that you always talked about. If you are injured, I can help you."

As she spoke, she pinched Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s waist. "You dared to think of me as a burden!" She protested coquettishly.

Zhou Xuanji curled his lip and said, "Can you please be more gentle? You were not like this when you were little."

"This is the result of you doting me."

Jiang Xue said softly as her face blushed a little.

She was like this only before Zhou Xuanji. Before others, she would always be polite and kept her distance.

Zhou Xuanji looked ahead with determination and said, "I still want to date you for 10,000 years. Don't worry, we can survive this trip to Southern Snow."

Jiang Xue felt a sense of sweetness in her heart. She rested her chin onto his shoulder, wrapped her arms around his waist, and closed her beautiful eyes slowly.

"

The Southern Snow Kingdom.

The city that used to bustle with liveliness became a place filled with fire and smokes. The entire city had mostly turned into ruins.

At the center of the kingdom, only the kingâ€™s city stood tall.

The cityâ€™s walls were covered with the silhouettes of evil cultivators. Every one of them wore a long yellow robe with two words embroidered at their back, Xinhao!

Within the kingâ€™s city, there were countless Xinhao Sectâ€™s cultivators who spread all across the streets.

While many corpses littered across the streets, numerous prisoners were tied up to the corner of the walls and immobilized with metal chains.

Qiu Baili and a group of the Hidden Sword Sect cultivators were bound up at an old, dilapidated street.

The chains on their bodies were connected and were secured with long metal nails that were nailed to the ground on both ends. Their shoulder blades were pierced and their vital channels were severed. They were like cripples.

Qiu Baili's clothes and robe were tattered. Below his messy hair, blood covered his face. He leaned on the wall and looked into the skies without any expression.

Even Meng Tianlang was defeated. It will be our turn to be decapitated soon.

An old man talked to himself in despair. The rest shuddered.

They had gone through shame and torture. If at the end of it they still had to die, it would have been better if they killed themselves earlier on.

But who could really face death?

A Hidden Sword Sect's female disciple, gnashing her teeth, Ta Qixue has sent words out to challenge Sword God Zhou. If Sword God Zhou wins him, he will let us go. We still have hope. Sword God Zhou will come for sure.

The eyes of the rest were brightened with hope when they heard this.

Hidden Sword Sect specialized in the sword. The entire sect admired Sword God Zhou naturally.

You are right! Sword God Zhou will surely come!

Sword God Zhou is so benevolent. He will surely not give up on us!

He's not afraid of even the Empress and the Sword Monarch. He will definitely not be afraid of Ta Qixue!

Wait until the Sword God comes, he will surely defeat Ta Qixue!

The Hidden Sword Sect disciples were all excited with hope and discussed among themselves softly.

Qiu Baili's body trembled when he heard of Sword God Zhou. He could not help but think of Zhou Xuanji.

He heard that Sword God Zhou's body was petite and young, which sounded a lot like Zhou Xuanji.

But no matter how devilish Zhou Xuanji is, he could not be so overpowered?

Within a short 10 years, his fame had already spread throughout the world.

It wouldn't be him.

That kid had extraordinary talent. He was probably working towards Inner Pellet. How was he able to kill Qin Qicun, Tie Yulong, and Zangniu Dark Emperor?

It's a pity that I won't be able to see the two of you again.

Qiu Baili sighed silently. In his heart, he already took Zhou Xuanji and Jiang Xue to be his grandchildren. During his cultivation, he would always miss the two children.

Of course, he only missed them but he's not worried.

With the devilish kid, Zhou Xuanji, Jiang Xue would not be bullied.

At this moment, a group of evil cultivators passed by with their prison wagon.

The people along the two sides of the street turned to look and saw a lonely silhouette inside the prison wagon.

It was Meng Tianlang.

At this moment, Meng Tianlang did not even have the slightest tinge of glory he used to have. His hair was messy, his armor was taken away. The black inner shirt was tattered and covered with blood.

He looked downwards blankly like a dead person.

Do you see that? Your Great Zhou elite that ranked second on the Hero Ranking Board was not so great after all!

On the prison wagon, someone sat and laughed arrogantly.

He was Ta Qixue!

He had the look of a twenty-year-old that was handsome in a wicked way. He wore a flamboyant crimson robe that resembled the color of blood. His long hair coiled under the silver cap

Looking at him, the people along the streets felt furious but did not dare to speak.

Ta Qixue curved up his right knee and placed his right hand on his knee cap. He changed into an indolent posture, and he laughed sinistfully.

â€If Zhou Xuanji dares to come, he will become my next human pet!â€

â€I know you are all anticipating his coming. Me too!â€

â€I canâ€™t wait to see how he kneel on the ground to beg for mercy!â€

â€Hahahaâ€

Ta Qixue talked and laughed with himself. He did not take Sword God Zhou seriously.

The people on the street stared at him with eyes red.

If looks could kill, Ta Qixue would have been cut into pieces already.

The group continued on. Ta Qixue planned to show all the prisoners Meng Tianlangâ€™s pitiful state.

â€|

â€Wooooâ€

The roar of Dragon Eagles resounded across the sky.

On Ah Bigâ€™s back, Zhou Xuanji put his Furious Ape Sword on his left hand, as well as his Spirit Replenishing Bangle. Although he had already charged up for 10 days, he did not feel the soreness in his hands.

Compared to the last time, his cultivation had grown tremendously. So, it was easier this time naturally.

Zhao Congjian carried the little black snake, Beixiao Wangjian took Han Shenbo, while Huang Lianxin flew on her own.

They flew over the mountains like immortals.

Zhao Congjian looked back and said, â€œMaster, we will be reaching the Southern Snow Kingdom in half a day. Two days more to reach the kingâ€™s city.â€

Zhou Xuanji nodded. â€œLetâ€™s stop to rest later. After that, we will continue full speed ahead.â€ He said.

The group agreed.

After two hours.

They landed on a plain to rest. Looking ahead, they could already see the custom border of the Southern Snow Kingdom.

Zhou Xuanji began to strategize as the rest listened.

After he finished speaking, Han Shenbo could bare it no longer and said, â€œCan you unseal me? Iâ€™m totally a useless man now.â€

The top rank of Great Zhouâ€™s Hero Ranking Board was now like a mere ordinary person.

To follow Zhou Xuanji and the rest like that was to suicide.

Zhou Xuanji glanced at him and said, â€œIf we can survive this battle, I will unseal you.â€

When Han Shenbo heard it, his face turned pale white, and cold sweat covered his forehead.

The little black snake drew close to him and straightened its body. â€œDonâ€™t think about it. Do you know how many years I was tortured?â€ It said proudly, â€œYou havenâ€™t even go through one year. Wait on.â€

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 103 - The Sword God Came Flying Over

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 103: The Sword God Came Flying Over

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After the group rested for two hours, they continued their journey towards the Southern Snow Kingdom.

Corpses, both humans and demons, laid all across the front of the Southern Snow Kingdom's border custom. The entire ground was tainted by blood. They could hardly imagine how fierce the battle was.

Some demon corpses were as big as a small hill, which made those who saw it shudder.

The city wall of the border custom had dozens of openings.

Zhou Xuanji and the rest flew over the border without anyone stopping them.

The scene along the way made their hearts grave.

Only the little black snake was still joyous. It looked left and right on Small Er's back greedily.

The ground was littered with food.

It could even occasionally see live demons looking for decaying flesh.

Such desolation.

Such bleakness.

The atmosphere was grim.

Zhou Xuanji held his Furious Ape Sword on his left, while the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword was on his right. With two swords in his hands, he looked straight away and was prepared for battle.

Beixiao Wangjian smiled and said, "This might be what Master spoke of previously. Going up the mountain, knowing that it's where the tiger resides."

"That's true. If we can fight together and die together, it will not be a life that you will regret living!"

Zhao Congjian laughed proudly and forthrightly.

Huang Lianxin stared at him. "Don't curse us. With our master around, we can all come out of this alive!"

"You are right! We will not die!"

Jiang Xue said excitedly, waving her fists around.

The group looked at each other and smiled. Their anxiousness dissipated in an instant.

"

In the Southern Snow King's City.

Ta Qixue sat on a tiger-skin chair at the front of the palace gate, enjoying the massage of two alluring ladies.

With the wine cup in his hand, he looked into the public square down the stone staircase.

Two Inner Pellet prisoners were fighting each other to death. One of them gritted his teeth and continued to battle despite breaking his harm.

Only one of the two could survive.

At this moment, an evil cultivator of the Xinhao Sect came to Ta Qixue's back. He bent down and said softly, "Young Master, Sword God Zhou has entered the Southern Snow Kingdom."

When he heard this, Ta Qixue immediately sat up straight.

"Very good!" He said with a smile, "I really want to see how powerful this guy is who ranked top on Great Zhou's Reputation Ranking!"

â€“Tell everyone. Do not stop Sword God Zhou!â€

After the evil cultivator received the instruction, he turned into mist and disappeared.

Ta Qixue was delighted. He channeled a full measure of spirit energy and shouted, â€œSword God Zhou has entered the Southern Snow Kingdom. When the time comes, all of you come and spectate the battle! And see how I defeat your Sword God Zhou!â€

His voice traveled throughout the city and moved the heart of all the prisoners.

In one of the streets, under a tree.

Zhang Tianjian and Zhang Ruyu were both anticipating excitedly.

They were both in a pitiful state and was severely injured. They looked like beggars.

â€“Sir Zhou is here! We are saved!â€

Zhang Ruyu spoke thoughtlessly. His body was trembling, along with the metal chain, which made some ringing sounds.

Zhang Tianjian covered his mouth and said softly, â€œQuiet!â€

The two of them turned around and saw how excited the faces of the other prisoners were.

Although Meng Tianlang was defeated, ever since Sword God Zhou came to power extraordinarily, he was yet to be defeated.

â€“Sword God Zhou is finally here!â€

â€“Sword God Zhou is righteous and benevolent indeed. But Xinhao Sect sent so many evil cultivators here. Even if he wins, will he be able to make it out?â€

â€“True. Sword God Zhou shouldnâ€™t have come.â€

â€“Even if he was defeated, I will have nothing to blame or regret. There are so many heroes in Great Zhou, how many dared to come and save us?â€

â€“May Heaven protect him. Sword God Zhou must win!â€

The sound of discussion among the prisoners resounded across each and every street of the kingâ€™s city.

In an underground prison, Meng Tianlang also heard Ta Qixuâ€™s voice.

He raised his head and looked complicated.

â€“Sword God Zhou!â€

He sighed. Although he was terribly defeated by Zhou Xuanji previously, he could see how powerful Zhou Xuanji was.

Ta Qixue was at the cultivation of Astral Infant.

Sword God Zhou would most likely end up like him.

Now, he could only pray that Great Zhou would send a first-rank general for the rescue.

â€|

On the way toward the Southern Snow Kingâ€™s City, there were countless mountains and forests. Numerous people hide within them. They were refugees.

When they saw Zhou Xuanji and the rest flew past them without a care, they were all appalled.

Who were these people?

â€“Across the vast sky, the Dragon Eaglesâ€™ roar resounds, the Sword God destroys brigands and the Sword Valiant follows!â€

â€“Itâ€™s Sword God Zhou! And Beixiao Wangjian!â€

Cries of surprise came from the forest. Not only him, but the rest had also recognized Zhou Xuanji and the others.

Beixiao Wangjian spent a dozen years in the Southern Snow Kingdom. Many had seen him before.

Moreover, the two Dragon Eagles looked so high and mighty, they easily reminded people of the famous Sword God Zhou.

With Sword God Zhouâ€™s arrival, the people who hid in the forest were all excited.

Now, in all the kingdoms under Great Zhouâ€™s rules, Sword God Zhou was like a legend, whose glory was comparable to the Sword Monarch.

He might have really rescued the Southern Snow Kingdom from its crisis.

â€“Master, the Southern Snow Kingdom is right ahead!â€

Zhao Congjian stood on his sword and said with a deep voice.

His eyes were burning with passion.

Even before the battle began, he already felt his blood boiling.

Zhou Xuanji nodded slightly. The others were preparing themselves for battle as well.

Only Han Shenbo was shivering. He wailed in his heart, "If my spirit energy is not sealed, why would I need to be afraid?"

He was the unparalleled elite that ranked first on the Hero Ranking Board!

After a short while.

Zhou Xuanji could see the city wall of the Southern Snow King's City.

He immediately stood onto Ah Big's head. With swords in both hands, he channeled a full measure of spirit energy and let out a furious cry, "Ta Qixue! I, Sword God Zhou, am here!"

The sound boomed in all directions and traveled across the entire King's city. The city immediately exploded into a huge commotion.

Sword God Zhou is really here!

Qiu Baili could not help but fall into a daze when he heard his voice.

Although Zhou Xuanji already broke his voice through puberty, he could still sense the familiarity.

"Boooooom!"

A horrifying demonic Qi exploded from the center of the King's city like a black pillar. It gathered thunder clouds around it and stood in between the heavens and the earth, mighty and lofty.

"Hahaha! Sword God Zou! Since you dare to come for this battle, if you can win against me, I will release everyone in the city!"

Ta Qixue's arrogant voice came from within the city. Exhilaration filled his voice.

As a grandson of Xinhao Sect's Sect Lord, his talent was equally powerful. In single combat, even Meng Tianlang lost to him.

"All of you wait here. I will enter the city alone!" Zhou Xuanji lept up and left them with these words.

The Windcutter Sword appeared underneath his feet and flew him quickly towards the King's City.

Jiang Xue was very anxious. Her right hand grasped the Flaming Fan tightly.

The others were very anxious too.

Zhou Xuanji tried to convince them for a very long time. Eventually, he had to threaten them before he agreed to his plan.

If everyone were to enter the city, everyone would become helplessly trapped.

Soon, Zhou Xuanji flew over the city wall. All the evil cultivators looked up at him.

"Why does he look so weak?"

"The rumors are real. The swords in his hands are not ordinary weapons."

"That sword looked so awesome. Could it be a Rank Six enchanted artifact?"

"Tsk tsk. He's committing suicide!"

"Make a guess. How long can he last?"

The evil cultivators discussed amongst themselves and were indifferent towards Zhou Xuanji.

To them, Zhou Xuanji was a fool to come on his own. *If such a fool won't die, then who will?*

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 104 - The Legendary Sword Soar

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 104: The Legendary Sword Soar

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

After entering the city, Zhou Xuanji straight away flew towards the pillar of demonic Qi.

The Furious Ape Sword on his left hand was still charging. He prepared to use it at any moment.

After he entered the city, all the prisoners and evil cultivators looked up at him.

The prisoners were excited, while the evil cultivators felt disdain.

â€Father! Itâ€™s really Sir Sword God Zhou! Heâ€™s here!â€

Zhang Ruyu was so excited that he jumped on the spot and did not care about his own injuries.

Zhang Tianjian looked at Zhou Xuanji and fell into a daze.

Back then, if he had asked to become Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s sword slave, things might have been very different for him.

It was a pity that he could not give up on everything he had.

And now, he already lost everything he had.

Thinking back, it was really a joke.

On the other side.

Qiu Baili opened his eyes wide and stood up as he trembled.

Zhou Xuanji did not notice him. He focused on the pillar of demonic Qi instead.

â€Itâ€™s him! He is Sword God Zhou!â€

Qiu Bailiâ€™s expression was complicated. A sense of shock, disbelief, surprise, worry, fear, and other emotions could be seen in his eyes.

He had already predicted that Zhou Xuanji will be known by the world very early on.

But he did not expect that day to come so quickly.

Now, he could only look up to him amongst the sea of people.

But he was also worried about Zhou Xuanji. This was definitely a death trap, which made him worry that Zhou Xuanji might die.

At the center of the city.

On the public square in front of the palace, Ta Qixue stood in the pillar of demonic Qi.

Thousands of evil cultivators from Xinhao sect sat on the edge of the public square, on the palace. The entire square was blocked off.

At the front of the palaceâ€™s gate, there was an old man dressed in a blood-colored robe stood.

He was tall with a head of white hair and deep eye sockets. His entire person appeared insidious like a viper.

He was an elder of Xinhao Sect, named Xiaohou Gongji. His power was unfathomable.

He was the one who looked after Ta Qixue as he grew up. No matter where Ta Qixue went, he followed.

â€Inner Pellet Level Five? A joke indeed.â€

Xiaohou Gongji shook his head while smiling. *Such a fake tiger that wasted my young masterâ€™s anticipation.*

When Ta Qixue saw Zhou Xuanji coming, he jerked his shoulder. The pillar of demonic Qi exploded and turned into a black mist that filled the entire public square.

Taaaa!

Zhou Xuanji landed. The Windcutter Sword levitated above his head, pointing at Ta Qixue.

Even though he was surrounded by thousands of evil cultivators, he was calm.

“You are Sword God Zhou? What good skin you are born into! Didn’t they say you have the height of only a child?”

Ta Qixue stared at Zhou Xuanji curiously and said with amazement as he sized Zhou Xuanji up.

Zhou Xuanji replied calmly, “That’s because I’ve grown up.”

“Grown up? You were really a child previously?”

Ta Qixue became even more curious. He rubbed his chin in contemplation.

“If I win you, will you really be faithful to what you promised?” Zhou Xuanji asked with a raised brow.

Ta Qixue smiled, “Xinhao Sect is not a sect without principle. If you can win against me, every prisoner in the entire city can leave!”

He waved his hand, and two evil cultivators lept up from behind a high wall on the left of the square.

They carried the prisoner wagon in which Meng Tianlang was locked up.

Seeing Meng Tianlang’s pitiful state, Zhou Xuanji squinted his eyes.

Meng Tianlang was shocked as well. He lowered his head, ashamed.

Back then, he did not keep his promise to Zhou Xuanji. Now, he did not dare to face him.

He did not expect Ta Qixue to be so vicious, sending him here.

It felt even worse than killing him.

“Do you know him? He is the second rank of your Great Zhou’s Hero Ranking Board. He came with an army for the rescue, but he was the only one that survived. How funny!”

Ta Qixue pointed to Meng Tianlang and laughed insanely. To Zhou Xuanji, he sounded like a lunatic.

Zhou Xuanji raised his right hand, and the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword pointed toward Ta Qixue. “Don’t talk so much rubbish. If you want to fight, then fight.” He said.

His left hand was still charging up the Furious Ape Sword.

He was confident in dealing with Ta Qixue, but just in case some other powerful people from Xinhao Sect were to attack him, he did not stop charging up.

Ta Qixue heard him, and his laughter turned even more insane.

He opened his palms, and two curved-blades appeared in his hands.

An evil aura emanated from the curved-blades. They were red in color, as though they were just removed from a pool of blood.

With the curved-blades in his hand, he walked toward Zhou Xuanji.

“If you are defeated, then you will become like him. My human pet!”

Ta Qixue laughed coldly. In an instant, he turned into a ferocious fiend. Demonic Qi surrounded him, and his fiendish aura soared toward the sky.

After he spoke, he charged ahead.

In the blink of an eye, he came up to Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji leaped up and slashed at him furiously with the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword. The blades clashed, and a horrifying strength made Ta Qixue’s shoulders trembled a little.

“Such a heavy sword!”

Ta Qixue was shocked in his heart. He turned his body and slashed horizontally with his twin-blades.

Zhou Xuanji flew up to the air as he jerked his right hand swiftly with the Vibrant Raindrops Sword.

Countless sword sparkles landed. Ta Qixue waved his curved-blades and deflected Zhou Xuanji’s attack.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

As the sword sparkles landed on the curve-blades, the sound of metal clashing could be heard,

Nice sword technique!

Ta Qixue finally understood that the name of Sword God Zhou was not a bluff.

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji came to his back with the Eight-step Sword Lunge.

Six-path Sword Shadow!

Ta Qixue was surrounded immediately. He instinctively rotated his body, turning into a tornado with his twin curved-blades.

Zhou Xuanji and the Six-path Sword Shadow duplicates attacked with the Soul-eater Slash simultaneously

The black sword Qi inundated Ta Qixue in an instant, like a black tornado soaring up the sky.

The scene shocked the thousands of evil cultivators.

Xinhao Sect elder, Xiahou Gongji, also frowned. "Such an imposing sword technique of the evil sect! What is this kid's background?"

Amethyst legendary sword!

Together with an Earth Grade Advanced Tier sword technique!

The destructive power shook the entire ground of the public square.

Ta Qixue quickly leaped out from the black sword Qi. His clothes were torn and tattered and were covered with blood.

After a somersault in the air, he landed firmly with one knee on the ground.

He looked up with his face full of blood. His eyes were wide-opened, looking a little startled.

"What sword technique is that?" He asked as he gnashed his teeth.

It was just the beginning, and he was injured.

Thousands of eyes were staring at him. He really wanted to find a hole and hide.

Meng Tianlang, who was in the prison wagon, was flabbergasted.

As the Six-path Sword Shadow dissipated, Zhou Xuanji pointed his sword at Ta Qixue. He said calmly, "Soul-eater Slash. Specialized in cutting down evil fiends!"

After he spoke, his legendary swords appeared around Zhou Xuanji one after another.

Crimson Dragon Sword, Frost Wave Sword, Bloodbath Sword, Tiger Roar Sword, Swineculling Sword, Golden Rock Sword, Heaven Sound Sword, Hell King Sword, Residual Image Sword, Thunderclap Sword, Formless Sword, Chicken Slaying Sword, Water Driving Sword, Falcon Sword, Magnetic Sword, Ghost Curse Sword, Bookcutter Sword, Storm Calmer, Living Snake Sword!

All the swords were pointing at Ta Qixue.

Zhou Xuanji stepped forward, and the legendary swords followed.

Ta Qixue's face turned ashen white. He hacked toward the ground with his twin curved-blades and used the force to propel himself as he jumped up. A gust of blood wind blew, which looked like a giant blood-colored bat entrenched on him.

Zhou Xuanji held his sword on his right and pierced toward the sky. Every legendary sword followed.

Each of them was shot out with the Ranged Sword Propelling!

Ta Qixue, who was in mid-air, was shocked. He instinctively crisscrossed his twin curved-blades in front of him to block off the swords.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

The legendary swords clashed into his twin blades and pushed him towards the sky. In an instant, he was already 100 meters away from the ground.

Many prisoners who were on the street lifted up their head to watch what was happening.

"It was Ta Qixue! That fiend!"

"Such superfine swords! Could those be Sword God Zhou's swords?"

"Such domination! Sword God Zhou really lived up to his name. Didn't he only have nine legendary swords?"

"Not only nine! Look carefully, there are at least 15!"

"Such power!"

Cries of amazement sounded in each street here and there.

The legendary swords charged at Ta Qixue, reflecting off a different color of light, as though they took an oath to push him above the clouds.

The scene was pleasing to the eyes!

â€So powerfulâ€|â€

Qiu Baili opened his eyes wide. Although he had yet to see Zhou Xuanji, Ta Qixue was apparently disadvantaged!

That devilish kidâ€! How powerful is he now really?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 105 - Defeat Without A Doubt

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 105: Defeat Without A Doubt

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

â€œDamnâ€|â€

Ta Qixue gave his all to deflect Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s swords, but there were just too many. Each had its own special effects. His spirit energy was depleting quickly and he was in deep trouble.

He glanced over all the legendary swords and saw that Zhou Xuanji was looking up at him.

This made him furious.

He was the grandson of the Sect Lord of Xinhao Sect!

How could he look so pathetic!

He bit his lips until blood flowed out, and blood-colored scale patterns crept up his face. The demonic aura that enveloped him built up rapidly.

Booom!

He deflected all the legendary swords and charged down towards Zhou Xuanji after a momentary pause.

He looked like a blood-colored arrow that came from the heavens!

Targeted straight at Zhou Xuanji!

Zhou Xuanji lifted the corner of his lip and laughed, â€œI was anticipating how powerful you are! Not so powerful, after all! Want to defeat me like this?â€

â€œA swallow dreaming of prying about the heights that a swan can fly?â€

His voice resounded the entire Southern Snow Kingâ€™s City. Everyone was surprised!

Did Sword God Zhou have the advantage?

After he spoke, he slashed with the Soul-eater Slash again.

How horrifying the power of tremendously heavy Amethyst Legendary Sword!

The surface of the ground cracked. Three stretches of black sword Qi charged towards Ta Qixue like a claw.

Ta Qixue hacked with his twin curved-blades. As the blades crisscrossed, the blood bat on his body became a crescent blade Qi sweeping towards Zhou Xuanji.

The two powerful forces clashed together, sweeping up countless rock fragments and shook the public square along with its walls.

Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh! Shwooooshâ€!

The legendary swords traveled in a perfectly curved trajectory and shot toward Ta Qixue again.

Ta Qixueâ€™s expression changed. â€œShameless!â€ He cursed in his heart.

â€œHow to fight like this?

At this moment, his feeling was like that of Han Shenboâ€™s back then.

He felt like he was fighting a group of Sword God Zhou!

He immediately dodged, and legendary swords barely missed him.

Zhou Xuanji released the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword and held onto the Hell King Sword, before activating Hell King Possession straightforwardly.

His left shoulder trembled slightly.

It was a little challenging to charge up as he activates Hell King Possession.

Of course, it was only a little difficult!

He leaped up and turned into the Hell King, before charging towards Ta Qixue.

All the legendary swords followed behind in a formidable array. Their lights converged together, forming a colorful radiance that lit up the sky.

Zhou Xuanji entered into Soul-eater Slash's sword will mode, and his imposing aura burst out!

Ta Qixue opened his eye wide. To him, Zhou Xuanji was like a sheep that turned into a ferocious tiger. The ruthless aura that was coming from Zhou Xuanji made him shudder.

Zhou Xuanji leaped up even higher than him and charged down toward him.

â€You, brat from the evil sect! This slash! Will make you admit defeat without a doubt!â€

Zhou Xuanji cried. He stepped forcefully on the Thunderclap Sword and streaks of lightning surrounded his body. He turned step toward with the Eight-step Sword Lunge!

Lightning could stimulate the muscle cells in his body, which enhanced his movement speed.

Ta Qixue could not react in time, and Zhou Xuanji penetrated his chest with the Hell King Sword.

Blood spurt out!

Ta Qixue's hideous expression froze.

His pupils were trembling violently, and his eyes were filled with disbelief.

How could it be so quick!

â€How dare you!â€

Xiahou Gongji shouted furiously. His body moved like the wind and charged toward Zhou Xuanji.

The legendary swords shot towards him.

The Crimson Dragon Soul, Frost Wave, Thunderclap, and the rest seemed to drown him with their forceful impetus.

He was extremely agile and dodged the swords easily, but the Living Snake Sword wrapped itself around his ankle. The sword turned into a snake and slithered upward.

The Sky-sundering Emperor Sword followed. The tremendous weight seemed unstoppable.

Xiahou Gongji used a palm-strike and deflected the Amethyst legendary sword, but at the same time, his right palm felt numb.

While that was happening, the Living Snake Sword was about to bite his neck. He caught it with his left hand and threw it away.

â€Stop!â€

Zhou Xuanji let out a furious cry, which made Xiahou Gongji stop immediately.

Thousands of evil cultivators surrounding them took out their weapons and were prepared to fight.

They saw Zhou Xuanji standing in the ruins and stepped onto Ta Qixue's chest. The Hell King Sword was still in Ta Qixue's chest. Blood was welling up along the blade.

He pressed down on the hilt of the Hell King Sword. If Xiahou Gongji dared to move closer, he would surely kill Ta Qixue in an instant.

Silence!

The entire place was silent!

All the evil cultivators were in disbelief.

â€Kid, do you know what will happen to you if you kill him? Even Great Zhou cannot protect you!â€

Xiahou Gongji squinted his eyes and threatened coldly.

Zhou Xuanji looked slanted at him. âœHe's defeated. Let all the prisoners in the city go. If one of them is left behind, I will amputate one of his limbs!â€

Xiahou Gongji heard him, and his face turned grave instantly.

Even Meng Tianlang, who was in the prison wagon, was stupefied.

Zhou Xuanji really won!

He won with such an advantage!

Under Zhou Xuanji's foot, Ta Qixue looked up the sky blankly with eyes wide open, and his face was ashen white.

He could not believe that he was defeated.

And so terribly defeated!

How could it be?

His cultivation was looked like he was only at the Inner Pellet stage.

That slash just now!

At this moment, Ta Qixue's pride and self-esteem totally collapsed.

Zhou Xuanji shouted immediately, "Ta Qixue is already defeated. Release the captives, or else I will cut down his head!"

He channeled a full measure of spirit energy, and his voice traveled across the entire city.

Waahhhh!

The entire city burst into commotion.

"Sword God Zhou won? So quickly?"

"So mighty! The Unparalleled Sword God Zhou indeed! Undefeatable!"

"Too powerful. It took such a short time!"

"We already said. Ta Qixue is only a joker. He could not stand up to those who truly have power."

Looking at this, Meng Tianlang was not only weaker than Sword God Zhou, he did not keep his promise!"

"From today onwards, Sword God Zhou is the object of my faith!"

All the prisoners were excited. The sound of metal chains resounded across every street.

The evil cultivators that were watching over the prisoners were appalled too.

They knew how powerful Ta Qixue was.

Astral Infant!

So quickly defeated?

Under elder Xiahou's watch, he was even held as hostage by Sword God Zhou?

At this moment, Sword God Zhou's image grew drastically in their hearts.

Zhang Tianjian and Zhang Ruyu's faces were covered with tears of joy.

"Father! Sir Sword God Zhou is unstoppable! He's invincible!"

Zhang Ruyu hugged Zhang Tianjian and jumped excitedly without stop, looking like a child.

Zhang Tianjian was very excited also, though he regretted even more.

If he had become Sword God Zhou's sword slave, what kind of opportunities would there be?

On the other side.

Qiu Baili was stunned. He was in a different world from those excited prisoners who made a lot of noise.

"He really won!"

Qiu Baili mumbled to himself. An unrealistic thought came into his mind.

Did Zhou Xuanji come for him?

It shouldn't have been.

Maybe he has already forgotten about an old man like me.

Qiu Baili began to feel anxious.

The evil cultivators around them were hesitating whether or not to release the prisoners.

On the ruins of the public square.

Zhou Xuanji pressed down with his right hand. "Ahhh!" Ta Qixue shrieked in pain.

The Hell King Sword was a Gold Grade legendary sword. It was so sharp that it could sever his bones easily.

Zhou Xuanji looked at Xiahou Gongji and said coldly, "If you don't give the command, your young master will suffer so much that he would rather die."

Zhou Xuanji did not believe in the words of evil cultivators.

Ta Qixue had reservations in his words.

Release all the prisoners in the city if he wins. Even if this were to be true, he did not promise to let Zhou Xuanji go.

"Release the prisoners!" Xiahou Gongji roared furiously with a deep voice and a pair of bloodshot eyes. His killing aura filled the sky.

His voice traveled across the entire city. Every Xinhao Sect's evil cultivators cut off the metal chains and released the captives.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 106 - The Roar Of The Furious Ape! The Sword Shook The Heavens And The Earth!

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 106: The Roar Of The Furious Ape! The Sword Shook The Heavens And The Earth!

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Outside of the Southern Snow King's City.

Huang Lianxin said excitedly, "Master won't

Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, and Beixiao Wangjian were all thrilled.

Han Shenbo was in a little daze. Facing Xinhao Sect's power cultivators, Zhou Xuanji could still hold Ta Qixue as a hostage?

Was there any sense of equality?

"The little black snake coiled itself on a huge rock and smiled proudly, "I said it before. This kid is like a fish in the pond, but a real dragon. He will not die here, but you guys don't believe it!"

"And yet you were so frightened just now?" Jiang Xe said unpleasantly.

The little black snake became even more prideful and said, "That was to scare you. You guys are really weak your hearts."

Beixiao Wangjian couldn't take it any longer. He charged over to kick it, but it dodged.

"I'm no longer the worm back then. You still want to kick me?"

The little black snake raised its serpent head and said arrogantly with disdain.

"Let's make him go hungry for 10 days." Huang Lianxin said.

Jiang Xue said, "Not enough. 20 days."

Zhao Congjian said, "A month. Let's make it whole."

The little black snake, "I"

Han Shenbo sighed and sat rooted to the ground.

It looked like he could not escape Zhou Xuanji's grasp over him.

At this moment, prisoners were escaping from the king's city in a flurry.

And Zhou Xuanji was still facing off with Xiahou Gongji.

He deactivated Hell King Possession, and his left shoulder was trembling non-stop. This caught Xiahou Gongji's attention.

"Kind, looks like you used some secret technique and can no longer hold it?"

Xiahou Gongji laughed coldly, which looked extremely ruthless.

Meng Tianlang shuddered.

That's the sword!

He remembered the horrific scene of when he battled Zhou Xuanji years ago.

Zhou Xuanji pointed at Meng Tianlang with the Furious Ape Sword and said, "Him. Let go of him as well."

Xiahou Gongji immediately waved his hand. The two evil cultivators beside the prison wagon opened the door and took off the metal chains on Meng Tianlang.

In case Ta Qixue comes back up in a rage, he pierced the Bloodbath Sword into Ta Qixue's palm and began absorbing his blood, which helped Zhou Xuanji to recover his spirit energy.

Throughout all this, Zhou Xuanji kept his eyes on Xiahou Gongji.

Because this person's cultivation is beyond Astral Infant. If he were to be distracted even a little, he would surely be killed by Xiahou Gongji.

Although he looked calm, he was extremely anxious in his heart.

I cannot lose my composure!

This is a key moment. I must remain calm!

I must at least too confident!

Zhou Xuanji smiled. As though he was going to take down Xiahou Gongji for sure.

â€“Xiahou Gongji frowned and said to himself, “Could this kid have some hidden power?”

Meng Tianlang walked on with much difficulty. When he reached the city walls and gate, he looked back at Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji, who stepped onto Ta Qixue, looked so awesome and mighty. He admired Zhou Xuanji.

“Thank you,” He mumbled.

If you can leave there alive, I will surely become your slave!

After this thought, he turned back to walk out from the gate and disappeared quickly.

“Release me. If you kill me, you won't be able to leave!”

Ta Qixue gnashed his teeth as he spoke. He could feel that the Bloodbath Sword was absorbing his blood.

If this goes on, he would die from anemia.

Zhou Xuanji did not look at him but continued to stare at Xiahou Gongji. “If you stay put obediently, I will not kill you.” He said.

Ta Qixue was so furious that he could feel his heart imploding. This made him bleed even more because of his wound.

Numerous legendary swords levitated around the two of them. If Xiahou Gongji dared to come near, the legendary swords would hack Ta Qixue into strips.

Time passed.

Zhou Xuanji's left arm trembled even more.

Because of the battle just now, he messed up his charge, which hindered his blood Qi flow, and he felt discomfort in his organs.

After half an hour.

Xiahou Gongji could not wait any longer and tried to convince Zhou Xuanji, “If you let go now, I can get you into our Xinhao Sect. With your talent, you will be treated well, no matter where you go!”

Zhou Xuanji replied without any expression, “The only thing I will follow is my sword.”

“Join Xinhao Sect, and you will rule over 100,000 disciples!”

“I only want to rule over my sword.”

“Join Xinhao Sect, you can learn the most advanced energy technologies.”

“I only want to learn sword techniques that suit me.”

“Other than the sword, what else do you know?”

Xiahou Gongji almost burst out into anger. *How come this kid wants nothing that I offer?*

Must he conflict with Xinhao Sect till the end?

Zhou Xuanji calculated the time in his heart. The king's city was huge, and it took time for the prisoners to escape from the city.

He knew that it would be almost impossible to save everyone, but he would save as many as he could.

Another hour passed.

Zhou Xuanji's left shoulder was trembling violently.

He knew that he could not wait any longer.

He immediately picked up Ta Qixue with his sword. The pain made Ta Qixue shriek.

“What are you doing!”

Xiahou Gongji shouted in a deep voice. The tens of thousands of evil cultivators were prepared to jump on him at any time.

â€Wait until I leave the city, and I will release him.â€

Zhou Xuanji said calmly. After that, he leaped onto the Windcutter Sword and flew toward the outside of the kingâ€™s city.

Xiahou Gongji and the other evil cultivators chased after him.

Zhou Xuanji did not fly too quickly. He watched out for Xiahou Gongji, who was behind him, while he sweeping look at the streets.

He could only corpses laid on the street. All the prisoners had already escaped.

Maybe some were still hiding in hidden places, but Zhou Xuanji could no longer care that much.

After five minutes.

Zhou Xuanji came to the city wall with Ta Qixue.

â€Enough! If you take another step, I will kill you immediately.â€

Xiahou Gongji shouted. They were the Xinhao Sect, after all. Would they become a laughing stock if news of them being threatened were to spread out?

Far away.

Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, and the rest also noticed Zhou Xuanji.

â€Letâ€™s not go near, so that we donâ€™t become a burden to him.â€

Zhao Congjian reminded. It would be no use for them to charge in.

The group nodded.

The little black snake looked at Zhou Xuanji anxiously. At this time, it did not hope for Zhou Xuanji to die here.

Only by following Zhou Xuanji could it eat all the things that he wanted. It might even be able to break through to the sixth rank.

At this moment.

Zhou Xuanji suddenly tossed Ta Qixue towards Xiahou Gongji and leaped up.

Seeing this, Xiahou Gongji immediately emanated a horrifying killerâ€™s intent.

He wanted Zhou Xuanji dead!

â€You dared to trick me. Iâ€™m going to burn you into ashes!â€

Xiahou Gongji yelled furiously and leaped up to catch Ta Qixue, who was severely injured.

Zhou Xuanji raised the Furious Ape Sword in mid-air and slashed.

â€Underlings!Â Dielâ€

The charged-up Furious Ape Sword roared. Its roar shook the heavens and the earth!

All prisoners who were running away looked back.

They could only see an ancient ape that was formed by the wind that appeared above Zhou Xuanji. It raised its head and roared towards the sky!

Impressive!

Dominating!

Everyone was shocked, and their jaws dropped.

A wave of sword Qi that was hundreds of meters tall swept down. It quickly grew broader and crushed the city wall in an instant.

The entire city was shaken violently.

The sword Qi destroyed countless buildings. Everything looked like paper before this horrifying destructive power.

â€Oh no!â€

Just when Xiahou Gongji caught Ta Qixue, the sword Qi came. He had no time to move away.

Booom!

The city walls exploded. A dust storm was swept up while wooden pillars and rock fragments were shot out in all directions, as though they were to pierce the sky.

The entire plain trembled, as though there was an earthquake.

Even Zhou Xuanji vomited blood from the explosiveness of this power. His body flew outwards because of the impact.

He was like a kite that snapped and flew towards the horizon.

All the legendary swords follow after him before disappearing into the Supreme Storage automatically.

â€Save master!â€

Zhao Congjian cried and flew out first.

Beixiao Wangjian carried Han Shenbo and followed behind.

Jiang Xue rode Ah Big, while Huang Lianxin and the little black snake rode on Small Er. The group moved quickly without hesitation.

At the same time, the Southern Snow Kingâ€™s City was swept over by the Furious Ape Swordâ€™s sword Qi. A quarter of the city has turned into a ruin.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 107 - The Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle. Famous Across the World

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 107: The Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle. Famous Across the World

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

The Dragon Eagles were swift.

Even before Zhou Xuanji landed on the ground, Ah Big quickly flew over, and Jiang Xue caught him in her arms.

â€œLetâ€™s go!â€

Zhou Xuanji gritted his teeth and shouted. They did not need his instruction. Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, Ah Big, and Small Er were all flying towards the horizon.

On the ground, the prisoners, who were aghast, finally came to and continued to run.

â€œThis sword again! The last time at Guxia City, it was this sword too, along with a roar of a furious ape.â€

â€œToo powerful. Sword God Zhou is invincible!â€

â€œDonâ€™t just stand there, even Sword God Zhou ran!â€

â€œYes! If we continue, we are going to get caught again.â€

â€œWait for me!â€

The prisoners cried in amazement as they tried their best to escape.

After passing a mountain, Zhou Xuanji suddenly looked back.

Following the direction he was looking at, Qiu Baili and a group of Hidden Sword Sect cultivators were climbing over a mountain.

Qiu Baili was looking at him too.

Their eyes met.

Qiu Baili opened his mouth slightly but did not speak. He smiled.

There was no need for words.

The grace that was shown back then was reciprocated today.

Looking back, everything in the past came to an end.

Both of them understood that they are no longer related.

Zhou Xuanji and Jiang Xue quickly disappeared into the horizon on Ah Bigâ€™s back.

Qiu Baili smiled and said, â€œTerrific! Terrific!â€

A Hidden Sword Sect disciple asked him, â€œMaster, whatâ€™s so terrific? Sword God Zhou?â€

Qiu Baili shook his head and looked toward the horizon.

â€œBack then, my amazement might become true. You will be comparable to the Nine Emperors of the Swordâ€™s Way.â€

â€œNo, maybe, you will surpass them.â€

â€œ

The streets bordering the Southern Snow Kingâ€™s City were turned into a ruin. The walls collapsed, and the dust billowed.

Numerous cultivators crawled out from the ruin with ashes covering their faces. Almost everyone was injured. Most evil cultivators were already crushed to pieces and died.

Booomâ€“

A giant boulder was flipped away. Xiahou Gongji, who was covered in blood, carried Ta Qixue and stood up slowly.

His face was grave, and he could not hold it but vomited some black blood.

Ta Qixue, who was in his arms, was already dead.

How terrifying it was to receive the Furious Ape Swordâ€™s blow at close distance.

Zhou Xuanji was far more powerful than before. Charging up for one day was equivalent to what used to be three days.

Even someone as powerful as Xiahou Gongji was also severely injured. He sensed burning aches in his internal organs.

â€Sword God Zhouâ€|â€

He gnashed his teeth and said. These three words contained his endless fury.

Ta Qixue died a horrifying death, which made him a little lost on how to account for himself before Ta Tianchen.

But he knew one thing. He had to cut down Sword God Zhouâ€™s head, or else Ta Tianchen will kill him!

Not only Ta Qixue, but the tens of thousands of evil cultivators were also too close. Not even a tenth of them survived.

Sword God Zhou almost destroyed an entire army by himself.

The more Xiahou Gongji thought about it, the more furious he got. His eyes were filled with blood.

He put down Ta Qixue and began to heal his wounds.

Sword God Zhou was peculiarly sly. He did not dare to charge at him recklessly.

â€Too sly! He lied to me on purpose to make me think that he only had the cultivation of Inner Pellet Level Fiveâ€|â€

Xiahou Gongji took a deep breath and tried to calm himself down.

On the other side.

Zhou Xuanji flew across thousands of miles and did not dare to slow down.

They were afraid that Xinhao Sect might catch up.

Jiang Xue helped Zhou Xuanji to recover his injuries. â€œXuanji, are you feeling better?â€ She asked.

â€Still okay,â€ Zhou Xuanji could barely smile.

Beixiao Wangjian held his sword and said excitedly, â€œThat slash was much more powerful than what you did two years ago in the Great Zhou!â€

He destroyed a city with one slash!

He was like a god!

Zhao Congjian was thrilled also. He looked at Zhou Xuanji full of admiration.

â€Train your sword techniques well. One day, you can do it too.â€

Zhou Xuanji said with a smile. Although it was a tiring smile, to Zhao Congjian and Beixiao Wangjian, it looked as though Zhou Xuanji was smiling with radiance.

The little black snake coiled around Small Erâ€™s neck and said with amazement, â€œI really admire the way he speaks.â€

The group continued ahead.

They did not stop even when the night came.

All the way until the morning of the second day.

They hid within a valley.

It was surrounded by forests. Even the top of the valley was covered by the canopy. It was an excellent place to hide.

After Zhou Xuanji landed, he began to channel his energy to heal himself.

This battle was a great harvest. That slash killed at least 10,000 or 20,000 evil cultivators.

Moreover, he realized something because of the battle.

To charge up while using another sword technique was an extreme test on his control over his spirit energy.

His talent, Simultaneous Execution, became even more robust.

He took out a spiritual Qi pellet from his storage ring and ate it. The pellet melted in his mouth and turned into a warm current, healing his internal organs, bones, and ligaments.

â€œMaster, do we rest here and hide for some time first before going to the Sword Monarch?â€

Huang Lianxin asked softly. It was Xinhao Sect they dealt with after all.

According to what Zhou Xuanji said, Ta Qixue was most likely dead.

Killing the Sect Lordâ€™s grandson would mean colossal trouble coming their way.

If it were the past, this would be a catastrophe for them.

But now that they followed Zhou Xuanji, they did not feel too pressurized.

Amazing.

Zhou Xuanji opened his eyes and said, â€œLet me rest two days, then we will head straight to Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle!â€

He already let the world know of this. A year was up soon, how could he not go?

That would make him into a laughing stock in the eyes of the world!

Zhao Congjian descended above the valley and walked to Zhou Xuanji and the rest. â€œI see no Xinhao Sectâ€™s people. It seemed like they suffered greatly and could not chase after us.â€ He said.

After that, he looked at Zhou Xuanji with zealous eyes.

Yesterday, when Xiahou Gongjiâ€™s killer aura explode, he was terrified even though he stood far away.

Facing such a terrifying cultivator, Zhou Xuanji could still suppress him with one strike.

Too dominating!

Han Shenbo sat on a rock and said worriedly, â€œKilling Ta Qixue, you have deeply offended Xinhao Sect. Do you know how horrifying Xinhao Sect is?â€

â€œUnless you have the protection from the emperor or the Sacred Ground, no one can hold them back.â€

The little black snake flew over and slapped his face with its tail. The impact sent him flying backward.

After he landed, the little black snake said, â€œThanks for discouraging everyone!â€

This feels so good!

Finally, thereâ€™s someone who it can bully!

â€œLetâ€™s rest first. We will move out as quickly as we can.â€ Zhou Xuanji said.

The group had no objections and left.

â€|

Amidst the vast heavens and the earth, a pinnacle stood and penetrated the clouds.

Before it, was a river. To the left and right were undulating forests. To the back was a borderless, grass plain that looked.

Looking at it from afar, it looked like a giant sword stuck into the ground, magnificent and awesome.

Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle!

With the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle as the center, cultivators came from all directions.

Some traveled on foot, some flew on their enchanted artifacts, and others rode on their mount.

They were all here to look at the duel between Sword God Zhou and the Sword Monarch.

Sword God Zhou only said that he was here to take back his disciple, but how could things be settled so easily between the two powerful cultivators?

On the mountain shoulder of the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle.

A group of princes and princesses were enjoying their tea time in a courtyard.

The crown prince, Zhou Tianyu, and Zhou Chengxin, as well as Princess Xuanya were among them.

â€œOne year is almost up. How come Sword God Zhou is still not here? Could he be afraid?â€

A prince asked with a smile as he drank his wine. They intended to take this duel as an opportunity to loop in powerful cultivators.

Princess Xuanya, who was born as the Embodiment of the Way, threw him a stare. â€œCannot be!â€ She said, â€œSword God Zhou fears nothing!â€

That prince did not dare to refute but smiled awkwardly.

Zhou Tianyu put down his wine cup and said, smiling, "His opponent is the Sword Monarch after all. He might have already regretted it."

Princess Xuanya stared at him, but she did not retort against him because he was the crown prince.

At this moment, a group of royal soldiers came on the clouds and landed before the princes and the princesses.

Report: Seven days ago, Sword God Zhou headed towards the Southern Snow King's City and killed Ta Qixue, along with ten thousand disciples of the evil sect. He rescued all the surviving civilians, and even General Meng. Because of this, his travel plan was delayed. He will arrive at the Sword God Zhou in approximately half a month more.

The soldier said. His face was full of excitement.

Sword God Zhou's actions were definitely worth admiring for the soldiers.

"What? How can that be?"

Zhou Tianyu slammed the table as he stood up. Fear was written all across his face.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

Report chapter

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 108 - My Revered Master Was Never Defeated Before

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 108: My Revered Master Was Never Defeated Before

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

â€œHe killed Ta Qixue? Along with 10,000 evil cultivators?â€

â€How can that be! Isnâ€™t Ta Qixue protected by a Xinhao Sectâ€™s elder? How can he let Zhou Xuanji kill him?â€

Zhou Tianyu grasped the royal soldier agitatedly and asked. His face was covered in a cold sweat as his body trembled.

The royal soldier was frightened by his expression and answered carefully, â€œItâ€™s real. That Xinhao Sectâ€™s elder was severely injured by Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s one slash. He almost died. General Meng wrote a letter personally to inform.â€

He could see Zhou Tianyuâ€™s anger, so he did not dare to appear excited anymore.

He despised in his heart.

How could he become the Emperor with such a mindset?

Sword God Zhou has never offended you before. You are the one who spoke arrogantly against him. And now you are angry at him for saving so many lives?

No wonder you are always suppressed by Zhou Yalong!

Princess Xuanya giggled, â€œSee! Sword God Zhou will not be afraid of the Sword Monarch!â€

Zhou Chengxin nodded and said, â€œSword God Zhou is really our model to follow. Amidst Great Zhouâ€™s crisis, he did not dare to offend Xinhao Sect. The benevolent, righteous, and unparalleled Sword God Zhou really lives up to his name.â€

The two of them echoed each other, Zhou Tianyuâ€™s face looked even more bitter.

The other princes rode on with the momentum and continued to add oil to the fire.

â€With such a result, even if Sword God Zhou was not as powerful as the Sword Monarch, he is surely qualified to challenge the Sword Monarch.â€

â€It would be so good if I can loop in Sword God Zhou. He is definitely a fearsome person who can deal with an army of a million soldiers!â€

â€Yeah, such a person who dares to offend?â€

â€I really want to see Sword God Zhouâ€™s performance quickly.â€

â€Soon. The battle between two of the most powerful persons. It would surely become a legend that will last.â€

Emperor Yan of Zhou lived for thousands of years and had countless descendants. He had over 100 princes.

Most of the princes who came to Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle had the intention to fight to become the successor. Once thereâ€™s an opportunity, they will take advantage of the prince together.

Zhou Tianyu was furious, but he did not throw a tantrum, in case he becomes a laughing stock.

Within half a day.

News about Sword God Zhouâ€™s battle in the Southern Snow Kingâ€™s City spread across the entire Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle.

The cultivators were crying out in amazement when they heard the news. At the same time, they waited with more anticipation for the duel between Sword God Zhou and the Sword Monarch.

â€|

At the top of the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle, a great number of buildings and palaces stood tall and mighty. Looking from above, there were close to 1,000 of them. They were all residences for the Sword Monarchâ€™s disciples and grand-disciples.

In one of the courtyards.

Xiao Jinghong was training his sword technique. He wore a black robe and moved elegantly. Gusts of wind blew as he swung his sword, sweeping up the fallen leaves in the courtyard.

At this moment, a beautiful lady, who wore a white skirt, walked into the courtyard.

â€Jinghong, you are so hardworking. You donâ€™t stop for even a day.â€

The lady in the white skirt smiled. She looked at Xiao Jinghong with sparkling eyes.

Xiao Jinghong ignored her. He did not stop but continued his training.

â€I received news about Sword God Zhou. Do you want to hear?â€

The lady in the white skirt asked. Having heard that, Xiao Jinghong stopped immediately. He put back his sword in a reverse grip and turned towards her, â€œSpeak.â€

â€Sword God Zhou killed Ta Qixue and severely injured Xinhao Sectâ€™s elder, Xiahou Gongji. He rescued tens of thousands of prisoners and is on his way to the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle.â€

The lady in the white skirt said slowly. As she mentioned this, a sense of amazement flashed in her eyes.

In her heart, she did not think Sword God Zhou was very powerful.

But this made her change her view.

In the current Great Zhou Empire, who has the heroism of Sword God Zhou?

No wonder Xiao Jinghong was loyal to death toward him.

Xiao Jinghong smiled and shook his head before he continued to train his sword technique.

â€If Sword God Zhou comes to ask for you, my grand-teacher will surely have a duel with him. Arenâ€™t you afraid that something bad might happen to him? Swords are blind after all.â€

Sword God Zhouâ€™s true power was always a mystery. Previously when he fought Inner Pellet stage cultivators, he was injured. But he could even kill Astral Infant cultivators now. It was bizarre.

However, the Sword Monarch was different. He was at the pinnacle of Great Zhouâ€™s cultivators.

No matter how powerful Sword God Zhou was, he would surely not be able to stand up to the Sword Monarch.

â€My Revered Teacher has never been defeated before.â€ Xiao Jinghong replied as he danced with his sword.â€

Not defeated?

Had the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou never been defeated before?

Although Xiao Jinghong understood Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s power roughly, he was still willing to trust in Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji was young, but he had a mature mind. He will not do something that he was not confident to do.

If Zhou Xuanji said he will take him, he would surely be able to take him!

The lady in white skirt opened her mouth but did not speak a word. Countless words were stopped from exiting her mouth.

The beauty loved the gentleman, but the gentleman was not interested

â€!

Whoooâ€!, Whoooâ€”

The two Dragon Eagles landed, followed by Zhou Xuanji and Jiang Xue.

Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, Huang Lianxin, the little black snake, and Han Shenbo landed as well. They stood on top of the mountain and looked ahead. The Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle was already within their sight.

His white clothes danced in the wind, and so was the long hair by the side of Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s ears. The handsome and calm face always appeared to be very determined.

â€Are you ready?â€

Zhou Xuanji asked. His voice was soft, but the wind could not obscure it.

Zhao Congjian said with pride, â€œIâ€™m ready, waiting for my Masterâ€™s order!â€

Beixiao Wangjian laughed and said, â€œWhether we win or lose, thereâ€™s no regret!â€

â€I will follow my master forever.â€ Huang Lianxin smiled beautifully

Jiang Xue took out her flaming fan and giggled, â€œYou lead the way!â€

They accompanied Zhou Xuanji through crisis after crisis. Their hearts were united and unshakable.

The little black snake looked at the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle and gulped. "Should we think?"

"Baaam!"

Zhao Congjian kicked it down the cliff.

Han Shengbo, who was just about to persuade them, shuddered. He immediately covered with his mouth.

Horrifying!

Zhou Xuanji lept down the cliff. The rest followed.

Beixiao Wangjian kicked Han Shenbo's butt and jumped down.

"**** you!"

Before Han Shenbo could finish cursing, Beixiao Wangjian took hold of him. He almost fainted.

After landing, the group lined up and walked toward the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle.

Zhou Xuanji walked at the center while the two dragons eagles were at their sides.

An undulating mountainous ground was before them. They would reach the foot of the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle after ten miles.

"After this battle is over, I will not forgive you!"

Concussed by the fall, the little black snake struggled to get up. He cursed as he chased after them.

The high and lofty Sword Monarch's Pinnacle stood like a pillar between the ground and the sky. It was just like the Sword Monarch's position in Great Zhou, lofty and cannot be superseded.

Zhou Xuanji walked slowly ahead.

Honestly, he did not have much confidence.

However, he must rescue Xiao Jinghong. Moreover, he just saved so many prisoners, he was sure that Great Zhou's Sword Monarch will not take his life, at least not at the risk of damaging his own reputation.

The image of the Sword Monarch was such a powerful and righteous model of a grandmaster. He had almost no blemish in his life.

"Sky-piercing Sword Emperor, don't disappoint me."

Zhou Xuanji said in his heart as his confidence returned.

Soon, cultivators who were passersby noticed Zhou Xuanji and the rest.

Two dragon eagles! That was Sword God Zhou's mark.

"Sword God Zhou is here!"

That cultivator stretched his vocal cords and shouted in excitement.

The voice traveled across miles and was heard by other cultivators, who then spread the news. Soon, the entire Sword Monarch's Pinnacle was stirred up.

"Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh! Shwoooosh!"

Numerous cultivators rushed over on their sword, clouds, and other enchanted artifacts. They were all stirred up in excitement as they looked at Zhou Xuanji and the rest walked over with such determination.

"Sword God Zhou! Please rescue the Sword Noble!"

A female cultivator screamed. In recent years, the Sword Monarch did nothing, while Sword God Zhou deeds were widespread. So naturally, many supported Sword God Zhou.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 109 - Firebird Old Lady, The Sword Monarch's Attitude

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 109: Firebird Old Lady, The Sword Monarch's Attitude

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

The female cultivator's cry was followed by the cheering of the other cultivators. Under the sky, thousands of cultivators were cheering for Zhou Xuanji. Their voices shook the heavens.

â€“Sword God Zhou! I believe in you!â€“

â€“Sword God Zhou, don't lose by too much. It's okay to lose this time. Wait 100 years, and you will become the pinnacle of the Sword's Way in Great Zhou!â€“

â€“Is he Sword God Zhou? Such a handsome young man. Who said he looked like a child?â€“

â€“Look! That's Zhao Congjian!â€“

â€“Oh, my heavens! The first rank of Great Zhou's Hero Ranking Board, Han Shenbo, is following Sword God Zhou also! Is he also Sword God Zhou's disciple?â€“

Soon, some people took notice of Han Shenbo. This immediately stirred up a commotion.

As the top rank in the Hero Ranking Board, Han Shenbo's fame was also at the first 50 on the Reputation Ranking. Almost everyone knew about him.

Even Zhao Congjian was not comparable to him.

Han Shenbo heard those cries of amazement and quickly lowered his head in embarrassment.

He felt his face was burning hot. He really wanted to dig the ground and hide in a hole.

He was definitely not Zhou Xuanji's disciple.

He was not even considered a sword slave!

He was the lowest of the slaves. Even a black worm could bully him!

Jiang Xue looked around and found that the people gathered around them were increasing. She was surprised and said softly, â€œSo many people!â€“

She underestimated Sword God Zhou and the Sword Monarch's reputation.

Zhao Congjian said with a soft voice, â€œThis has become something that Great Zhou and its surrounding kingdoms' top concern. Even the war at the border custom was not more important than this. Xinhao Sect was paying close attention too.â€“

â€“Many sects and clans are here to spectate. There might be more people on the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle.â€“

He looked thrilled and passionate.

If only the highlight of this battle was him!

But it was a pity he was not powerful enough.

If he cultivated for another 500 years, Great Zhou would be his!

â€“Great Zhou's Sword Monarch is really powerful,â€“ Han Shenbo sighed, â€œIf this battle is lost, you might be dragged into this also. After this battle, Sword God Zhou might become the Sword Monarch's disciple.â€“

Beixiao Wangjian stared at him, and he hid away immediately.

He showed no demeanor of someone ranked first on the Hero Ranking Board.

The cultivators began to land. They watched over Zhou Xuanji and the rest and walked with them up the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle.

Looking at Zhou Xuanji close up, they only felt that he looked extraordinary. There were huge differences between people.

Of course, this could be a mere psychological effect.

At the same time.

The Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle had already exploded into a huge commotion. All the cultivators were looking down at the plain on the cliff. They, including the princes, wanted to see Zhou Xuanji.

With his Enlightening cultivation, Zhou Chengxin had extraordinary eyesight. He soon found Zhou Xuanji and the others.

â€œHan Shenbo!â€ He cried in surprise with wide-open eyes, âœHow come heâ€™s following Sword God Zhou?â€

The princes heard and were all stunned.

â€œThat Han Shenbo was the top rank on Hero Ranking Board?â€

One of the princesses opened her beautiful eyes wide in disbelief.

She had seen how glorious Han Shenbo was. He was really outstanding and was not willing to bow down to anyone. How could he be following Sword God Zhou?

Everyone knew that Zhou Xuanji only had sword slaves, disciples, and demon pets around him.

Zhou Tianyu gnashed his teeth. He prayed in his heart for Sword God Zhou to die on the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle.

Or else, he would become a laughing stock for all the world and lose his right to the throne.

Under everyoneâ€™s eyes, Zhou Xuanji and the others were drawing close to the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle.

Booom!

A soaring streak of sword Qi burst from the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle and dispersed the sea of clouds above, forming a giant whirlpool of clouds that blocked the sun. It looked magnificent.

The entire Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle was shaken.

That seemingly limitlessly powerful sword Qi enveloped the heavens and the earth, striking fear into the hearts of people.

Zhou Xuanji looked up with squinted eyes.

That sword Qi with such incredible intensity that made him feel powerless must be from the Sword Monarch.

Was that intended to give him a scare?

Zhou Xuanji smiled and continued to walk.

The others became anxious. Even before they were up the mountain, the Sword Monarch had already shown his sword Qi.

It seemed like a battle was unavoidable.

â€œScreeechâ€â€

A screeching sound could be heard coming from the horizon, which caught the attention of many.

A firebird with a wingspan of thirty meters was flying over swiftly. It looked like both an eagle and a sparrow. An old woman was standing on the top of its head. She wore a red robe, and her hairs were like flames, which gave her a dominating look.

â€œFirebird Old Lady from Hundred Birds Sect!â€

Someone cried out in surprise, which was like a stone that generated 1,000 waves.

The Hundred Birds Sect was one of the top sects near the Great Zhou. It was multiple times stronger than the Demonic Inferno Sect.

The Firebird Old Lady had a rash temperament. She always did things that others found hard to accept. Her appearance in the top thirty on the Reputation Ranking was regular.

â€œSword Monarch, Iâ€™m here to spectate the battle. I want to see if thereâ€™s someone who could take away a prodigy that you favored.â€

The Firebird Old Lady said with a cold smile, which was in drastic difference from her appearance. Her voice sent shivers down peopleâ€™s spines.

She glanced at Zhou Xuanji, before quickly entering the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle on her firebird.

â€œWas she a helper?â€

The little black snake opened its eyes wide and curse, âœThis old guy! Interesting! I despise him!â€

No one responded to its words.

No matter what, there was no turning back.

They had to go up the mountain, no matter what!

The thousands of cultivators were discussing this as well. They were all speculating why the Firebird Old Lady would come.

On the top of the Sword Qi, after the sword Qi dispersed, a palace was revealed.

The Firebird Old Lady walked briskly into the palace. The palace was spacious and brightly lit. There were hundreds of chairs neatly arranged into two rows by the sides.

A raised platform that looked gloriously golden was at the end of the palace, where a muscular and mighty silhouette was sitting.

The Sword Monarch of Great Zhou!

He wore a black robe embroidered with fire Qilin and a yellow tiger. He sat imposingly with a stern face. His fearsome eyes were like those of a tiger, and he had a long beard. He let down his fringe freely at the front, while the rest of his hair was coiled into a crown that was embedded with jewels and gold.

Beside his leg stood a black sword that was one and a half meter long, which seemed to be as tall as him when he was sitting down.

Great Zhou's Monarch of the Sword's Way had an unparalleled aura!

He stared at the Firebird Old Lady and asked, "Why are you here, my younger sister?"

His voice was a little hoarse, which sounded greatly imposing.

"I heard that someone in Great Zhou dared to undermine your majestic dignity. Of course, I must be here to take a look." The Firebird Old Lady snorted.

The Sword Monarch waved his hand, and a disciple immediately walked to his right. Putting down a chair, the disciple signaled the Firebird Old Lady to sit.

Everyone who sat on the left of the palace was the Sword Monarch's disciples and grand-disciples, while those who sat on the right were his guests.

Xiao Jinghong and Xie Wuyou sat at the front row.

Seeing that the Firebird Old Lady came, Xiao Jinghong frowned.

From what she said, her intention was not good.

After she sat down, the Firebird Old Lady continued to ask, "We've seen Sword God Zhou just now. He doesn't look as impressive as your immediate disciples. Such an arrogant person doesn't need you to deal with him personally."

With this, the Sword Monarch's disciples nodded together and spoke.

"There's no need for the Revered Teacher to do it personally. It will be enough!"

"Yeah. The news about him defeating Xinhao Sect's elder is mostly like just a rumor."

"Back then, our Oldest Senior, Xie Wuyou, should have killed him. To kill him now would stain our Revered Teacher's robe."

"Let us go together. If the Revered Master goes, it will bring shame to him."

"Hahaha. Even Madam Firebird said so too. It must be right."

Hearing all these sword cultivators brag, Xiao Jinghong snorted coldly, displeased.

The lady in white skirt glanced at him worriedly but did not speak a word.

The Sword Monarch was expressionless. He raised his hand, and the hall was quiet immediately.

"He has Dual Sword Will and can control nine swords simultaneously. We must not underestimate him," the Sword Monarch said slowly, "He acts justly and righteously. It is respectful if I treat him seriously."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 110 - Sixteen Years Old, Golden Glory Sword!

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 110: Sixteen Years Old, Golden Glory Sword!

Having heard that the Sword Monarch was deal with Sword God Zhou seriously, all the guests mourned for Sword God Zhou silently.

Xiao Jinghong's brows knitted even tighter. He began to worry about Zhou Xuanji too.

That sword Qi that soared into the sky was so powerful. It was close to invincible.

Could Zhou Xuanji really deal with that?

Everyone in the hall began to chat with one another and did not take Zhou Xuanji seriously.

Those who were not qualified to step into the hall were anticipating Zhou Xuanji's performance.

Disliking the old and favoring the new was the nature of most people.

The Sword Monarch came to fame for a long time. Many hoped that someone could threaten his place.

The extraordinary Sword God Zhou had great hope!

All the paths up the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle were filled with people. There were even many cultivators levitating in the air and looked at Zhou Xuanji.

With one look, there were at least 200,000 people gathered at the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle.

The number was still growing!

Cultivators came from all directions.

News about Sword God Zhou's arrival at the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle was also spread out.

Zhou Xuanji came to the foot of the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle and began climbing the mountain.

â€œCan you walk faster?â€

The little black snake couldn't hold it in any longer and complained. The Sword Monarch's Pinnacle was so tall. It would take a few days to reach the top with such a speed.

Beixiao Wangjian threw it a stare. â€œWhat do you know?â€ He snorted, â€œThis is an attitude!â€

Zhou Xuanji did not reply but continued looking carefree and calm.

They did not know that he was calculating time in his heart.

The cultivators continuously cried in amazement along the way. Whether it was the Dragon Eagles, or Zhou Xuanji, Zhao Congjian, Han Shenbo, they were all attracting attention.

Even Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin's beautiful appearance were also topics of discussion.

After walking for half an hour, Zhou Xuanji suddenly leaped up and flew towards the top of the Sword

Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle. The others followed closely behind. Beixiao Wangjian lifted up Han Shenbo.

The group was like gods flying in the sky. The Dragon Eagles roared such a penetrative voice that even the rocks at the mountain top dropped.

Soon, Zhou Xuanji and the rest came to the residence of Great Zhouâ€™s princes and princesses.

Zhou Chengxin cried loudly, â€œSir Sword God Zhou, please win!â€

Zhou Tianyu stared at him and was very displeased.

Princess Xuanya supported her chin with her hands and looked like Zhou Xuanji, mesmerized.

Sword God Zhou was becoming more and more handsome.

Because of the special relationship between Great Zhouâ€™s royal family and the Sword Monarch, the princes and princesses did not head toward the mountain top to avoid gossips.

At this place, they could at least say that they were here to watch the fun.

Hundreds of thousands of people gathered to spectate.

Zhou Xuanji and the rest quickly flew towards the top of the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle.

â€œSword Monarch of Great Zhou! Iâ€™m here to bring my disciple back today!â€

Zhou Xuanji channeled a full measure of spirit energy and shouted. His voice reverberated across the heavens and the earth.

With such an explosive cry, it boiled everyoneâ€™s passion.

This was the Sword God Zhou that they were familiar with!

Fearlessly courageous!

He feared nothing!

He even dared to offend the Empress!

Cheers and cries began again, which shook the sea of clouds and resounded across the mountains and plains.

Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, and the rest heard the cheers and adrenaline rushed in their body. They really wanted to draw their swords immediately and the Sword Monarch to death.

The little black snake on Small Erâ€™s back said with shock, â€œThe intensity of the cheeringâ€¡ How crazyâ€¡â€

It had lived for 1,000 years but rarely seen something as awesome as this.

With the cheers that shook the heavens, Zhou Xuanji and the rest landed on the public square in front of the palace at the mountain top.

There were two statues at the front of the palace. Both were holding onto a long sword and looked imposing, as though they could slay all evil!

â€œSword God Zhou, come in first to talk!â€

The Sword Monarchâ€™s calm but deep and firm voice came from within the palace.

Zhou Xuanji looked at Jiang Xue.

Jiang Xue nodded. She held onto her Flaming Fan and looked fearless.

Zhou Xuanji immediately walked ahead, with Zhao Congjian, Jiang Xue, Beixiao Wangjian, and the others following closely behind.

The Dragon Eagles waited outside instead.

When Zhou Xuanji stepped into the gate of the palace, everyone looked at him.

There were more despise than curiosity.

Xiao Jinghong was so excited that he almost stood up, but the lady in the white skirt pressed down on his hand. She shook her head and signaled to him to not do things recklessly.

The Sword Monarch looked at Zhou Xuanji judgmentally with a frown.

Zhou Xuanji was much weaker than he imagined!

With only such a level of power, how could he have killed Ta Qixue and severely injured Xinhao Sect's elder?

â€œInner Pellet Level Five? A joke?â€

An old man with a long beard mocked. His face was filled with disdain.

When he spoke, the other guests and sword cultivators also began to scoff at him.

â€œInner Pellet Level Five? Hahaha. The great Sword God Zhou has such a low level of cultivation?â€

â€œWhat a joke. I can defeat him with one hand.â€

Young man, take out your swords, let us see what kind of legendary swords that made you so famous.â€

â€œTsk tsk. He doesn't have the body of a child. He's much taller than rumored.â€

â€œIsn't that Han Shenbo? So the voices outside were real. Even he was following Sword God Zhou. What a shame to the title of Hero Ranking Board's top rank.â€

They mocked freely. Most were exaggerating to please the Sword Monarch.

Han Shenbo gnashed his teeth. This bunch of assholes!

The Firebird Old Lady looked at Zhou Xuanji and snorted, â€œWith such cultivation, even if you mastered sword wills, how much more powerful would that make you? Maybe you were lucky to kill an Astral Infant cultivator, but that was because of the power of your sword. The distance between you and the Sword Monarch cannot be filled merely with your swords.â€

Jiang Xue, Huang Lianxin, and Beixiao Wangjian were furious.

Zhao Congjian's eyes also flashed with the intent to kill.

The little black snake spat its forked-tongue and thought to itself, â€œHow long has it been since this old lady vented her anger?â€

It did not dare to say it out because he might die on the spot.

Zhou Xuanji took one step ahead and looked at Xiao Jinghong. â€œMy disciple, stand up,â€ He said.

Xiao Jinghong stood up without hesitation. The sword cultivators were all reaching for their sword and prepared to stop Zhou Xuanji and Xiao Jinghong if they try to escape.

â€œIn my view, everyone here is rubbish.â€

â€œYou should understand what is rubbish, right? This means you are useless!â€

â€œYou are people who are useless, who only know how to talk.â€

Zhou Xuanji said calmly. His voice reverberated within the great hall.

All his legendary swords appeared around him. Silver, Gold, and Amethyst legendary swords. Each had its own powers.

But those legendary swords that were of a lower grade, he did not take them out. It would be a waste.

Silence!

The entire palace was silent. Everyone was appalled.

Is this brat crazy?

Such reckless words. Isn't he scared that he might be swarmed?

They immediately exploded into cursing Zhou Xuanji. Some even stood up and were prepared to attack him.

â€œSword God Zhou.â€

The Sword Monarch spoke suddenly. His intimidating voice shut everyone's mouth, and they returned to their own seat.

Zhou Xuanji looked at the Sword Monarch. Their eyes met.

They were both unfathomable to each other.

â€œXiao Jinghong is a rare talent in the Sword's Way. What's wrong for him to follow me. Must you become an obstacle to his future just for your pride?â€

The Sword Monarch asked. His tone was indescribably imposing.

He was the Monarch of the Sword's Way!

No one in the entire Great Zhou dared to compete with his mastery on the Sword's Way.

Zhou Xuanji smiled and said, â€œJust because he is a rare talent, only I can teach him well!â€

With this, all the disciples and grand-disciples of the Sword Monarch were furious.

Xiao Wuyou slapped his thigh and stood up. â€œSword God Zhou, do you really think of yourself as a sword god?â€ He pointed at Zhou Xuanji and scolded.

â€œMy Revered Teacher has been cultivating for 3,000 years. He's unparalleled in the Sword's Way. How can you compare yourself to him?â€

The other sword cultivators followed and scolded Zhou Xuanji furiously, as though they want to drown him with their saliva.

â€œAnalyzed that the Sword Owner has reached sixteen years old. Gacha started!â€

â€œDing! Congratulations! The Sword Owner received [Glorious Gold] God Emperor Sword, [Silver] Crazy Paralysis Sword, Legendary Strength Pill, Billowing Spirit Chain!â€

The voice of the Sword Spirit resounded in Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s mind. His pupils contracted, and he lifted the corner of his mouth even higher in a smile.

Glorious Gold!

A grade higher than Amethyst!

Perfectly good timing!

â€œSword God Zhou, sharp talks are the ways of the weak. If you are stronger than me, why would Xiao Jinghong end up in my hands? You have the talents for sure, but for now, what qualifies you to compete with me?â€

The Sword Monarch stood up slowly. A horrifying sword will made all the sword cultivatorsâ€™ swords vibrate uncontrollably.

The Silver Grade legendary swords around Zhou Xuanji were also vibrating.

The faces of Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, and the rest turned pale.

Such a horrifying sword will!

But Zhou Xuanji laughed. â€œWhat qualifies me? What qualifies me is that Iâ€™m 16 years old today!â€
â€;

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 111 - God-Power, The Imposing Aura Of A Monarch

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 111: God-Power, The Imposing Aura Of A Monarch

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

16 years old?

Everyone in the palace was stunned.

In their hearts, Zhou Xuanji was a monster who returned to his youth. No one expected him to be only 16.

â€So what if you are 16?â€

â€Quickly, go back to your home and drink your motherâ€™s milk!â€

The Firebird Old Lady snorted coldly. She disliked how Zhou Xuanji paraded his ability.

The Sword Monarch laughed loudly. His voice penetrated the walls of the palace and resounded across the sky.

â€Today, if you can injure me, I will let you bring Xiao Jinghong away!â€

With this, countless cultivators were convinced.

This was the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou!

He did not bully those who were much weaker than him.

Even so, how difficult was it to injure the Sword Monarch?

Zhou Xuanji was looking at the few lines of words that only he could see.

Sword Name: God-Emperor

Grade: Glorious Gold

Description: Created by nurturing with an emperorâ€™s Qi. It contains within itself the power of gods and the imposing aura of the emperor. One could not use this sword unless he or she was born to be an emperor!

â€|

Sword Name: Crazy Paralysis Sword

Grade: Silver

Description: Forged with the poisonous sap of theâ€! Once the skin is penetrated by the blade, the person will be poisoned. He will be out of his mind, and his body will be paralyzed.

â€|

The ability of the God-Emperor Sword attracted his attention.

The power of the gods!

The imposing aura of the emperor!

No one could it unless he was born to become an emperor.

Since he had the Monarchial Violet Qi, wouldnâ€™t that make him suitable to use the sword?

The Amethyst Grade Sky-sundering Emperor Sword was already of that power, how overpowered would the Glorious Gold Grade legendary sword be?

He could barely hold his excitement and sighed in exclamation, â€œSword Spirit, you are timely indeed!â€

â€According to the time of the Northern Wilderness Region, the Sword Owner becomes an adult today. Your luck is at the prime, which is why you can obtain a Glorious Gold legendary sword. But the Sword Owner is reminded that with your current power, using the Glorious Gold legendary sword is too risky.â€

The Sword Spirit answered, which made Zhou Xuanji squint his eyes.

â€œIf I use the God-Emperor Swordâ€™s special power and the Sky-sundering Emperor Swordâ€™s Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor, how long can I last?â€

At most 15 minutes. Once you exceed the timing, your body will explode. Even if you keep within the time limit, you will be severely injured after using them!â€

15 minutes!

An abundant amount of time!

It seemed like his body was in good shape!

â€œWhy? Are you afraid? If you donâ€™t dare, you can leave now. Of course, if you want to ask to become my disciple, you still have the chance.â€

The Sword Monarchâ€™s voice came again and interrupted Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s train of thoughts.

He looked up and said, â€œLetâ€™s stop talking rubbish and begin!â€

He raised his right hand and grasped the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword.

â€œThe few of you, back off.â€

Zhou Xuanji said with a deep voice. Jiang Xue and the rest quickly left the palace after they heard Zhou Xuanji.

With Zhou Xuanji and the Sword Monarchâ€™s power, they would surely not compete within the palace.

At the same time, many cultivators had gathered outside at the public square outside the palace. Some cultivators were even flying and levitating at the borders of the mountain top of the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle. Every one of them was anticipating.

When the Sword Monarch saw the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword, his eyes were brightened. â€œAn awesome sword indeed!â€

After he spoke, the Sword Monarch suddenly drew out the two black swords in front of him. His right hand held on to the sword and pierced at Zhou Xuanji from a distance away.

A horrifying sword Qi came sweeping towards him. Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s expression changed slightly and instinctively blocked the attack with the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword.

Booom!

He immediately flew out of the palace along with his fifteen Silver and Gold Grade legendary swords.

Everyone in the palace was shocked.

So imposing!

The Sky-sundering Emperor Sword deflected most of the sword Qi. Zhou Xuanji somersaulted and landed firmly on the ground. He glid backward a few dozen meters, almost falling off the cliff.

Everyone was appalled by the scene.

Zhou Xuanji was disadvantaged at the moment they began?

They were not surprised but only felt that it was a pity.

It seemed like Sword God Zhou still could not yet threaten the Sword Monarchâ€™s position.

Zhou Xuanji stood up slowly. He lifted his left hand, and a giant sword appeared.

The sword was almost two meters long. The blade was one and a half feet wide. At the center of the blade on both sides was a black dragon that looked lively and dominating!

The quillon was like two dragon claws pointing towards the blade. Its handle was covered in black scale with a metallic feel, with a crown-like crystal fixed at the hilt, which emanated a crimson radiance.

Glorious Gold legendary sword!

God-Emperor!

Holding this sword, a visible violet Qi could be seen rising from Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s feet. The Qi enveloped his entire body and made him looked entirely different.

At this moment, he was like the emperor!

High and Lofty, no one could defeat him!

Zhou Xuanji felt like he could defeat everyone in this world. Such a feeling made him smile subconsciously.

â€œSuch a powerful feeling! This is the Glorious Gold legendary sword?â€

Zhou Xuanji mumbled to himself as though he was mesmerized and addicted to it.

Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, and the others also took notice of the God-Emperor in his hand.

â€Such a dominating sword!â€ Zhao Congjian mumbled with his eyes wide open.

Looking at the God-Emperor, he felt that his own sword was just ordinary.

Not only them, but the spectating cultivators also noticed.

â€What is that sword? Looks so imposingly powerful!â€

â€Letâ€™s count. How many swords does Sword God Zhou have?â€

â€17! He has more than nine swords! No wonder heâ€™s killing more powerful enemies!â€

â€All these swords look powerful.â€

â€Sword God Zhou is getting serious now!â€

Looking at Zhou Xuanji in his current state, the cultivators were thrilled.

It seemed like Sword God Zhou could really put up a good fight with the Sword Monarch!

At this moment, the Sword Monarch walked out of the palace with swords in both hands.

The two of them were 300 meters apart and looked at each other.

â€What is that sword?â€

The Sword Monarch frowned slightly. He felt a tinge of danger when he saw the God-Emperor.

Itâ€™s definitely not an ordinary sword!

He fancied the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword, but he could barely hold back his desire to take the God-Emperor for himself.

Only he, the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou, was fit to have such a sword!

But under the eyes of so many people, he could not snatch away the sword.

He flew up slowly towards Zhou Xuanji. His robe danced in the wind, and his sword Qi appeared like a flame.

He looked down at Zhou Xuanji from high above. âœSword God Zhou, I will give you another chance. If you admit defeat, nothing will happen to you. If you stubbornly want to continue, be careful that you might lose your life because the swords are blind.â€ He said.

The demeanor of a grandmaster was shown for sure.

He gave Sword God Zhou numerous chances, and so he put up an act that was impenetrable and without a flaw.

Zhou Xuanji immediately activated the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor and his power grew tremendously.

He could use the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor once a year without side effects!

He endured for a year and did not even use it when he faced off with the Xinhao Sect, because he was saving this for the Sword Monarch.

If that did not give him enough power to stand against the Sword Monarch, then he would rely on the power of the Glorious Gold legendary sword!

The Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor surged in his body, enhancing the violet Qi that surrounded his body. He moved his leg.

Booom!

The hard ground immediately cracked under his foot. He soared into the sky like a sharp arrow.

The 15 legendary swords followed behind. The image was so magnificent that many cultivatorsâ€™ jaws dropped.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 112 - The Sword God Battles The Sword Monarch

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 112: The Sword God Battles The Sword Monarch

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

Clangâ€“

The two swords clashed. Zhou Xuanji and the Sword Monarch were at a stalemate in terms of mid-air strength.

â€œThis young man is powerful. No, it must be the power of that sword.â€

The Sword Monarch thought in his head while squinting his eyes.

At this moment, Zhou Xuanji activated the Six-path Sword Shadow straightaway.

Together with Six-path Sword Shadow duplicates, Zhou Xuanji used the Soul-eater Slash. The ebony sword Qi inundated the Sword Monarch in an instant. It was like a volcanic eruption, shooting toward the sky.

The sword cultivators and guests who came running out of the palace were all aghast.

Such a powerful force!â€|

Is he really Inner Pellet Level Five?

Xiao Jinghong clasped his fist excitedly. Zhou Xuanji did not disappoint him indeed!

The lady in white dress behind him opened her eyes wide. She was appalled, just like everybody else.

â€œHow can it be!â€

Xie Wuyouâ€™s whole body was trembling. Sword God Zhou shamed his Xie Sect, so he did not want to see Sword God Zhou showing off his power.

At this moment, streaks of savage sword Qi appeared suddenly and dispersed the pillar of black sword Qi.

The Sword Monarch came to Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s face as though he teleported. He raised his black sword high and slashed at Zhou Xuanji.

His movement was extremely dominating, as though he was going to cut the mountains and rivers into half.

Zhou Xuanji raised up the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword and blocked.

Now that he had the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor, he was not afraid of being defeated by the Sword Monarch in an instant.

When the two swords met, Zhou Xuanji could only sense an unstoppably pressurizing force coming toward him, followed by a sharp pain on his right shoulder, before falling straight down to the ground.

Just when he was about to hit the ground, the Furious Ape Sword and Water Driving Sword appeared under him and caught him on his back.

The two swords bounced and propelled him upward.

Everyone cried in amazement at the sight of this.

The swords had spirits of their own?

The pupils of the Sword Monarch dilated uncontrollably. This young manâ€™s mastery over the Swordâ€™s Way is higher than he imagined.

He could see at an instant that the Furious Ape Sword and the Water Driving Sword had no sword spirit within them.

This meant that it was Zhou Xuanji who controlled them!

Before he could think further, Zhou Xuanji has already charged in front of him.

Zhou Xuanji swung his sword swiftly and activated Dual Sword Will.

Vibrant Raindrops Sword!

Moonlit Wind Sword Dance!

The two Earth Grade sword techniques each had their own ingenuity.

The two swords jerked, and their sword Qi formed into the wind and the rain, sweeping toward the Sword Monarch.

Zhou Xuanji's posture was elegant. Each of his movements were filled with profundity, which deeply caught everyone's focused attention.

Yet these did not seem to work against the Sword Monarch's absolute power. He had both swords in hands as well, but he seemed to have a more dominating impetus.

But still, seeing this scene, no one dared to underestimate Zhou Xuanji again.

"Such an elegant movement!"

"This is Dual Sword Will? Sss! Did I see it clearly?"

"Too powerful!" In comparison, I feel like the Sword Monarch was merely stronger in his cultivation."

"In terms of mastery over their sword techniques, Sword God Zhou has already surpassed the Sword Monarch. Anyone objects?"

"Bullshit. The Sword Monarch is fighting with such ease. Are you blind?"

"If they were at the same cultivation stage, the Sword Monarch would have already lost."

The spectators discussed passionately and formed themselves into two camps that talked against each other quickly.

The Firebird Old Lady's face was grim. She did not expect Zhou Xuanji to be this powerful.

Although Zhou Xuanji was relying on the power of his legendary swords indeed, the moment the Dual Sword Will was activated, even she, a non-sword cultivator, could not see any problem.

Numerous Silver Grade legendary swords appeared under Zhou Xuanji's feet consecutively as he shifted swiftly around the Sword Monarch with the Eight-step Sword Lunge.

On top of that, the Bloodbath Sword, Furious Ape Sword, Thunderclap Sword, Water Driving Sword, Ghost Curse Sword, Storm Calmer, and the other Gold Grade legendary swords continuously attacked from different angles.

If it was someone ordinary, he would have been full of holes.

But the Sword Monarch's speed was extreme. He was able to block every attack.

The two of them fought ferociously in mid-air. Their sword Qi swept across the sky, generating gusts and slicing the clouds. Even the cultivators at the foot and the shoulder of the mountain could see.

Zhou Chengxin was thrilled. He clasped his fists and said with a trembling voice, "I didn't expect Sword God Zhou to have the power to stand up to the Sword Monarch!"

That person was the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou!

The pinnacle of cultivators in Great Zhou.

"Humph!" A joke. The Sword Monarch is not getting serious yet? Do you really think that was the true power of the Sword Monarch?"

Zhou Tianyu said with disdain. Although the battle between Zhou Xuanji and the Sword Monarch was spectacular and dazzling, it still felt like a playfight that did not match their reputation.

Princess Xuanya could not hold it and asked, "Brother, are you prepared to ask Sword God Zhou to become your master? Do you think he will agree?"

With this, Zhou Tianyu's face turned black instantly.

Flames were shooting out from his eyes. He really wanted to capture Princess Xuanya and beat her up.

With Sword God Zhou's temperament, it was considered good if the Sword God did not draw his sword at him.

Booom!"

At this moment, a deafening explosion came from the top of the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle.

They could only see a wave of sword Qi, which was hundreds of meters long, blast Zhou Xuanji away.

Facing this horrifying sword Qi, Zhou Xuanji tried to block with the Sword Qi and the God-Emperor, but it was still not enough. The impact blew him 1,000 meters away.

After he stabilized his body, he whipped his swords outwards and dispersed the sword Qi.

Zhou Xuanji was shocked in his heart, and both of his arms were numb.

Even with the support of the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor, he was still not able to block that attack.

On the other hand, the Sword Monarch seemed to be at such ease. It was apparent that he had yet to use his full power.

â€Could this guy have really reached the pinnacle of the Spirit Refinement stage?â€

Zhou Xuanji speculated in his heart.

Qi Nurturing, Foundation Building, Enlightening, Inner Pellet, Soul Fountain, Astral Infant, AstralÂ Projection, Spirit Refinement, Great Realization!

Within Great Zhou, there was only one person who reached the Great Realization or at least looked at it on the surface.

It was Emperor Yan of Zhou!

Other than him, Zhou Yalong has also reached the Spirit Refinement stage.

If not for his legendary swords, Zhou Xuanji would have been defeated by one of their fingers.

The Sword Monarch smirked, as though he was standing above all the world.

He shot another two waves of sword Qi at Zhou Xuanji again.

They were both hundreds of meters long.

So imposing and powerful that they could tear the skies asunder.

Zhou Xuanji held onto his Sky-sundering Emperor Sword and used the Tempest Slash!

The Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor blasted out in a roar!

A wave of sword Qi, which was equal in size, clashed with the Sword Monarchâ€™s first wave of Sword Qi. The impact generated a tremendous gale that shook the entire Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle.

However, the Sword Monarchâ€™s second wave of Sword Qi penetrated the intense gale and continued toward Zhou Xuanji.

Zhou Xuanji leaped and barely dodged the sword Qi.

That sword Qi traveled across 10,000 meters!

It turned a mountain in the distance into flat ground. It swept up a storm of dust and rock fragments, which frightened many cultivators into hiding desperately.

Zhou Xuanji somersaulted and swung his swords with his head facing the ground. The other swords around him followed as well.

Ten-thousand Sword Dragon Incantation!

Ten Swords Mode!

The dragon-shaped sword Qi enveloped each of his legendary swords. Looking from afar, Zhou Xuanji looked as though he was leading a team of 17 dragons charging towards the Sword Monarch.

His speed increased drastically and he came to the Sword Monarch in an instant.

Clang! Clang! Clangâ€

The Sword Monarchâ€™s expression remained unchanged and deflected all the attacks of the legendary swords with ease.

A tinge of astonishment flashed intensely in his eyes.

What is that talent?

17 swords, each with a different move. It felt like he was being attacked by 17 Sword God Zhous simultaneously.

This young man was more talented than him!

At this moment, a killerâ€™s intent welled up in the Sword Monarchâ€™s heart.

If he did not kill Zhou Xuanji, Zhou Xuanji would one day surpass him!

Following this thought, the speed of his swords increased tremendously.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 113 - The Submission Of 100,000 People

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 113: The Submission Of 100,000 People

Translator: Exodus Tales Editor: Exodus Tales

As the Sword Monarch's speed increased tremendously all of a sudden, Zhou Xuanji was shocked but did not lose his composure.

He continued to maintain his Dual Sword Will and the Ten Swords Mode, connecting his attacks smoothly.

His mastery over the Ten Swords Mode was improving steadily.

He felt really good to unleash his power freely in such a battle.

On the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle, the 100,000 spectators were also greatly enjoying the show.

Even without mentioning the identities of the two persons, just spectating this battle was enough to die without regret!

Whether it was the Sword Monarch's steadiness and imposing power.

Or the elegance of Sword God Zhou's seventeen legendary swords.

It was pleasing to the eyes and awesome to the hearts!

â€Too powerful! How does he control so many swords?â€

â€Just through his sword techniques, it was enough to make him a sword god!â€

â€What about the Sword Monarch? Why doesn't he take out the other five swords?â€

â€Seven swords versus 17 swords? Hahaha. The Sword Monarch might feel ashamed doing that. It's better to fight like this!â€

â€How old is Sword God Zhou? He looks even younger than my imbecile son.â€

â€Don't be fooled by his appearance. He's actually an old devil!â€

The 100,000 spectators discussed with thrill. Most of them were cheering for the Sword God Zhou.

This was a powerful representative of the younger generation challenging the legend!

After this battle, even if Sword God Zhou were to be defeated, his reputation would still shake the entire Great Zhou and rank up to become Great Zhou's top cultivators!

He was the top rank of the Reputation Ranking!

â€Tooâ€|. powerfulâ€|â€

Han Shenbo's jaw dropped. He suddenly felt fortunate.

Back then, Zhou Xuanji did not fight him with full power.

Or else, he would not be able to take even one blow!

â€Xuanji! Fight on!â€

Jiang Xue swung her fists and shouted. No one cared about him, because the rest were all watching the battle anxiously.

â€I'm in submission again! This brat is too powerful! I'm going to tag along with him for the rest of my life!â€

The little black snake was so excited that its body was shivering. Admiration filled its serpentine eyes.

Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, Huang Lianxin were all exhilarated. Even the dragon eagles were flapping their wings.

Before the gate of the palace.

Xiao Jinghong clasped his fists tightly, and a tinge of redness could be seen in his eyes. Countless emotions were billowing in his heart.

Memories washed over him.

â€Hey, small kid, what sword technique are you practicing?â€

Nine years ago, he looked at the young Zhou Xuanji with mockery.

At that time, Zhou Xuanji was extremely weak in his eyes.

Even after he took Zhou Xuanji as his master, he had to protect Zhou Xuanji secretively.

Nine years later, Zhou Xuanji challenged the Sword Monarch for his sake!

Although it was not the first time that he felt such awe and emotions, he was still so excited that he felt his blood vessels expand.

“Jinghong, are you okay?”

The lady in the white skirt asked caringly. Xiao Jinghong’s attitude gave her a complicated feeling.

Facing her love and care, he had never had such a reaction before.

Xiao Jinghong did not reply to her but fixed his eyes on Zhou Xuanji.

As though the only thing in his world was his revered teacher.

Zhou Xuanji leaped backward and pierced with his two swords. The other 15 legendary swords, each with their dragon-shaped sword Qi, formed into a dragon with rainbow colors, which roared and charged ahead.

The sound of a dragon’s roar exploded!

And shook the heavens and the earth!

The Sword Monarch looked so tiny before the rainbow-colored dragon.

The Sword Monarch looked up, and an arrogant aura that seemed to be able to destroy everything in the world was emanating from his eyes

He raised his two swords and blocked the rainbow-colored dragon with ease.

He jerked his arms, and the dragon dissipated immediately, turning back into streams of sword Qi like smoke and mist.

“Small tricks! Let me show you the reason why I can become the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou!”

The Sword Monarch laughed loftily. His powerful aura soared toward the sky.

Ring!“

The resonance of swords could be heard. As they resonated in one accord, everyone was awed.

Five black swords appeared behind the Sword Monarch, which looked exactly the same as the two in his hand!

Seven swords!

The sight of this thrilled everyone.

Within the Great Zhou, everyone knew that when the Sword Monarch took out his seven swords, he meant business.

The climax was only beginning.

Zhou Xuanji sensed that the Sword Monarch’s impetus changed.

But he was not fearful, he actually became even more excited.

He pierced ahead with his left hand, and the fifteen legendary swords followed and charged towards the Sword Monarch.

At the same time, he leaped up and stepped onto the Thunderclap Sword. Streaks of lightning enveloped his body, firming up his muscles and drastically enhancing his speed.

He charged toward the Sword Monarch with one step.

Ranged Sword Propelling!

Taking someone’s life in an instant!

The Sword Monarch swung his sword, and the five black swords behind him charged at Zhou Xuanji in a line.

The speed of the five swords did not lose to that of Zhou Xuanji’s.

Booom!

Zhou Xuanji was blown backward straightaway by the five swords. He felt like a giant hill collided with him. The Sky-sundering Emperor Sword was vibrating ceaselessly while blood spurt from his thenar webbing.

Looking at him flying toward the grass plain far away, the Sword Monarch frowned slightly.

It was because cracks appeared on one of his swords.

What sword is that?

Zhou Xuanji twirled his body as he landed on the grass plain after flying backward 10,000 meters. His feet rubbed against the ground, leaving two trails of grass shreds.

His face was pale white, and a tinge of sweetness was in his throat.

He endured the discomfort and gulped down the blood that was coming out from his mouth.

I cannot vomit blood at such a critical time!

The Sword Monarch stood loftily under the clouds and looked down at Zhou Xuanji from on high.

â€“Looking at you from this height, you are no different from the ants on the ground. Extremely tiny.â€

The Sword Monarch said slowly. His voice reverberated throughout the heavens and the earth.

â€“Sword God Zhou, you are talented, indeed, but you need to let nature take its course. Currently, you are too weak for me. Go back and cultivate for 1,000 years and the world will eventually be yours!â€

Having heard this, most people were convinced.

Although they were anticipating Sword God Zhou to challenge the legend as an underdog, they had to admit that the Sword Monarchâ€™s mindset and attitude are really admirable.

â€“Humph! That old guyâ€™s words are really high-sounding, but heâ€™s trying to belittle Zhou Xuanji in every of his word.â€

The little black snake snorted coldly. It has been quarreling for 1,000 years. Of course, it knew what the Sword Monarch was doing.

Jiang Xue, Zhao Congjian, and the others were furious. They were really displeased with the Sword Monarch.

If the Sword Monarc was really that generous and forgiving, why did he let Xiao Jinghong go straightaway?

He beat around the bush, but in fact, he was not willing to let Xiao Jinghong go to keep his own honor!

At the mountain shoulder.

Zhou Tiany pointed downwards and laughed disdainfully, â€œDo you see that? Thatâ€™s the consequence of being overconfident!â€

But, he did not receive any position response but a wave of despise.

â€“Crown prince, Sword God Zhou dared to challenge an extremely powerful enemy for his disciple. What about you?â€

â€“Yeah! Brother, did Sword God Zhou find you any trouble?â€

â€“Yeah. You disliked the Empress the most, but did you dare to talk bad about her? But now you dare to talk bad about Sword God Zhou!

â€“You just envy him!â€

â€“Hahaha. Donâ€™t worry about him. He canâ€™t even keep his position as the Crown Prince. Of course, he will begin to bite!â€

Sword God Zhouâ€™s performance has convinced everyone. Only Zhou Tianyu still looked at him with displeasure.

Having heard the mockery of his brothers and sisters, Zhou Tianyu was exasperated. â€œWait until I become the Emperor. I will get back at all of you!â€ He roared furiously.

The royal soldiers of Great Zhou, to the side, shook their heads. No wonder he was not favored.

With such a brain, it was fortunate for him to be born early. If he were born a few years later, he would have already died.

Regardless of which empire, eliminating the elders to establish the youth was taboo!

But now, Zhou Tianyu would be removed from his position as the Crown Prince for sure. It was only a question of who would replace him.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#) [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 114 - The God-Emperor, Unparalleled Domination.

[] [Prev Chapter](#) [] [Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 114: The God-Emperor, Unparalleled Domination.

Translator: Exodus Tales **Editor:** Exodus Tales

Zhou Tianyu was so angry that he kept stomping his feet because he could not win the argument with his royal siblings.

Zhou Chengxin shook his head. When he was young, he still thought that his older brother was bold and courageous. It was only after he grew up that he understood that Zhou Tianyu was not brave and courageous, but something was apparently wrong with his brain. He did everything that he pleased without care at all.

He really thought that he was Great Zhou's Crown Prince.

It was a pity. What was done could not be undone.

They were waiting for a new successor to the throne to appear and to see how pathetic Zhou Tianyu ended up to be.

On the plain.

Zhou Xuanji ignored the loud commotion of the 100,000 spectators. His eyes were fixated on the Sword Monarch as he gasped for air.

Even with the Power of the Ancient Sword Emperor, it was still too much for him to stand against the extreme power of the Sword Monarch. His stamina was depleting quickly.

He looked down slowly at the God-Emperor on his left hand.

His hands swung inward, swapping his grip on the Sky-sundering Emperor Sword and the God-Emperor.

He was the best with his right hand!

It had to match with the most powerful sword!

“God-Emperor! From today onward, I will become famous throughout the world with you.”

Zhou Xuanji mumbled as he began to channel his spirit energy into the sword. In an instant, strands of black Qi was flowing out from the blade.

Ghost Qi!

It was also the Monarchical Qi!

Boooom!”

His manner became much more imposing. The Emperor Ghost Qi surrounded his body, causing the ground to tremble.

The scene caught the attention of the 100,000 spectators.

Even the Sword Monarch was a little shaken.

He frowned and mumbled, "This is..."

He quickly locked his gaze on the God-Emperor on Zhou Xuanji's right hand.

"Sword Monarch of Great Zhou, you have always been high and lofty indeed. Everyone is like ants to you."

Zhou Xuanji said as he flew up

His voice was calm and soft but was laudable by everyone.

At this moment, he looked like a different person to the 100,000 spectators.

Under the envelopment of the Emperor Ghost Qi, Zhou Xuanji emanated the aura of an emperor, as though he was the Emperor who decided on the life or death of every person in the world!

Ghost Emperor!

Sword Emperor!

His speed increased tremendously, but it was not fast compared to the height of the Sword Monarch's Pinnacle.

"But you have to understand, no one can stand at the pinnacle forever. Even if there is someone, it will be me. I will defeat you and replace you and then make you understand the feeling of looking up at another person."

"If you are the Monarch of the Sword's Way, then I am the Emperor of the Sword's Way, the God of the Sword's Way."

Zhou Xuanji's voice shook the hearts of many. He sounded conceited but also determined.

The hundred thousand spectators' jaws dropped with eyes wide open.

"That is..."

Zhou Tianyu was stunned. Even though he was brainless, he understood that Zhou Xuanji became a different person.

Such an aura!

He had only seen it from one person before.

Emperor Yan of Zhou!

Hold on!

Father!

Zhou Tianyu gulped. Zhou Xuanji's body and face coincided with his memory of Emperor Yan of Zhou.

When he remembered how the Emperor Yan of Zhou was not furious at how Zhou Xuanji spoke foul at the Empress, a horrifying thought came to his mind.

"Impossible! Definitely impossible!"

He shook his head and tried his best to deny his own speculation.

Zhou Chengxin was appalled too.

The same speculation appeared in his mind.

His body trembled as though he was struck by lightning.

The other princes and princesses did not overthink but were all watched Zhou Xuanji in admiration.

On the mountain top.

Jiang Xue looked at Zhou Xuanji expectantly. She crossed her fingers and put her hand before her chest.

This scene was somewhat familiar to her.

She had seen it countless times in her dreams.

She heard too many stories from Zhou Xuanji, so she had also fantasized about how it would be like if Zhou Xuanji were to become a supreme ruler.

Unknowingly, she was moved in her heart, and tears began to well up in her eyes.

The emotion of Zhao Congjian, Beixiao Wangjian, and the rest were not as complicated as hers. They were all so excited that their blood vessels were dilating!

Xiao Jinghong was even more excited. He did not think about the possibility of Zhou Xuanji defeating the Sword Monarch, but at this momentâ€¡

There was hope!

The lady in white dress beside him looked with her beautiful eyes opened wide. Disbelief was written all across her face.

â€What is that evil sword in your hand?â€ The Sword Monarch frowned and asked.

Evil Sword!

If he admits that itâ€™s an evil sword, his reputation would be destroyed.

After all, evil never overcame the righteous since ancient times. The way of evil was always inferior!

Zhou Xuanji did not fall for his trap.

â€You are the Sword Monarch and you donâ€™t know? This is God-Emperor!â€

â€The god that controls the Yin and Yang, as well as reincarnation!â€

â€Emperor controls the human realm and fortunes!â€

â€This sword is authentically an upright sword, specialized in slaying insidious and devious evils and demons!â€

Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s voice resounded across the sky like the Emperor proclaiming the will of Heaven.

Not only did these words rebut the Sword Monarch, but they were also meant to mock him for his ignorance.

Soon, he flew up into the air and stood at the same height as the Sword Monarch.

The Emperor Ghost Qi conjured into a black shadow that was hundreds of meters tall behind Zhou Xuanji. Its silhouette was similar to that of Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s, but it was incredibly imposing like a supreme

emperor.

Not only so, but the shadow had also conjured a black sword that was like the God-Emperor.

Zhou Xuanji had already let go of the SKy-sundering Emperor Sword and stored it into the Supreme Storage along with the other fifteen legendary swords.

He only held onto the God-Emperor!

He intended to defeat the Sword Monarch with one sword!

â€As the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou, letâ€™s see if you can maintain your glory before my God-Emperor!â€

Zhou Xuanji laughed wildly as the god-strength and the emperorâ€™s Qi infused into his body. At this moment, he felt that the Sword Monarch was no longer that powerful.

The Sword Monarch was speechless at his insults.

This brat really knows how to talk!

â€Humph! Then, let me see how powerful your God-Emperor really is!â€

The Sword Monarch snorted coldly, but in his heart, he felt a little envy.

If only such a legendary sword was his.

After that, he swung his right hand. The five black swords shot out sword Qi simultaneously, and the sword Qi converged together to form a giant sword.

Shwooshâ€“

The giant sword Qi blasted out. It immediately extended to hundreds of meters long and was large enough to cut all the hills and mountains into pieces.

Facing this attack, Zhou Xuanji smiled and slashed back.

Before the giant sword, Qi could even touch him, it was dissipated by the impact.

Following that, Zhou Xuanji slashed toward the Sword Monarch!

This slash!

Shook the heavens and the earth, and moved the ghosts and gods!

The light from the sword flashed, and the sun and moon paled in their brightness.

On the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle, the 100,000 spectators instinctively shut their eyes, but quickly reopened their eyes because they did not want to miss the climactic moment.

A black sword Qi wreaked havoc. It cut the sea of clouds into half and was blasting toward the Sword Monarch with extreme speed.

The Sword Monarchâ€™s black hair danced in the gale.

The entire Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle was shaken violently.

Just when the black sword Qi was about to collide into the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle, it disappeared suddenly.

The 100,000 cultivators were struck with horror.

Pfffftâ€“

Blood spurted from the Sword Monarchâ€™s right shoulder, splashing across the sky.

The spectators were all in aghast!

He injured the Sword Monarch with just one slash?

Thatâ€™s the real power of Sword God Zhou?

â€How can that be!â€

Xie Wuyou cried in shock. His legs gave way, and he knelt on down on the ground, unable to accept what happened.

The Sword Monarch lower his head so that no one can see his expression clearly.

He maintained his posture and held onto his sword.

â€Who is this brat, really?â€

The Firebird Old Lady was trembling all over her body as she mumbled to herself.

To her, the Sword Monarch had the highest potential in all the world, but now, he was injured by someone much younger and with stages of cultivation lower than him?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 115 - My Swordâ€™s Way Is Unrivaled



[Prev Chapter](#)

[Next Chapter](#)

Chapter 115: My Swordâ€™s Way Is Unrivaled

Silence!

The entire world seemed to become silent. One could only hear the wind blowing!

Everyone was stunned. They could only sense blood boiling in their bodies and gushing into their head.

Sword God Zhou really injured the Sword Monarch!

That was absolutely dominating!

Wahhhh!

After a short silence, the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle exploded into a huge commotion.

â€œSword God Zhou!! A new legend! You are the pinnacle of the Swordâ€™s Way!â€

â€œGod-Emperor? Such an imposing sword!â€

â€œThe god who controls the Yin and Yang, as well as reincarnation! The Emperor controls the human realm and fortunes! Well said! â€

â€œThis sword is definitely the best sword in the world!â€

â€œWho said Sword God Zhou was weaker than the Sword Monarch?â€

â€œThe winner is determined. The Sword Monarch must keep his promise!â€

The hundred thousand spectators cried out at the top of their voice. One name resounded across the sky.

Sword God Zhou!

â€œAhhhhhh! Iâ€™m going crazy!â€

Princess Xuanya covered her face and screamed excitedly. She was blushing a little.

The other princes and princesses were also as excited.

Zhou Chengxin and Zhou Tianyu stood at the same spot and did not speak for a long while.

On the mountain top.

Jiang Xue and Huang Lianxin hugged each other and jumped in joy.

While Zhao Congjian and Beixiao Wangjian were waving their fists and roaring.

Han Shenbo was stupefied, as though he had seen a ghost.

The little black snake opened its mouth so wide that its forked tongue dangled out.

Xiao Jinghong clenched his fist. He had a ferocious look on his face, but not one of anger. Instead, it was a

look of extreme excitement.

Zhou Xuanji's prowess made him feel like he had broken free from all restraints. It felt so good.

Such a revered teacher deserved his following.

The Sword Monarch's disciples and grand-disciples broke down. They could not accept what had happened.

Those guests who came to lick the Sword Monarch's boots were all silent as their jaws dropped. No words were coming from their mouths.

Zhou Xuanji raised the God-Emperor and pointed it at the Sword Monarch. "From today onwards, there is one more sword monarch. That person is me!"

Dominating!

Everyone was shocked by his bold words.

This was Sword God Zhou!

No matter who he faced, he always managed to win battles that looked impossible.

He did not attain victory barely. He did it with an overwhelming advantage!

The Sword Monarch looked up slowly without any expression. A great ferocity could be seen in his eyes, which made him look like a fearsome wolf at the brink of death.

"Where did you get this sword?"

He said with a deep voice without the pretense he had earlier.

"Glorious Gold. Have you heard of it before?" Zhou Xuanji laughed proudly.

Glorious Gold?

What is that?

The Sword Monarch frowned. His heart was filled with confusion.

"Now, you understand. You are the real caveman who does not know how terrifying power is."

Zhou Xuanji said as he continued to add salt to injury by tearing down the Sword Monarch's pride.

The Sword Monarch was full of pretense. He looked as though he was trying to make it easy for Zhou Xuanji, but he was scheming Zhou Xuanji in every way.

Not only did he not let Zhou Xuanji's disciple go, but he also wanted to shame Zhou Xuanji in front of everyone!

Such a bully!

Today, Zhou Xuanji was going to pull him down from his divine pedestal!

Zhou Xuanji raised his right-hand sword above his head.

The God-Emperor also raised its giant sword, which gathered the thunder clouds, from which the sound of thunder was deafening. An earthshaking aura radiated from Zhou Xuanji.

"I'm my sword. My sword is me. The sword in my hand is what is in my heart. My sword slays all my

enemies!â€

â€œMy Swordâ€™s Way is unrivaled!â€

Zhou Xuanji shouted in pretense, but in the eyes of the 100,000 spectators, he was so awesome.

He was like an immortal who had descended to earth!

Looking down on all earthly beings!

After he spoke, Zhou Xuanji slashed.

The Sword Monarch did not do anything. He channeled a full measure of the spirit energy into his twin swords and pierced back.

The two swords combined into one and their sword Qi was like a rainbow!

The two sword Qi clashed together like the tidal waves!

Booomâ€”

The violent gale blew. Their sword Qi were hundreds of meters wide, which looked like the ceaseless rivers and ocean waves, overshadowing the thunder clouds and the heavens!

The Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle shook violently. Countless rocks came loose and rolled down

Everyone began to back off so that they would not be blown away by the mighty gale.

The plain began to collapse. Numerous cracks could be seen, turning it into a valley with complex terrain.

The sea of clouds billowed, and thunder roared.

At this moment, it was like the armageddon made its landfall. All living things wailed and all principles were eliminated.

Facing such a powerful pressurizing aura, everyone could only feel how insignificant they were.

â€œIâ€™m my sword. My sword is meâ€¡â€

â€œMy Swordâ€™s Way is unrivaledâ€¡â€

Xiao Jinghong and Zhao Congjian stood blankly and said to themselves. Subconsciously, they seemed to understand something.

Zhou Xuanji slowly levitated higher and imposingly pushed his right arm. His sword Qi was suppressing that of the Sword Monarchâ€™s.

The Sword Monarchâ€™s expression changed.

â€œHow can it beâ€¡â€

He cried in amazement in his heart. He was at the pinnacle of Spirit Refine, which was equivalent to a land god that should dominate all his opponents.

Seeing his expression, Zhou Xuanji felt extremely pleased.

This Glorious Gold legendary sword is so damn powerful!

ã€€ä€€I feel good!

ã€€ã€€I feel so good!

ã€€ã€€With this sword in my hand, the world is mine!

Soon, Zhou Xuanjiâ€™s sword Qi was already imminent on the Sword Monarch.

The Sword Monarch could no longer keep his composure. He leaped, dodging the sword Qi before turning into a stream of cold light and charging straight toward Zhou Xuanji.

â€œWhat an old guy who doesnâ€™t keep his words!â€

Zhou Xuanji cursed furiously before charging towards him with swords in his hands.

What happened to winning if I managed to injure him?

ã€€ã€€Clang! Clang! Clangâ€!

The two of them quickly swirled into close combat. Their swords were like the wind, clanging ferociously against each other, creating such loud noises that seemed to cover everything else.

Their attacks were blunt and direct. No one tried any fancy sword techniques, but instead, activated their most powerful sword wills.

ã€€ã€€Booom!

The two of them fell from 10,000 meters and smashed the ground into pieces. Rock fragments were blasted up hundreds of meters high, along with grass shreds and a dust storm.

Zhou Xuanji grit his teeth slightly. Even with the power of the God-Emperor, his legs felt some pain.

If he did not have the God-Emperor, to jump down from that kind would mean certain death to him!

The Sword Monarch swung his swords faster with greater force.

Zhou Xuanji was not willing to admit defeat, so he fought with all he had.

He consecutively switched his sword wills. His moves were direct sometimes, while at other times, his moves were sly. This made the Sword Monarch very uncomfortable.

The two of them battled furiously on the plain.

The whole area within the radius of a few miles became their battleground. They moved swiftly, and from the vantage point of those above the Sword Monarchâ€™s Pinnacle, they looked like lightning flashes.

Although the thunder clouds billowed and the sky grew dark, the battle between the two intensified. Everyone was holding their breath as they watched.

â€œDidnâ€™t the Sword Monarch say that he loses if heâ€™s injured?â€

A cultivator could no longer hold it but roared furiously. Since he was at the Inner Pellet stage, his loud cry was heard by many.

With this, the others were infuriated as well.

They took the Sword Monarch as a deity, but the great Sword Monarch could not even keep his words.

â€œWhat a joke! So the Sword Monarch of Great Zhou is such a petty person!â€

â€œFrom today onwards, I only recognize Sword God Zhou as Great Zhouâ€™s most powerful person!â€

â€œNo choice. Sword God Zhou was too powerful that the Sword Monarch was left without a way to back off pleasantly!â€

â€œIt seemed like, Sword God Zhou could stand toe-to-toe with the Sword Monarch!â€

â€œThatâ€™s obvious. You see, the Sword Monarch is anxious.â€

The 100,000 began to denounce the Sword Monarch. Some even threw vulgarities at him.

The supporters of the Sword Monarch, which included his disciples and grand-disciples, fell into silence.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

[Prev Chapter](#)  [Next Chapter](#)

[Report chapter](#)

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.